

XVII. LIBRARIÆ TERRENTII

1507/893.

PUBLII TERENTII  
COMOEDIAE.

HOC EXEMPLAR.

---

---

TERENCE'S  
COMEDYS.

---

---

VOL. II.

---

---

VOL. II.

---

---

LIBRARIÆ TERRENTII  
1507/893.

PUBLII TERENTII AFRI

COMOEDIAE,

NUPER PRIMUM EDITAE

A · D

HOC EXEMPLAR.

---

EDITIO Secunda.

---

---

VOL. II.

---

L O N D I N I,

Venēunt apud T. COCCIUM, juxta Bursam Regalem  
in Cornhill. 1749.



**T E R E N C E'S  
C O M E D Y S,**

Translated into

**E N G L I S H,**

And the ORIGINAL LATIN, from the best  
Editions, on the opposite Pages,

W I T H

Critical and explanatory Notes.

---

*The Second EDITION.*

---

**V O L. II.**

---

To which are added,

A TABLE of Sums, in *Attic Money*, with  
their Proportion to *English Money*, and  
an explanatory Index.

---

**L O N D O N:**

Printed for T. Cox, at the *Lamb* in *Sweeting's Alley*,  
under the *Royal Exchange*. 1749.

THE RHYME  
COMEDY

BY JAMES THOMAS

RECENTLY PUBLISHED  
AT THE CROWN AND ANCHOR IN LONDON,  
FOR THE AUTHOR.

IN TWO VOLUMES

PRICE ONE SHILLING EACH VOLUME.

PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR BY T. DODS.

II. 1. 1. 1.

A TRAGEDY OF SENSE, IN FIVE ACTS.  
WITH  
SPECIALLY ADAPTED TO THE MUSICAL  
MUSIC, AND  
CHARACTERISTICS OF THE VOICE.





To His GRACE

*THOMAS*

Duke of NEWCASTLE..

*MY LORD,*

THE high Station which  
you fill in the Go-  
vernment, and the  
Dignitys with which you are  
cloathed, have no Share in the  
Motives to this Address. I chuse

A. 3. to present it to

*The DEDICATION.*

to view your GRACE in the more calm and placid Light of a Scholar, and a Promoter of useful and polite Literature.

THAT University to which you was an early Ornament, and to which you have been long a serviceable Steward and a zealous Friend, will doubtless confer the highest academical Honours on you, if Providence shall think fit to remove, in your Time, the present illustrious Person who presides over her, and who has been thro two \* Generations the best Chancellor which she ever had.

I

---

\* The Duke of *Somerset* was chose Chancellor of the University of *Cambridge* in the Year 1688.

## *The DEDICATION.*

I can not better express my good Wishes for the University of *Cambridge* than by saying I hope to see her present Steward Successor to her present Chancellor, and not so much for your own Sake as for the Advantage of that learned Body: Gratitude for Favours received from that University, and from St. *John's* College in particular, has interested me in her Fortunes and her Honour; and, on that Consideration, I make an Offering of these two Volumes of my Edition and Translation of *Terence* to her two illustrious Patrons. May your GRACE long live to see the noblest Seat of Learning

## *The DEDICATION.*

Learning now on Earth joyful  
under your Administration; and,  
after an Attention of many Years  
to the Busyness of the State, may  
you long survive all party Dis-  
tinctions in the Land, possessed  
of that which is more eligible  
than Empire, a Mind superior  
to Fortune or to Fate, with a  
Relish for those Beautys which  
made an early Impression on  
you, and which are to be found  
nowhere in that Lustre in which  
they appear in the Writings of  
the *Greeks* and *Romans*.

THE learned and wise Car-  
dinal *Bembo* is reported to have  
sayed that he would not be with-  
out the Knowledge which he  
had

## *The DEDICATION.*

had of the Antients for the Marquise of *Mantua*; and that accomplished Scholar *Julius Scaliger* had such exalted Notions of classical Reputation that he declared he would rather have been the Author of *Horace's Dialogue* betwixt himself and *Lydia* and the Ode to *Melpomene* in the fourth Book than King of *Arragon*.\*

AS Nobody is more sensible of the Advantages arising from the Study of the Antients than your GRACE, I doubt not but this Edition of one of the correctest Writers among them will be acceptable to you: and one  
of

---

\* In his sixth Book *de Re poetica*.

*The DEDICATION.*

of the most grateful Circumstances attending it is the Opportunity which it affords me of giving this Assurance of the Respect with which I am,

MY LORD,

your GRACE'S

*most obedient, obliged,*

*and most humble, Servant*

THOMAS COOKE.

EUNUCHUS

EUNUCHUS.

THE  
E U N U C H.

LONDON:

# *EUNUCHUS,*

ACTA LUDIS MEGALENSIB. L. POSTUMIO ALBINO L. CORNELIO MERULA AEDILIB. CURULIB. EGERE L. AMBIVIUS TURPIO L. ATILIUS PRAENESTINUS. MODOS FECIT FLACCUS CLAUDI TIBIIS DUABUS DEXTRIS. GRAECA MENANDRU. ACTA 2, M. VALERIO C. FANNIO COSS.

E U N U C H U S

LACHES,



## The *EUNUCH*,

performed at the Megalesian Games, L. POSTUMIUS ALBINUS and L. CORNELIUS MERULA Curule Aediles. L. AMBIVIUS TURPIO and L. ATILIUS PRAENESTINUS acted. FLACCUS, CLAUDIUS's Freedman, composed the Music for two right-handed Flutes. It is from the Greek of MENANDER. It was acted a second Time, M. VALERIUS and C. FANNIUS Consuls.

VOL. II.

B

*LACHES*,

## FABULAE INTERLOCUTORES.

LACHES, PHAEDRIAЕ *et* CHAEREAE *Pater.*  
PHAEDRIA.  
CHAEREA.  
ANTIPHO, CHAEREAE *Amicus.*  
CHREMES, *Rusticus nobilis.*  
THRASO, *Miles.*  
GNATHO, *Parasitus.*  
PARMENO, PHAEDRIAЕ *Servus.*  
DORUS, *Eunuchus.*  
SANGA, THRASONIS *Cocus.*  
THAIS, PHAEDRIAЕ *Meretrix.*  
PYTHIAS, *¶* THAIDIS *Ancillae.*  
DORIAS. *¶*  
SOPHRONA, *Nutrix.*

*Scena ATHENAE.*

PROLOGUS



## PERSONS of the PLAY.

*LACHES*, Father of *PHAEDRIA* and *CHAEREA*.

*PHAEDRIA*.

*CHAEREA*.

*ANTIPHO*, *CHAEREA*'s Friend.

*CHREMES*, a Country Gentleman.

*THRASO*, a Soldier.

*GNATHO*, a Parasite.

*PARMENO*, *PHAEDRIA*'s Servant.

*DORUS*, an Eunuch.

*SANGA*, *THRASO*'s Cook.

*THAIS*, *PHAEDRIA*'s Mistress.

*PYTHIAS*, *THAIS*'s Maids.

*DORIAS*. *THAIS*'s Maids.

*SOPHRONA*, a Nurse.

Scene *ATHENS*.

---

## PROLOGUS.

**S**I quisquam est, qui placere se studeat bonis  
Quam plurimis, et minime multos laedere,  
In his Poeta hic Nomen profitetur suum :  
Tum si quis est, qui dictum in se inclementius  
Existimabit esse, sic existimet,  
Responsum, non Dictum esse, quia laesit prior ;  
Qui bene (1) vertendo, et easdem scribendo male, ex  
Graecis bonis *Latinas* fecit non bonas ;  
Item ut MENANDRI *Phasma* (2) nunc nuper dedit : 5

Atque

1. This is the Construction which Euphrasius gives of this Passage, bene vertit de Graeco in Latinum ; male scribit, male Verba componit. This is certainly the best Interpretation : however it is but a Conundrum at best, and just the same as if we were to say in English

Who by translating well, and writing ill : whereas if it is ill wrote, it is not well translated. Some Commentators say that Terence here reflects on Lavinus for translating Word for Word ; and Bentley quotes this well known Precept of Horace,

Nec Verbum Verbo curabis reddere fidus  
Interpres.

Terence certainly could not impute it to him as a Crime bis translating Word for Word ; for he says, in his Prologue to the Brothers, that he himself translated Part of a Comedy of Diphilus Word for Word expressly, Verbum de Verbo expressum extulit : we may therefore be sure that Terence did not think it a Fault to translate Word for Word, but to make an ill Choice of Words. I am inclined to think, notwithstanding the unanimous Consent of former Editors, that bene is the Conceit of some Schoolman,

---

---

## The PROLOGUE.

If there are such who studious are to please  
All Men of Worth, and give Offence to few,  
With these our Poet wou'd inroll his Name :  
If any thinks himself severely treated,  
Let him regard this as a just Reply      5  
To him who first offended unprovok'd ;  
Who, by translating servilely the Words, (1)  
And in a Stile impure, rashly compos'd  
Poor Latin Plays from the rich Fund of Greece ;  
Such was the Apparition which of late      10  
He brought upon the Stage, MENANDER's Phasma : (2)

B 3

And

---

man, not of Terence, and foisted into the Text: not only the Sense leads me into this, but the Verse is a compleat Trimeter without it. This Verse is one Instance of the Difficulty of restoring the true Reading by the Measure; for this Verse is a compleat Trimeter with, or without, bene: with bene the three first Feet are a Dactyl, a Spondee, and an Anapaest: without bene the three first are a Spondee, a Trochee, and an Iambic.

2. The Φασμα, or Apparition, is the Title of a Comedy of Menander; in which a young Man, looking thro a Hole in the Wall, which divides his Father's House from a Neighbour's, beholds a Virgin of extraordinary Beauty, and is affected with an aweful Reverence as at the Sight of a Divinity: from which the Play was called Phasma, the Apparition: the Mother is represented to have made the Hole in the Wall, and to have decked the Place round with Garlands, and green Branches, that it might look like a consecrated Place; where she dayly went to her Devotions, taking her Daughter with her, who was privately educated, and unknown to the Neighbour: the Youth coming by Degrees to the Knowledge of her being but

Atque in *Thesauro* scripsit, (3) Causam dicere 10  
 Prūs unde petitur, Aurum quare sit suum,  
 Quam ille, qui petit, unde is sit *Thesaurus* sibi.  
 Aut unde in patrium Monumentum pervenerit.  
 Dehinc ne frustretur ipse se, aut sic cogitet,  
 Defunctus jam sum, *Nihil est quod dicat mihi.* (4) 15  
 Is ne erret, moneo, et definat lacessere;  
 Habeo alia multa, nunc quae condonabuntur,  
 Quae proferentur post, si perget laedere,  
 Ita ut facere instituit: quam nunc acturi sumus,  
*Menandi Eunuchum*, postquam *Aediles* emerunt, 20  
 Perfecit sibi ut inspiciundi esset Copia: (5)

## Magistratus

*a Mortal, his Passion for her became so violent, that it would admit of no Cure but Marriage: which at last was accomplished to the Advantage of the Mother and Daughter, to the earnest Desire of the Lover, and with the Consent of his Father; the Celebration of which concludes the Play. This Argument of the Phasma of Menander Bentley gives us; but to whom we are obliged for it, he says, he does not know, whether to Donatus or some older Scholiaſt.*

3. In the *Thesaurus*, or Treasure, of *Luscius Lavinus*, a young Fellow, having wasted his Estate by his Extravagance, sends a Servant to search his Father's Monument; but he had before sold the Ground, in which the Monument was, to a covetous old Man; to whom the Servant applyed to help him open the Monument; in which they discover a Hoard and a Letter. The old Fellow seizes the Treasure and keeps it; the young one goes to Law with him; and the old Man is represented as opening his Cause first before the Judge; which he begins with these Words,

*Athenienses, Bellum cum Rhodiensibus,  
 Quod fuerit, quid ego praedicem?*

*Athenians,*

## The PROLOGUE. 19

And in his Play *Thesaurus* (3), the Defendant  
First pleads his Title to the Gold, before  
The Plaintiff, who commenc'd the Suit, declares  
How came the Treasure to be his, or how 15  
It was secreted in his Father's Tomb.  
Hereafter let him not deceive himself,  
Nor fancy in his Mind that I have done,  
That I have Nothing more to say to him. (4)  
I warn him of his Error, like a Friend, 20  
That he may give no farther Provocation ;  
Much more I cou'd advance against him, which  
I'll now suppres, and afterwards relate,  
If, as he has began, he shall proceed  
To give Offence : after MENANDER's *Eunuch*, 25  
Which now we act, was purchas'd by the *Aediles*,  
He manag'd to be present when perform'd, (5)  
And to behold it with a watchful Eye :

The

---

Athenians, why shou'd I relate the War with the Rhodianis? and he goes on in a Manner contrary to the Rules of Court; which Terence objects to, because the young Man, who was the Plaintiff, shoud open his Cause first. Thus far Bentley from the same Scholiast. This Note is a clear Explanation of the four Verses to which it belongs. Hare concurs with Madam Dacier in her Opinion de Thesauro, that it is only a Part of the Phasma of Menander, and not a distinct Play: but, was I not determined by the more learned Bentley, the Text itself would not permit me to be of their Opinion; for the Words atque in Thesauro scripsit seem plainly to me to be a Transition to another Play. The Subject of the Thesaurus is related by Euphrapius, tho not with all the Circumstances mentioned in my Note from Bentley.

4. This could be wrote by none but Terence; for he not only speaks as from himself, but the Resentment of an injured Author, and the Anxiety of a Poet for his new Play, are evident here, and indeed in all the Prologues.

5. We see, from these and the following Verses, that this Prologue was not spoke at the first Representation of the

Magistratus cum ibi adessent (6), accepta est agi;  
 Exclamat, (7) *Furem, non Poetam, Fabulam*  
*Dedisse, et Nil dedisse Verborum tamen,*  
*Colacem esse Naevi, et Plauti veterem Fabulam,* (8) 25  
*Parasiti Personam inde ablatam et Militis:*  
 Si id est Peccatum, Peccatum Inprudentia est  
 Poetae; qui non Furtum facere studuerit;  
 Id ita esse vos jam judicare poteritis.  
*Colax MENANDRI* est; in ea est Parasitus 30  
 Et Miles gloriosus: eas se non negat  
 Personas transtulisse, in *Eunuchum* suam,  
 Ex Graeca; set eas Fabulas factas prius  
 Latinas sciisse sese, id vero pernegat: (9)

Quod

---

the Eunuch. Some Interpreters construe perfecte sibi ut  
 inveniundi esset Copia, he obtained Leave to see the Play;  
 but the Meaning is, that he bustled and took Pains to be  
 near enough, at the Representation, to see and hear plainly.

6. The vulgar Reading is adesset: read with Bentley,  
 on the Authority of three ancient Copyes, and Reason itself,  
 Magistratus adessent, viz. the Aediles, and perhaps the  
 Consuls, and other Magistrates. They waited for the  
 Presence of the Magistrates, and began as soon as they  
 came in: a similar Respect to that which is now payed  
 to the royal Family at our own Theatres.

7. The Romans, we see, took the same Liberty, which  
 the English now take, of disturbing the Audience, according  
 to their Dislike of the Play or the Poet. Terence is  
 here maliciously accused of transcribing the very Words of  
 Plautus.

8. Bentley reads

*Colacem esse nempe Plauti veterem Fabulam.*  
 The Colax of Plautus, says he, is cited by Nonius Mar-  
 cellus, but the Colax of Naevius is no-where mentioned.  
 Naevius was before Plautus, and we cannot suppose they  
 wrote a Play in Conjunction: and if Naevius wrote a  
 Play called Colax, and Plautus one of the same Title af-  
 terwards,

The Magistrates appear'd, (6) the Play began ;  
 He bawls aloud, (7) a Thief, and not a Poet,  
 Has wrote a Play, the Words are not his own,  
 He stole the Parasite, and braging Soldier,  
 From Naevius, and an old Play of Plautus : (8)  
 If that's a Crime, it is a Crime unknown ;  
 Our Poet did not meditate the Theft ;  
 And that he did not you yourselves may judge.  
 The Colax is MENANDER's Comedy ;  
 In which the Parasite is Colax nam'd ;  
 And there a Boaster of the Blade appears :  
 He owns that he these Characters translated,  
 Into his Play the Eunuch, from the Greek ;  
 But that he ever knew those Plays before  
 Were render'd into Latin, he denys : (9)

If

---

terwards, the Verse must be wrote with a Comma after Naevi; but if so, why, as Bentley observes, is veterem an Epithet to Plautus's Play, when Naevius is the older Writer? These evident Absurditys made our learned Critic suspect the common Reading; which, however, I believe is the right one; because we may suppose Luscius Lavinius to have made these Blunders; by which his Censure on our Poet retorts the heavier on himself.

9. If Plautus wrote a Play under the Title of Colax, I should think it very unlikely that it should have escaped Terence's Eye, considering how soon he flourished after Plautus, his being engaged in the same Studys, and his having such Opportunitys to consult the Librarys of the great; for, tho all Learning was then confined to Manuscripts, Terence could have no Difficulty in coming at the best Copyes. Among the Fragments of Plautus is one Verse sayed to be a Line of the Colax: notwithstanding which, I am inclined to believe Plautus never translated Menander's Colax, Κολαξ, in English Parasite. The Character of the Miles gloriosus here mentioned I am inclined to think the same with that which is the Hero of Plautus's Comedy now extant and called Miles gloriosus; from which Terence could not take his Thraso: Pyrgopolinices

Quod si Personis iisdem uti aliis non licet, 35  
 Qui magis licet currentes Servos scribere,  
 Bonas Matronas facere, Meretrices malas,  
 Parasitum edacem, gloriosum Militem,  
 Puerum supponi, falli per Servom Senem,  
 Amare, odiisse, suspicari? Denique 40  
 Nullum est jam dictum, quod non dictum sit prius;  
 Quare aequum est vos cognoscere, atque ignoscere,  
 Quae Veteres facta'runt, si faciunt Novi.  
 Date Operam, et cum Silentio Animum attendite,  
 Ut pernoscatis quid sibi *Eunuchus* velit. 45

nices and Thrafo are both full of themselves, both boast of their Valour, and their Intimacy with Princes, and both fancy themselves beloved by all the Women who see them; and they are both played off by their Parasites; but they differ in their Manners and their Speech: PLAUTUS's Pyrgopolinices is always in the Clouds, and talking big, and

EUNUCHUS

*The PROLOGUE.* 23

If the same Characters must not be us'd  
By diff'rent Poets, how can it be lawful 45  
To bring upon the Stage a runing Slave,  
A virtuous Matron, or a jilting Whore,  
A greedy Parasite, a Man of Arms  
Loud boasting of the mighty Feats he 'as done,  
A Child expos'd, or a cajoling Knave 50  
Imposing on a credulous old Man,  
The Passions how, Suspicion, Love, and Hate?  
In short, there's Nothing say'd, but what before  
May have been say'd; wherefore ye ought to know,  
And 'tis no more than Justice to forgive, 55  
If what the Antients did the Moderns do.  
Grudge not the Trouble silent to attend,  
That ye may know what 'tis our *Eunuch* means.

---

and of Blood and Wounds, like our Heros commonly called Derby Captains: TERENCE's Thraso never says too little nor too much, but is an easy ridiculous Character, continually supplying the Audience with Mirth, without the wild extravagant Bluster of Pyrgopolinices: Plautus and Terence both took their Soldiers and Parasites from Menander, but gave them different Dresses.

T H E

# E U N U C H U S.

## ACTUS I. SCENA I.

*PHAEDRIA et PARMENO.*

*PHAED.*

**Q**UID igitur (10) faciam ? Non eam, ne nunc quidem  
Cum adcessor ultro ? An potius ita me comparem,  
Non perpeti Meretricum Contumelias ?  
Exclusit ; revocat ; redeam ? Non, si me obsecret.

*Par.* Siquidem, hercle, possis, Nil prius neque fortius ;  
Verum si incipies, neque pertendes naviter,  
Atque, ubi pati non poteris, cum Nemo expetet,  
Infecta Pace, ultro ad eam venies, indicans  
Te amare, et ferre non posse, actum est, illicet,  
Peristi : eludet, ubi te victum senserit. 10

*Pbaed.* Proin tu, dum est Tempus, etiam atque etiam cogita.

*Par.* Here, quae Res in se neque Consilium neque Modum  
Habet ullum, eam Consilio regere non potes.

In

10. Turnebus, on this Passage as it is cited by Quintilian in his 9th Book, observes, from Donatus, that igitur here has the same Signification with deinde. In these Words, in the 4th Scene of the third Act of the Andrian, V. 31, quis igitur eum ab illa abstraxit, nisi ego, we must not take igitur in the Signification which it usually bears

# The EUNUCH.

## ACT I. SCENE I.

*PHAEDRIA* and *PARMENO.*

### *PHaed.*

WHAT shall I do at last? shall I not go, even  
when she has sent for me of her own Accord?  
Or rather shall I so behave myself, that she may see I  
will not bear the Affronts of an abandon'd Woman?  
She shut her Doors against me; she calls me back;  
shall I return? Not if she wou'd intreat me now?

*Par.* If you can keep in that Mind, by *Hercules*,  
you can not act a better or a braver Part; but if you  
once begin, and can not hold out stoutly, but, as soon  
as you find your Spirits fail you, shall stoop to her,  
without being ask'd, and before a Peace is made, dis-  
covering how much you love her, and that you can  
not bear her Absence, all's over, you may walk off,  
you are undone: she will use you like a Slave, when  
she finds you one.

*Phaed.* Therefore think for me in Time; consider  
well.

*Par.* Ah! Master, that is not to be directed by Rea-  
son, which has neither Reason nor Moderation in it.

VOL. II.

C

Love

---

bears: it has certainly the same Meaning with *deinde* or  
rather *tandem*. *Igitur* is not the only Word in our Poet  
that varys in its Meaning: in the last Verse of the third  
Scene of the second Act of *Hecyra*, *nisi* has the same  
Signification with *set*, as it has in several other Places.  
See the 27th Note to the Self-Tormentor.

## 26 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS I.

In Amore haec omnia insunt Vitia, Injuriae,  
Suspiciones, Inimicitiae, Indutiae,  
Bellum, Pax rursum: incerta haec si tu postules,  
Ratione, certa facere, Nihilo plus agas,  
Quam si des Operam, ut cum Ratione insanias:  
Et quod nunc tute tecum iratus cogitas,  
*Egone illam, quae illum, quae me, quae non? Sine modo,*  
*Mori me malim,— sentiet qui Vir siem,*  
Haec Verba, una, mehercle, falsa Lacrumula,  
Quam Oculos terendo misere vix Vi expresserit,  
Restinguet: et te ultro accusabis, et dabis  
Ultro ei Supplicium.

*Phaed.* O! indignum Facinus! Nunc

ego

25

Et illam sceletam esse, et me miserum, sentio:  
Et taedet, et Amore ardeo: et prudens sciens,  
Vivos vidensque, pereo: — nec quid agam scio.

*Par.* Quid agas, nisi ut te redimas captum quam queas  
Minimo? Si nequeas paululo, at quanti queas; 30  
Et ne te adflictes.

*Phaed.*

Itane suades?

*Par.*

Si sapis:

Neque, praeterquam quas ipse Amor Molestias  
Habet, addas; et illas, quas habet, recte feras:  
Set ecca ipsa egreditur, nostri Fundi Calamitas;  
Nam quod nos capere oportet, haec intercipit.

35

## S C E N A II.

*Thais, Phaedria, et Parmeno.*

*Tba.* Miseram me, vereor ne illud gravius *Phaedria*  
Tulerit, neve aliorum atque ego feci acceperit,  
Quod heri intromissus non est. [Seorsim, illos non videns.

*Phaed.* Totus, *Parmeno*,  
Tremo horreoque, postquam aspexi hanc.

*Par.*

Bono Animo es.

Accede ad Ignem hunc, jam calesces plus satis. 5

*Tba.* Quis hic loquitur? Ehem, tun' hic eras, mi

*Phaedria?*

Quid hic stabas? Cur non recta introibas?

*Par.*

## The EUNUCH. ACT I. 27

Love has all these Inconveniences in it, Injurys, Jealousys, Resentments, Truces, War, then Peace again: to endeavour to make these Incertaintys certain, by Reason, is just the same as if you shou'd strive to be mad with Reason: even what you now think of to yourself in your Anger,— *shall I go to her, who receiv'd him, who refus'd me, who wou'd not admit me?* Let me alone, I'll dy first,— *she shall see what a Man I am,*— these big Resolutions she, with a single false Tear, scarce forc'd from her Eyes with much rubbing, shal quite destroy: then will you accuse yourself to her, and let her take her own Revenge.

*Pbaed.* O! shameful! I now perceive her Unworthyness, and my own Undoing: my Folly pains me, yet I burn with Love: I am appris'd of my Ruin, and knowingly embrace it; I see my Malady, and yet admit no Cure: — I know not what to do.

*Par.* What shou'd you do, but buy off your Chains as cheap as you can? If you can not shake them off easily, yet do your best; and do n't afflict yourself.

*Pbaed.* Is that your Advice?

*Par.* If you are wise: and do not add to those Troubles which Love itself contains; and bear those which it has patiently: — but see, here comes the Bane of our Fortunes; for it is she that robs us of our Perquisites.

## S C E N E II.

*Thais, Pbaedria, and Parmeno.*

*Tha.* Alas! I am miserably afraid that *Pbaedria* took it ill, or otherwise than I intended it, that I was deny'd to him Yesterday. [To herself, not seeing them.

*Pbaed.* I tremble, *Parmeno*, and am all over in a cold Sweat at the Sight of her.

*Par.* Have a good Heart.— Come to this Fire, and you will soon be hot enough.

*Tha.* Whose Voice is that? Ah! was you here, my *Pbaedria*? Why did you stand here? Why did not you come directly in?

28 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS I.

*Par.*

De Exclusione Verbum nullum.

Ceterum

[Seorsim.]

*Tba.*

Quid taces?

*Phaed.* Sane quia vero hae mihi patent semper Fores,  
Aut quia sum aput te primus.

*Tba.*

Missa istaec face.

10

*Phaed.* Quid? Misra! O! *Thais, Thais,* utinam esset mihi  
Pars aequa Amoris tecum, ac pariter fieret,  
Ut aut hoc tibi doleret itidem, ut mihi dolet,  
Aut ego istuc abs te Factum nihili penderem.

*Tba.* Ne crucia te, obsecro, Anime mi, mi *Phaedria.*  
Non, pol, quo quemquam plus amem aut plus diligam,  
Eo feci; set ita erat Res, faciendum fuit.

*Par.* Credo, ut sit, misera prae Amore exclus' ti hunc  
foras.

*Tba.* Siccine ais, *Parmeno?* Age: — set hoc qua  
Gratia

Te adcerfi jussi ausculta.

[*Phaedriae.*]

*Phaed.*

Fiat.

*Tba.*

Dic mihi

20

Hoc primum, poti'n' est hic tacere?

*Par.* Egone? Optume:  
Verum heus tu; — hac Lege tibi meam adstringo Fidem;  
Quae vera audivi taceo, et contineo optume;  
Sin falsum, aut vanum, aut fictum est, continuo palam  
est,

Plenus Rimarum sum, hac atque illac perfluo:

25

Proin tu, taceri si vis, vera dicito.

*Tba.* Samia mihi Mater fuit, ea habitabat Rhodi.

*Par.* Potest taceri hoc.

*Tba.* Ibi tum Matri parvolam

Puellam Dono quidam Mercator dedit,  
Ex Attica (11) hinc abreptam.

*Phaed.*

---

11. Some Interpreters call this Athens: but Attica was the Country of which Athens was the Metropolis: she was sole from Sunium, near Athens, as appears soon after:

*The EUNUCH.* ACT I. 29

Par. Not a Word of shuting him out.

[*Afide.*

Tha. Why do n't you speak?

Phaed. Doubtless because these Doors are always open to me, or because I am most in your Favour.

Tha. Pals that by.

Phaed. What? Pass it by! O! *Thais, Thais,* I wish your Love was equal to my own, or that your Heart felt this as much as mine, or that I cou'd regard your late Behaviour with that Indifference which it deserves.

Tha. I beseech you not to torment yourself, my Life, my *Phaedria.* By *Pollux* it was not because I lov'd, or prefer'd, any one before you, that I did it; but Necessity oblig'd me to it.

Par. I believe, poor Soul, you shut him out of Doors, thro pure Love and Kindness.

Tha. Say you so, *Parmeno?* Away with you: — but let me tell you why I sent for you hither?

[*To Phaedria.*

Phaed. Well, let us hear.

Tha. But tell me first if this Fellow can keep a Secret?

Par. Who, I? Nobody better: — but hear me; — I give my Word on these Conditions; — when I hear what is true I am silent, I keep it the best in the World; but, if it is a false idle Story, out it goes; I am a leaky Vessel, and flow about till I am drain'd: therefore, if you wou'd not have it blab'd, speak Truth.

Tha. My Mother was born at *Samos*, and dwell'd at *Rhodes*.

Par. This may be keep'd a Secret.

Tha. There a certain Merchant made a Present to my Mother of a little Girl, that was stolen from *Attica* (11) here.

— C 3

Phaed.

---

after: *she was at the same Time a Citizen of Athens, tho not born in the City; for many were free of Athens and of Rome who were not born in either.*

30 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS I.

*Phaed.*

Civemne?

*Tba.*

Arbitror;

30

Certum non scimus. Matris Nomen et Patris  
Dicebat ipsa: Patriam et Signa cetera  
Neque sci'bat, neque per Aetatem etiam potis erat.  
Mercator hoc addebat, e Praedonibus,  
Unde emerat, se audi'sse abreptam e Sunio. 35  
Mater ubi accepit, coepit studiose omnia  
Docere, educere, ita uti si esset Filia:  
Sororem plerique esse credebant meam.  
Ego cum illo, quicum tum uno Rem habebam, Hospite  
Abii huc, qui mihi reliquit haec, quae habeo, omnia.

*Par.* Utrumque hoc falsum est: affluet.

*Tba.*

Qui istuc?

*Par.*

Quia

41

Neque tu uno eras contenta, neque solus dedit;  
Nam hic quoque bonam magnamque Partem ad te ad-  
tulit.

*Tba.* Ita est: set sine me pervenire quo volo.

Interea Miles, qui me amare occuperat,

45

In Cariam est profectus: te interea Loci

Cognovi: tute scis postilla quam intumum

Habeam te, et mea Confilia ut tibi credam omnia.

*Phaed.* Neque hoc tacebit *Parmeno*.

*Par.*

O! dubiumne id est?

*Tba.* Hoc agite, amabo.—Mater mea illic mortua est  
Nuper: ejus Frater aliquantum ad Rem est avidior: 51  
Is, ubi hanc Forma videt honesta Virginem  
Et Fidibus scire, Pretium sperans, illico  
Producit, vendit. Forte Fortuna adfuit  
Hic meus Amicus: emit eam Dono mihi,  
Inprudens harum Rerum, ignarusque, omnium.  
Is venit; postquam sensit me tecum quoque  
Rem habere, fingit Causas ne det sedulo:  
Ait, si Fidem habeat, se iri praepositum tibi  
Apud me, ac non id metuat, ne, ubi acceperim, 60  
Sese relinquam, velle se illam mihi dare,

Vetus

The EUNUCH. ACT I. 31

*Phaed.* Was she a Citizen?

*Tba.* I think so; we were not certain. She told us the Names of her Mother and her Father: her Country, and other Tokens of her Birth, she knew not; and indeed, she was so young, she cou'd not. The Merchant added, that he hear'd the Pyrates, of whom he bought her, say she was stolen from *Sunium*. After my Mother had accepted her, she began to teach her ev'ry Thing very carefully, and to bring her up, as if she was her own Daughter: and most People thought she was my Sister.—I came hither with that Stranger, to whom alone I then devoted myself, and who left me all that I now have.

*Par.* Both these are false: out they go.

*Tba.* How so?

*Par.* Because you was not satisfy'd with one, nor was he your only Benefactor; for here is one to whom you owe a good, and not a small, Part of what you have.

*Tba.* That's true: but let me go on. — In the Meanwhile the Captain, who had just declar'd his Passion to me, went to *Caria*: in which Interval I receiv'd you: and how dear you have been to me since you know, and how I have repos'd ev'ry Secret of my Heart in you.

*Phaed.* *Parmeno* will not keep this.

*Par.* O! do you doubt it?

*Tba.* For Love's sake, hear me out.—My Mother dy'd there lately: her Brother is of a more covetous Disposition: he no sooner discovers the unaffected Beauty of the Virgin and her Skill in Music, but, fir'd with the Hope of Gain, he offers her to Sale, and sells her. By good Fortune my Friend was there; he bought her for a Present to me, not knowing, nor suspecting, any Thing of all this. He return'd; and, finding out my Affair with you likewise, he earnestly excuses himself from giving her to me: but he told me that, if he was sure I lov'd him better than I do you, and that if he was not apprehensive of my forsaking him, as soon as I receive the Present, he wou'd give her to me, which,

says

32 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS I.

Verum id vereri; — set, ego quantum suspicor,  
Ad Virginem Animum adjecit.

*Phaed.*

Etiamne amplius?

*Tba.* Nil; nam quaeſivi. Nunc ego eam, mi*Phaedria*,  
Multae ſunt Caſſae, quamobrem cupiam abducere; 65  
Primum, quod Soror eſt dicta; praeterea ut ſuis  
Reſtituam ac reddam. Sola ſum; habeo hic Neminiem  
Neque Amicum neque Cognatum; quamobrem, *Phae-*  
*dria,*

Cupio aliquos parare Amicos Beneficio meo:

Id, amabo, adjuta me, quo id fiat facilius.

Sine illum priores Partes hosce aliquot Dies

Aput me habere. — Nil respondes.

70

*Phaed.*

Peffuma,

Egon' quicquam cum iſtis Factis tibi respondeam?

*Par.* Heu noster, laudo. — Tandem perdoluit —

*Vir es.*

[*Sorſim.*]

*Phaed.* At (12) ego nesci'bam quorsum tu ires. —

*Parvola*

75

Hinc eſt abrepta: eduxit Mater pro ſua:

Soror dicta 't: cupio abducere, ut reddam ſuis:

Nempe omnia haec nunc Verba huc redeunt denique,

Ego excludor, ille recipitur, — qua Gratia,

Nifi illum plus quam me amas, et iſtam nunc times, 80

Quae advecta eſt, ne illum talem praeripiat tibi?

*Tba.* Egon' id timeo?

*Phaed.* Quid te ergo aliud follicitat, cedo?

Num ſolus ille Dona dat? Num tibi meam

Benignitatem feniſi intercludier?

Nonne, ubi mihi dix'ti cupere te ex *Aethiopia* 85

Ancillulam, relictis Rebus omnibus,

Quaeſivi? Porro Eunuchum dix'ti velle te,

Quia

---

12. Leng, Hare, and ſeveral other Editors, read haut or haud. Madam Dacier, Bentley, &c. give at as it is in the old Editions of Erasmus, Gryphius, Muretus, &c. which I doubt not being the right Reading; and ſo I find it in three of the Earl of Oxford's Copies, and

The EUNUCH. ACT I. 33

says he, I am afraid of: — but as near as I can guess, he has a longing Mind to her himself.

*Pbaed.* Has he gone no farther?

*Tha.* No; for I have made Enquiry. Now I have many Reasons, my *Phaedria*, for desiring to have her from him, first, because she is reported to be my Sister, besides that I may restore and deliver her to her Friends. I am a lone Woman; I have neither Friend nor Relation here; therefore, *Phaedria*, I am desirous of making Friends by my good Offices: for Love's Sake, help me out in this, and put me in a Way to do it more easily. Let me, in Appearance, give him the Preference for some few Days.— You make no Answer.

*Pbaed.* Thou wort of Women, can I make any Answer, after such a Behaviour?

*Par.* Well say'd, Master of mine, I commend you.— He is gall'd at last.— Now you are a Man. [Aside.

*Pbaed.* I cou'd not conceive what your Discourse led to.— A little Girl was stolen from hence: my Mother brought her up as her own: she is reported to be my Sister: I desire to have her from him, that I may restore her to her Friends: all which, in short, ends in this,— I am shut out, he is admited,— for what Reason, but that you love him better than me, and because you are afraid that the young Captive has supplanted you in your Hero's Heart?

*Tha.* Afraid of that?

*Pbaed.* What else concerns you, pray? Is he the only Man to whom you are oblig'd? Did you ever find my Generosity shut against you? When you told me you desir'd an *Aethiopian Maid*, did I not neglect all other Bus'ness to procure you one? You say'd besides you wish'd you had an *Eunuch*, because they are

only

---

and in all Dr. Mead's: and, which is an Authority equal to them all, Quintilian, in his Quotation of this Passage, Instit. L. 9, cap. 2, has at. See the Table of Money at the End of the Work, for the Sum mentioned in the next Speech but one.

34 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS I.

Quia solae utuntur his Regiae; repperi.  
Heri Minas pro Ambobus viginti dedi:  
Tamen, contemptus abs te, haec habui in Memoria:  
Ob haec Fausta abs te spenor.

*Tba.* Quid istic, *Phaedria?* 91  
Quamquam illam cupio abducere, atque hac Re arbitror  
Id posse fieri maxime, verumtamen,  
Potius quam te Inimicum habeam, faciam ut jussesis.

*Phaed.* Utinam istuc Verbum ex Animo ac vere diceres, 95  
*Potius quam te Inimicum habeam!* Si istuc crederem  
Sincere dici, quidvis possem perpeti.

*Par.* Labafcit, vinctus uno Verbo, quam cito!

*Tba.* Ego non ex Animo misera dico? Quam Joco  
Rem voluisti a me, tandem quia perfeceris? 100  
Ego impetrare nequeo hoc abs te, Biduum  
Saltem ut concedas solum.

*Phaed.* Siquidem Biduum:  
Verum ne fiant isti viginti Dies.

*Tba.* Profecto non plus Biduum, aut —

*Phaed.* Aut! — Nil moror.

*Tba.* Non fiet; hoc modo fine te exorem.

*Phaed.* Scilicet 105  
Faciendum est quod vis.

*Tba.* Merito te amo, bene facis.

*Phaed.* Rus ibo: ibi hoc me macerabo Biduum:  
Ita facere certum est: Mos gerundu'st Thaidi.  
Tu, *Parmeno*, huc fac illi adducantur.

*Par.* Maxume.  
*Phaed.* In hoc Biduum, *Thais*, vale.

*Tba.* Mi *Phaedria*, 110  
Et tu. — Numquid vis aliud?

*Phaed.* Egone quid velim?  
Cum Milite isto praesens, absens ut sies:  
Dies Noctesque me ames: me desideres:  
Me somnies: me exspectes: de me cogites:

Me

*The EUNUCH.* ACT I. 35

only in the Retinue of Queens; you spoke, and I obey'd. I Yesterday pay'd fifty Guineas for both: yet was I slighted by you, e'en in these Acts of Fondness: for these obsequious Acts I am your Scorn.

*Tha.* What say you, *Pbaedria?* Tho earnestly I wish to have her from him, and tho I believe this the readyest Way to get her, yet, rather than make you my Enemy, I'll do any Thing you wou'd have me.

*Pbaed.* Wou'd that was from your Heart,—rather than make you my Enemy! Cou'd I believe that sincerely spoke, there is Nothing you cou'd wish but I cou'd bear.

*Par.* How soon he staggers, vanquish'd by one Word!

[*Afide.*]

*Tha.* Alas! speak I not from my Heart? What did you ever require of me, even tho in Jest, that you at last obtain'd not? I can not prevail on you to withdraw yourself two short Days at most.

*Pbaed.* Were they but two short Days: but do not make them twenty.

*Tha.* Indeed no more than two, or—

*Pbaed.* Or!—No more.

*Tha.* Well, no more: only indulge me in this I beseech you.

*Pbaed.* Well, you must do as you will.

*Tha.* You have my Love, and you deserve it, you are so obliging.

*Pbaed.* I'll go into the Country: there will I pine away my two Days of Exile: this I resolve to do: *Thais* must be obey'd.—Do you, *Parmeno*, conduct the Presents to her.

*Par.* Most diligently.

*Pbaed.* *Thais*, for these two Days adieu.

*Tha.* Adieu, my *Pbaedria*.—Is there ought else you wou'd have of me?

*Pbaed.* What wou'd I have?—When you are with your Soldier, be absent in his Presence: love me Day and Night: make me the Object of your Desire: dream of me: let your Expectation be of me: employ your Thoughts

## 36 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS II.

Me spères : me te oblectes : mecum tota sis: 115  
Meus fac sis postremo Animus, quando ego sum tuus.  
[Exeunt Phaedria et Parmeno.

## SCENA III.

*Tba.* Me miseram, forsitan hic mihi parvam habeat  
Fidem,  
Atque ex aliarum Ingeniis nunc me judicet.  
Ego, pol, quae mihi sum conscientia, hoc certo scio,  
Neque me finxisse falsi quicquam, neque meo  
Cordi esse quemquam cariorem hoc *Phaedria*; 5  
Et quicquid hujus feci, Causa Virginis  
Feci; nam me ejus spero Fratrem prope modum  
Jam reperisse, Adulescentem adeo nobilem;  
Et is hodie venturum ad me constituit Domum.  
Concedam hinc intro, atque exspectabo, dum venit. 10

*Finis Actus Primi.*

---

## ACTUS II. SCENA I.

*Phaedria et Parmeno.*

*Phaedria.* **F**AC ita ut iussi, deducantur isti.

*Par.*

*Faciam.*

*Phaed.*

*At diligenter.*

*Par.* Fiet.

*Phaed.* At mature.

*Par.*

*Fiet.*

*Phaed.*

Sati'ne hoc mandatum 'st tibi?

*Par.*

Ah!

Rogitare! — Quasi difficile fit.

Utinam tam aliquid invenire facile possis, *Phaedria*, 4  
Quam hoc peribit.

*Phaed.* Ego quoque una pereo, quod mi' est carius:  
Ne istuc tam iniquo patiare Animo.

*Par.*

## *The EUNUCH.* ACT II. 37

Thoughts on me: centre your Hopes in me: delight yourself with me: let me engage you all: lastly, as I have left my Heart with you, send you your Heart with me. [Phaedria and Parmeno go.

### SCENE III.

*Tha.* Unhappy Woman, perhaps he pays but little Credit to my Words, and from the Dispositions of other Women forms his Judgement of me. I, who know myself best, am sure of this, I have told him Nothing that I did not mean, and no one is dearer to my Heart than Phaedria; and all I do in this is for the Sake of the Virgin; for I hope I have just now found her Brother, a young Gentleman and of a good Family; and this Day he appointed to be at my House. I'll go in, and wait his coming.

*The End of the First Act.*

---

### ACT II. SCENE I.

*Phaedria and Parmeno.*

*Phaedria.* **D**O as I have order'd, —— let them be conducted to her.

*Par.* I will.

*Phaed.* But carefully.

*Par.* They shall.

*Phaed.* But quickly.

*Par.* They shall.

*Phaed.* Have I giv'n you sufficient Instructions?

*Par.* Alas! — What a Question is that! — As if there was such a Difficulty in it. I wish, *Phaedria*, you was as sure of finding any Thing, as you are of losing this.

*Phaed.* I myself am los'd with it, which is dearer to me: therefore be not so much concern'd for the Loss of my Present.

VOL. II.

D

*Par.*

## 38 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS II.

*Par.* Minime : — quin effectum dabo :  
Set numquid aliud imperas ?

*Phaed.* Munus nostrum ornato Verbis quod poteris :  
et istum Aemulum,  
Quod poteris, ab ea pellito.

*Par.* Ah !  
Memini, tametsi nullus moneas.

*Phaed.* Ego Rus ibo, atque ibi manebo — 10

*Par.* Censeo.

*Phaed.* Set heus tu.

*Par.* Quid vis ?

*Phaed.* Cense'n' posse me obfirmare et  
Perpeti, ne redeam interea ?

*Par.* Tene ? Non, hercle, arbitror :  
Nam aut jam revertere, aut mox Noctu te adiget (13)  
horsum Insomnia.

*Phaed.* Opus faciam, ut desetiger usque, ingratiius ut  
dormiam.

*Par.* Vigilabis lassus : hoc plus facies.

*Phaed.* Ah ! Nil dicis, *Parmeno* : 15  
Eiciunda, hercle, est haec Mollities Animi : nimis me  
indulgeo.

Tandem non ego illa caream, si sit Opus, vel totum  
Triduum ?

*Par.* Hui !  
Univorsum Triduum ! Vide quid agas.

*Phaed.* Stat Sententia.  
[Exit Phaedria.

## S C E N A II.

*Par.* Di boni ! Quid hoc Morbi est ? Adeon' Ho-  
mines inmutarier

Ex

13. Some read adigent. Donatus, Faernus says,  
reads adiget : and Insomnia, says Bentley, is used in  
the feminine Gender by Ennius, Pacuvius, Caecilius, Sal-  
lust,

The EUNUCH. ACT II. 39

Par. By no Means: — I'll do it effectually: — but have you any farther Commands?

Pbaed. Set off my Present with all the Eloquence you are Master of, and drive that Rival from her as far as you are able.

Par. Ah! I shou'd have thought of that, without your Instructions.

Pbaed. I'll go into the Country, and there I'll wait—

Par. I believe as much.

Pbaed. But hark y'.

Par. Your Pleasure?

Pbaed. Do you think I can keep my Resolution, and hold out, without returning before my Time?

Par. Who, you? By *Hercules* I believe not: for you'll either immediately return, or walk back hither at Night in your Sleep.

Pbaed. I'll tire myself so much, that I'll sleep whether I will or not.

Par. You may tire yourself as much as you will, you'll have ne'er the more Sleep: you will only encrease your Trouble by it.

Pbaed. Ah! you are quite mistaken, *Parmeno*: by *Hercules*, I must shake off this Softness of the Mind: I indulge myself too much. Do you think I can not do without her, if there shou'd be Occasion, even for three whole Days?

Par. How! For whole three Days! Take Care what you do.

Pbaed. It is resolv'd.

[*Pbaedria* goes.]

S C E N E II.

Par. Good Gods! What a Distemper is this? Are Men so chang'd by Love, that you can not know the

D z same

---

lust, Suetonius, and Gellius. One of Dr. Mead's Copy's has adiget, one of the Earl of Oxford's adigerit: and one of Dr. Mead's has eiciunda Verse 16th beneath.

40. EUNUCHUS. ACTUS II.

Ex Amore, ut non cognoscas eundem esse? Hoc Nemo  
fuit

Minus ineptus, nec magis severus quisquam, nec magis  
continens: (14)

Set quis hic est, qui huc pergit? Attat, hic quidem est  
Parasitus *Gnatbo*

Militis: dicit secum una Virginem Dono huic.—Papae!  
Facie honesta! Mirum, ni ego me turpiter hodie hic dabo  
Cum meo decrepito hoc Eunicho. Haec superat ipsam  
*Thaidem!*

S C E N A III.

*Gnatbo, Parmeno, et Pamphila.*

*Gnat.* [Seorsim, Parmenonem non videns.]  
Di inmortales, Homini Homo quid praefat! Stulto  
intellegens  
Quid interest! Hoc adeo ex hac Re venit in Mentem  
mihi:  
Conveni hodie adveniens quendam mei Loci hinc atque  
Ordinis,  
Hominem haut inpurum, itidem patria qui abiurrie-  
rat Bona:  
Video sentum, squalidum, aegrum, pannis Annisque  
obsitum:  
Quid istuc, inquam, Ornati est? — Quoniam, miser,  
quod habui, perdidi: en  
Quo redactus sum! Omnes Noti mibi atque Amici deserunt.  
Hic

---

14. This Passage is generally wrote, and pointed, thus,  
—Hoc Nemo fuit  
Minus ineptus, magis severus quisquam, nec magis  
continens:

which is bad Language. The Sentence is this, hoc Ne-  
mo fuit minus ineptus, Nemo magis severus, nec quis-  
quam magis continens. I am surprised that this should  
escape such learned Observers as Bentley, and some others.  
Nemo quisquam would not be exceptionable here, if nec  
did not immediately precede magis continens, but if quis-  
quam

## The EUNUCH. ACT II. 41

same again? No one was less prone to Folly than this Master of mine, no one more serious, nor less incontinent: — but who comes here? O, o, 'tis Gnatbo, the Soldier's Parasite: he brings the Virgin with him which he is to present.—Amazement! What an unaffected Beauty is this! No Wonder if I make but a scurvy Figure here now with my decrepid Eunuch. *Thais* herself must yield to this!

## S C E N E III.

*Gnatbo, Parmeno, and Pampila.*

*Gnat.* [To himself, not seeing Parmeno.] Immortal Gods, how much one Man excels another! What a Difference there is betwixt a wise Man and a Fool! What brought this Reflection into my Mind was this: as I was this Day coming along, I met a certain Person of my Rank and Order, none of your sordid covetous Fellows, but one who, like myself, had ran luxuriously thro his Fortune: I observ'd him to be very shabby, dirty, and sickly, cover'd with Rags and old Age: what is the Meaning of this Apparel, say I?—Because, says he, *I have squander'd away what I had like a Wretch that I am: see what I am reduc'd to! All my Friends and*

D 3

Acquaintance

---

quam is joined, in the Construction of this Passage, to Nemo, then it is nec Nemo quisquam fuit magis continens, which makes it, what it is not intended to be, an Affirmative. In one of the Earl of Oxford's Copies the Passage is this, hoc Nemo fuit minus ineptus, nec magis severus quisquam, nec magis continens; from which I believe I may venture to say I have restored the true Reading. It is worthy our Observation that Erasmus could not reconcile this Passage to Propriety of Language, according to the common Construction, as appears from his Remark on the Passage, tho he keeps in the vulgar Reading.

42 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS II.

Hic ego illum contempsi p<sup>r</sup>a<sup>e</sup> me: quid, Homo, in-  
quam, ignavissime,  
Itan' para'sti te, ut Spes nulla reliqua in te sit tibi?  
Simul Consilium cum Re ami'sti? Vide'n' me ex eodem  
ortum Loco? 10

Qui Color, Nitor, Vestitus, quae Habitudo est Corporis!  
Omnia habeo, neque quicquam habeo: Nil cum est,  
Nil deficit tamen:

*At ego, infelix, neque ridiculus esse neque Plagas pati  
Possum. Quid? Tu his Rebus credis fieri? Tota erras Via.  
Olim illi fuit generi quondam Quaestus, apud Saeclum  
prius:* 15

Hoc novom est Aucupium; ego adeo hanc primus in-  
veni Viam.

Est Genus Hominum, qui esse primos se omnium Re-  
rum volunt,

Nec sunt: hos consector: hisce ego non paro me ut  
rideant,

Set eis ultro adrideo, et eorum Ingenia admiror simul:  
Quicquid dicunt, laudo: id rursum si negant, laudo id  
quoque: 20

Negat quis? Nego: ait? Aio: postremo imperavi ego-  
met mihi,

Omnia adsentari. Is Quaestus nunc est multo uberrimus.

*Par. Scitum, hercle, Hominem! Hic Homines pror-  
sum ex Stultis insanos facit.* [Seorfim.

*Gnat. [Seorfim, Parmenonem non videns.  
Dum haec loquimur, interea Loci ad Macellum ubi  
venimus,*

Concurrunt laeti mi' obviam Cupedinarii omnes, 25  
Cetarii, Lanii, Coqui, Fartores, Piscatores, (15)  
Quibus, et Re salva et perdita, profueram, et prosum  
saepe:

Salutant:

15. After Piscatores many Editions have Aucupes:  
but I omit it for the Reasons which inclined Faernus to do  
the same, viz. because Donatus has it not, nor his fa-  
vourite

The EUNUCH. ACT II. 43

*Acquaintance forsake me.*—Here I began to hold him cheap in Comparison with myself: why, you idle Cur, say I, have you brought yourself to such a Streight, as to be without Hope? Is your Reason gone with your Estate? Do not you see me recover'd from the same Condition that you are now in? What a Complexion I have, how sleek and spruce I am, and what a jolly Appearance I make! I have ev'ry Thing, and yet I have not any Thing: and tho I have Nothing, yet I want Nothing: *ah!* but, says he, *I am so unhappy as not to be able to submit myself to be laugh'd at and kick'd for another's Pleasure.* What, I say, do you think that's the Way of it? You are quite out. There was formerly, in Times of Yore, a Living to be got by those Means: but this is a new Kind of Practice; of which I am the Author. There are a Sort of Men, who wou'd fain appear at the Head of ev'ry Thing, and are not so: I follow these: I do not make myself a Jest to them by cringing to them, but they make themselves a Jest to me, at the same Time that I seem to admire their Parts: whatever they say, I commend: if they contradict it, I commend that too: does any of them deny any Thing? I deny it: does he affirm any Thing? I affirm it: in short, I have such a Command over myself, as to humour them in ev'ry Thing. This is by much the most profitable Profession now.

*Par.* A fine Fellow this truly! If he finds a Man a Fool, he leaves him a mad Man. [To himself.]

*Gnat.* [To himself, not seeing Parmeno.] Amidst our Discourse we came into the Market, where the Confectioners, Fishmongers, Butchers, Cooks, Poulterers, Fishermen, all of them flock'd about me, rejoic'd at the Sight of me, their constant Friend both in my Prosperity and

---

vourite Copy Liber Bembinus, nor Tully, in his Quotation of this Verse, in the first Book of his Offices. Far-torers here are Pudding-makers; but Poulterers make a better Figure in the English.

## 44 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS II.

Salutant; ad Coenam vocant: Adventum gratulantur.  
Ille ubi miser famelicus videt me esse tanto Honore, et  
Tam facile Victum quaerere, ibi Homo coepit me ob-  
secreare

30

discere Ut sibi liceret dicere id de me: sectari jussi,  
Si potis est; tamquam Philosophorum habent Discipuli  
ex ipsis

Vocabula, Parafiti item ut Gnathonici vocentur.

Par. Vide'n' Otium et Cibus quid facit alienus?

[Seorfim.]

Gnat.

Set ego cesso

Ad Thaidem hanc deducere, et rogare ad Coenam ut  
veniat:

35

Set Parmenonem ante Ostium Thaidis tristem video  
Rivalis Servom: salva Res: nimirum hic Homines fri-  
gent.

Nebulonem hunc certum 'st ludere.

[Seorfim.]

Par. Hice (16) hoc Munere arbitrantur

Suam Thaidem esse.

[Seorfim.]

Gnat. Plurima Salute Parmenonem  
Summum suum impertit Gnatbo: — quid agitur? (17)

Par.

Statur.

Gnat.

Video:

40

Numquidnam hic quod nolis vides?

Par.

Te.

Gnat.

---

16. Faernus says almost all the antient Copys have hisce  
bere: and I observe hisce frequent in Plautus the nomi-  
native Case plural. Priscian says the s is added Eupho-  
niae Gratia in the nominative plural; but if hice was  
pronounced by the Antiens hiche, as Bentley afferts it was,  
consider, as the same learned Critic pleasantly says, whe-  
ther the s is Euphonia or Cacophonia. One of the Earl  
of Oxford's Copys has hice.

17. Quid agitur is to be supposed to have a single  
Meaning as spoke by Gnatho, but Parmeno archly renders  
it ambiguous by his Answer. Our two first English  
Translations, that by Bernard, and that by Hoole, make  
Nothing of it, nor indeed of any other Part of their Au-  
thor.

## The EUNUCH. ACT II. 45

and Adversity: they pay their Compliments to me: they invite me to Supper: they give me a hearty Welcome. When the hungry Wretch saw how much Respect they pay'd to me, and what an easy Manner of living I am in, he then began to intreat me to put him into as good a Way: I bid him follow me if he cou'd; and, as the different Schools take their Names from their Instructors, so shall Parasites be call'd *Gnathonics*.

*Par.* Do you see the Effects of Idleness, and living at another Man's Expence! [Aside.]

*Gnat.* But all this While I neglect conducting this Present to *Thais*, and to invite her to Supper: — but I see *Parmeno*, our Rival's Servant, before the Door, in the Dumps: all's secure on our Side: they may knock their Heels together here till they are cold. I am resolv'd to have a little Sport with the Knaves. [Aside.]

*Par.* They think they have secur'd *Thais* by this Present. [Aside.]

*Gnat.* *Gnatho* greets his dearest dear Friend *Parmeno* with his best Wishes: — how are you?

*Par.* On my Legs.

*Gnat.* Pshaw, I know that: — but dost thou see Nothing here that thou dost not like?

*Par.* Yes, you.

*Gnat.*

---

*thor.* Echard follows Madam Dacier and preserves a Joke, but he does not render quid agitur as the Question ought to be translated. Quid agitur sometimes means what are you doing? Sometimes how do you? How are you? or how goes the World with you? In the 3d Scene of the 3d Act of this Play says Thraso to Thais meum Suavium quid agitur? How does my Sweetling? and in the last Act of the Adelphi says Demea to Syrus, quid agitur? To whom Syrus answers recte. Quid agitur, in this Place of the Adelphi, must mean how do you, how fare you, as appears by the Answer: and the right Way of translating quid agitur, in this Passage of the Eunuch, is to put it into such Words as may signify how do you, and at the same Time admit of Parmeno's Answer.

## 46 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS II.

*Gnat.* Credo : at numquid aliud ?  
*Par.* Quidum ?  
*Gnat.* Quia tristis es.  
*Par.* Nil quidem.  
*Gnat.* Ne sis : — set quid videtur  
Hoc tibi Mancupium ?  
*Par.* Non malum, hercle.  
*Gnat.* Uro Hominem. [Seorsim.  
*Par.* [Audiens.] Ut falsus Animi es.  
*Gnat.* Quam hoc Munus gratum Thaidi arbitrare  
esse ?  
*Par.* Hoc nunc dicas,  
Ejectos hinc nos : — omnium Rerum heus Vicissitudo  
est. 45  
*Gnat.* Sex ego te totos, Parmeno, hos Menses quie-  
tum reddam,  
Ne sursum deorsum cursites, neve usque ad Lucem vi-  
giles :  
Ecquid beo te ?  
*Par.* Men' ? Papae !  
*Gnat.* Sic soleo Amicos.  
*Par.* Laudo.  
*Gnat.* Detineo te : fortasse tu profecturus alio fueras,  
*Par.* Nusquam.  
*Gnat.* Tum tu igitur paululum da mi' Operae :  
fac ut admittar. 50  
Ad illam.  
*Par.* Age modo ; nunc tibi patent Fores hae,  
quia istam ducis.  
*Gnat.* Numquem evocari hinc vis foras ?  
[Exit Gnatho cum Pamphila.

## S C E N A IV.

*Par.* Sine Biduum hoc praetereat,  
Qui mihi nunc uno Digitulo Fores aperis fortunatus,  
Nae tu istas faxe Calcibus saepe insultabis frustra. 3

S C E N A

*The EUNUCH.* Act II. 47

**Gnat.** That I believe: but Nothing else?

*Par.* Why do you ask?

*Gnat.* Because thou art melancholly.

Par. Not I.

*Gnat.* I wou'd not have thee so:—but what think'ft thou of this same Captive?

*Par.* The Wench is well enough.

*Gnat.* I have nettled the Fellow. *Aside.*

*Par.* [Hearing him.] How you mistake now.

Gnat. How acceptable dost thou think this Present  
will be to *Thais*?

*Par.* That is as much as to say you have cast us out: — but hark y', — there are Revolutions in all Things.

*Gnat. Parmeno,* I will ease thee for six whole Months, thou shalt not run backwards and forwards, and sit up all Night: do not I make thee happy?

*Par. Me? O! wonderfully!*

*Gnat.* I us'd so to oblige my Friends.

*Par. I commend you.*

**Gnat.** I detain thee: perhaps thou wast going somewhere else.

Par. Not I.

*Gnat.* Then lend me a Cast of thine Office: be Master of the Ceremonys, and introduce me here.

*Par.* Very well, go on; your Present there will introduce you now.

**Gnat.** Wou'dst thou have any Body sent out to thee?  
*[Gnatho goes with Pamphila.]*

SCENE IV.

*Par.* Let me see but two Days gone and over, and I'll undertake you may kick at these Doors till your Heels ach, tho they now fly open at the Touch of your little Finger.

## SCENE

48 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS II.

S C E N A V.

*Gnatho et Parmeno.*

*Gnat.* Etiam nunc hic stas, *Parmeno?* Eho, numnam  
tu hic relictus Custos,  
Ne quis forte Internuntius clam a Milite ad istam cur-  
set?  
[Exit. 2

S C E N A VI.

*Par.* Facete dictum: mira vero Militi quae placeant:  
Set video herilem Filium minorem huc advenire.  
Miror quid ex (18) Piraeo abierit; nam ibi Custos pub-  
lice est nunc:  
Non temere est: et properans venit: nescio quid cir-  
cumspectat. 4

S C E N A VII.

*Chaaera et Parmeno.*

*Chaaer.* [Seorsim, Parmenonem non videns.] Occidi!  
Neque Virgo est usquam, neque ego, qui illam e Con-  
spectu amisi meo.  
Ubi quaeram, ubi investigem, quem perconter, qua  
infistam Via,  
Incertus sum. Una haec Spes est, — ubi ubi est, diu  
celari non potest.  
O! Faciem pulchram! Deleo omnis dehinc ex Animo  
Mulieres:  
Taedet cotidianarum harum Formarum. 5

*Par.* Ecce autem alterum  
Nescio quid de Amore loquitur: o! infortunatum Se-  
nem!

Hic vero est, qui si occuperit, Ludum Jocumque dicet  
Fuisse illum alterum, praeut hujas Rabies quae dabit.

[Seorsim.  
Chaaer.

---

18. This was a Port in Athens, where the Athenian  
Youth

S C E N E V.

*Gnatho and Parmeno.*

*Gnat.* What, art thou here still, *Parmeno*? O, o! are you left here on Guard, that no Message may pass from the Captain to his Mistress without your Knowledge? [He goes.]

S C E N E VI.

*Par.* Smartly spoken: these wonderful fine Things must certainly take with the Captain: but I see my Master's youngest Son coming this Way. I wonder what brings him from the Port; for he is there on Guard now: it can be no slight Occasion: and he is in a Hurry: I can not guess why he stares about him so.

S C E N E VII.

*Cheresa and Parmeno.*

*Chaer.* [To himself, not seeing Parmeno] Undone! undone! she's loss'd, and so am I, in losing Sight of her. Where I shall look for her, where trace her out, of whom I shall enquire, or which Way go, I know not. This Hope, at least, is left,—where-e'er she is, she can't be long conceal'd. Transcendent Beauty! Henceforth I blot all Women from my Mind: compar'd to her, all vulgar Belles offend.

*Par.* Here is another! He is talking Something, I know not what, about Love: what an unfortunate old Man of a Father is my Master! This is such a one, that, whenever he begins the Game, he'll say the other was but a Milk-sop, in Comparison with this Wildfire. [Aside.]

Vol. II.

E

*Chaer.*

---

Youth were placed on Duty, by Turns, to watch, lest any Incursions should be made by Pyrates or other Enemys.

50 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS II.

*Chae.* Ut illum Di Deaeque omnes Senium perdant,  
qui me hodie remoratus est,  
Meque adeo qui restiterim; tum autem qui illum Flocci  
fecerim! [Seorsim.]

Set ecum *Parmenonem.* Salve.

*Par.* Quid tu es tristis? Quidve es alacris?  
Unde is?

*Chae.* Egone? Nescio, hercle, neque unde eam,  
neque quorsum eam,  
Ita prorsus oblitus sum mei.

*Par.* Qui quæsio?

*Chae.* Amo!

*Par.* Hem!

*Chae.* Nunc, *Parmeno,* te ostendes qui Vir sies.  
Scis te mihi saepe pollicitum esse,— Chaerea, aliquid  
inveni

Modo quod ames, Utilitatem in ea Re faciam ut cognoscas  
meam,

Cum in Cellulam ad te Patris Penum omnem conger-  
bam clanculum.

*Par.* Age, inepte.

*Chae.* Hoc, hercle, Factum est. Fac sis  
nunc Promissa appareant,

Sive adeo digna Res est, ubi tu Nervos intendas tuos.  
Haut similis Virgo est Virginum nostrarum, quas Ma-  
tres student

Demissis Humeris esse, vinclo Pectore, ut gracilæ (19)  
fient:

Siqua est habitior paulo, Pugilem esse aiunt, deducunt  
Cibum:

Tametsi bona Natura est, reddunt Curatura Junceas:  
Itaque ergo amantur.

*Par.* Quid tua istaec?

*Chae.*

19. Madam Dacier, and some other Editors, read Graciles. Gracilæ Bentley thinks was changed into graciles for the Sake of Boys, as a Declension of that Word more familiar to them: and I doubt not but many Words in Plautus and Terence, particularly in the last as

The EUNUCH. ACT II. 51

Chær. Heav'n and Earth confound the old Dotard, that this Day hinder'd me, and me, for suffering myself to be detain'd by him; and at a Time too when I shou'd not have minded him! [To himself.] —— but here's *Parmeno*. Well met.

Par. Why so grave? Or why so gay? Where are you come from?

Chær. Who, I? By *Hercules*, I know not whence I come, nor where I go, I am so absent from myself.

Par. How so?

Chær. In Love!

Par. Hah!

Chær. Now, *Parmeno*, shew what a Man you are. You know what Promises you have often made me, —— *Chaerea*, find out a Woman that you like, and you shall see how serviceable I can be to you in that Affair: it was when I us'd to pillage my Father's Pantry to stuff you in private.

Par. Pshaw, pshaw, you are a Wag.

Chær. 'Twas even so. Now make good your Promise, if you think it worth your While to exert yourself. She is not like our Lasses, whose Mothers press down their Shoulders, and manacle their Chests, to make them slender: if one is a little plumper than ordinary, they call her a Champion, and stint her in her Meals: and, if she is well enough form'd by Nature, they are not contented till, by their great Care, they reduce her to a Bull-rush: thus molded, they captivate their Lovers.

Par. What is your Lass?

E 2

Chær.

---

being more used in Schools, have been altered and continued on the same Account by ignorant and lazy Schoolmen; some of which thought the Change a Correction of former Errors, and some knew better, but would not take the Trouble to rectify the Mistakes of other Men. Donatus, as Faernus says, reads gracilae.

52 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS II.

*Chaer.*

Nova Figura Oris!

*Par.*

Papae!

25

*Cbaer.* Color verus, Corpus solidum, et Succi plenum.

*Par.*

Anni?

*Chaer.*

Anni?—Sedecim.

*Par.* Flos ipse.

*Chaer.* Hanc tu mihi, vel Vi, vel clam, vel precario,

Fac tradas,—mea Nihil refert, dum potiar modo.

*Par.* Quid, Virgo cuja 'st?

*Chaer.*

Nescio, hercle.

*Par.*

Unde 'st?

*Chaer.*

Tantundem.

*Par.*

Ubi habitat?

*Chaer.* Ne id quidem.

*Par.*

Ubi vidisti?

*Chaer.*

In Via.

*Par.*

Qua Ratione illam amis'ti?

30

*Cbaer.* Id equidem adveniens mecum stomachabar modo:

Neque quemquam ego Hominem esse arbitror cui magis bonae

Felicitates omnes adversae sient.

*Par.* Quid hoc est Sceleris?

*Chaer.*

Perii.

*Par.*

Quid factum 'st?

*Chaer.*

Rogas?

Patris Cognatum atque Aequalem *Archidemidem*

35

No'stine?

*Par.*

Quidni?

*Chaer.*

Is, dum hanc sequor, fit mi' obviam!

*Par.* Incommode, hercle.

*Chaer.*

Immo enimvero infeliciter:

Nam incommoda alia sunt dicenda, *Parmeno*.

Illum liquet mihi dejerare his Mensibus

Sex, vel septem, prorsus non vidisse proxumis,

40

Nisi nunc, cum minime vellem, minimeque Opus fuit.

Eho, nonne hoc Monstri simile 'st? Quid ais?

*Par.*

The EUNUCH. ACT II. 53

Chær. Such a Presence as never Eyes beheld !

Par. O ! wonderful !

Chær. Her Complexion natural, her Body sound,  
and full of Juice.

Par. Her Age ?

Chær. Her Age ? — She's about sixteen.

Par. In the Flow'r of Youth.

Chær. Make her mine, by Force, by Stratagem, or  
Pray'r, — I do n't care how, so I do but possess her.

Par. What is she, to whom does she belong ?

Chær. Indeed I know not.

Par. Whence comes she ?

Chær. I can not tell.

Par. Where does she live ?

Chær. I don't know.

Par. Where did you see her ?

Chær. In my Way.

Par. By what Means did you lose her ?

Chær. That's what I was fretting at to myself when  
I met you : I do n't believe there's a Man alive whose  
good Fortune is thus turn'd to bad.

Par. What Misfortune is this ?

Chær. I am an undone Man.

Par. What is the Matter ?

Chær. Do you ask ? Do you know Archidemides,  
my Father's Relation and old Acquaintance ?

Par. Know him ? How shou'd I do otherwise ?

Chær. While I am in Pursuit of my Girl, who but  
he shou'd come in my Way !

Par. Very unseasonably.

Chær. Unhappyly rather : for other Accidents are  
to be call'd unseasonable, Parmeno. I can safely swear  
I have not seen him these six or seven Months till now,  
when I least desir'd, and when it was least convenient  
to me. Is not this monstrous, ha ? What say you ?

54 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS II.

*Par.*

Maxume.

*Chaer.* Continuo adcurrit ad me, quam longe quidem, Incurvos, tremulus, Labiis demissis, gemens. *Heus, heus, tibi dico, CHAEREA,* inquit, *refiti.* 45 *Sci'n' quid ego te volebam? Dic.* *Cras est mihi Judicium.* Quid tum? Ut diligenter nunties Patri, *Advocatus mane mī esse ut meminerit.* Dum haec loquitur, abiit Hora. Rogo num quid velit. *Reete,* inquit. Abeo; cum huc respicio ad Virginem, Illa seſe interea commodum huc advorterat 51 In hanc noſtrā Plateam.

*Par.*

Mirum ni hanc dicit, modo

Huic quae data Dono 'ſt.

[Seorſim.]

*Chaer.*

Huc cum advenio, nulla erat.

*Par.* Comites secuti scilicet sunt Virginem?

*Chaer.* Verum, Parasitus cum Ancilla.

*Par.*

Ipsa 'ſt. [Seorſim.] Ilicet: 55

Define: jam conclamatum 'ſt. (20)

*Chaer.*

Alias Res agis.

*Par.* Iſtuc ago equidem.

*Chaer.* No'ſtin', quaefo, dic mihi, aut Vidistin'?

*Par.* Vidi, novi: ſcio quo abducta fit.

*Chaer.* Eho, Parmeno mi, no'ſtin', et ſcis ubi fiet?

*Par.* Huc deducta 'ſt ad Meretricem (21) Thaidem, ei Dono data 'ſt. 60

*Chaer.* Quis is eſt tam potens, cum tanto Munere hoc?

*Par.*

Miles Thraſo.

Phaedriae Rivalis.

*Chaer.*

20. The Translators and Interpreters of our Poet seem to have misunderstood this Passage. Camus, Madam Dacier, and our three English Translators, construe it in this Sense, give yourself no farther Trouble about it, ſhe's your own: which is repugnant to the Poet's Meaning. Conclamatum eſt, if I mistake not, is an Expression derived

The EUNUCH. ACT II. 55

Par. Truly I think so.

Chaer. He immediately hobbles to me, tho he was a good Distance from me, bending, trembling, hanging down his Lip, and groaning. *Soho, Chaerea, soho,* says he, 'tis you I call to: stay. *Do you know what I want with you? ha? My Tryal comes on to-morrow.* What then? say I. *Be sure to tell your Father,* says he, *that he may remember to appear for me early.* He was an Hour telling me this. I ask'd him if he had any Thing farther to say. *I have done,* says he. Away go I; but when I look'd about for my Girl, she was fairly gone down our Street here.

Par. An hundred to one but it is the same that is presented to *Thais.* [Aside.]

Chaer. When I come here she is not to be found.

Par. Had she any Company with her?

Chaer. Yes, a Parasite and a Maid-servant.

Par. 'Tis the very same. [Aside.] You may as well forbear: give her over: she is pass'd Recovery. (20)

Chaer. You are thinking of Something else.

Par. I am thinking of Nothing else.

Chaer. Pr'ythee tell me, do you know her, or have you seen her?

Par. I have seen her, and I know her: I can tell where she's gone.

Chaer. Say'it thou so, my *Parmeno*, dost thou know her, and can't thou tell where she is?

Par. She is brought hither to *Thais*, (21) the Courtesan, as a Present to her.

Chaer. Who is he that's able to make so valuable a Present?

Par. Captain *Thraso*, *Phaedria's* Rival.

Chaer.

---

derived from a Custom, among some of the Antients, of calling on the dead, before they were buried; and, having no Answer from them, they concluded them gone: *Parmeno* therefore says this to fright *Chaerea*.

21. *Thais* is not called Meretrix here opprobriously, but to distinguish her from other Ladys of the same Name, who were not of the same Profession.

## 56 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS II.

Cbaer. Duras Fratris Partes praedicas.

Par. Immo enim, si scias quod Donum Dono huic  
contrâ comparet,

Magis id dicas.

Cbaer. Quodnam, quaeso, hercle?

Par. Eunuchum.

Cbaer. Illumne, obsecro,

In honestum Hominem, quem mercatus est heri, Senem  
Mulierem?

65

Par. Istunc ipsum.

Cbaer. Homo quatietur certe cum Dono foras:  
Sét istam Thaidem non scivi nobis Vicinam.

Par. Haut diu 'st.

Cbaer. Perii, numquamne etiam me illam vidisse!  
Ehodus, dic mihi,

Estne, ut fertur, Forma?

Par. Sane.

Cbaer. At Nihil ad nostram hanc?

Par. Alia Res.

Cbaer. Obsecro, hercle, Parmeno, fac ut potiar.

Par. Faciam sedulo, 70  
Dabo Operam, adjutabo: numquid me aliud?

Cbaer. Quo nunc is?

Par. Domum,

Ut Mancipia haec, ita ut jussit Frater, deducam ad  
Thaidem.

Cbaer. O! fortunatum istum Eunuchum, qui qui-  
dem in hanc detur Domum!

Par. Quid ita?

Cbaer. Rogitas? Summa Forma semper Con-  
servam Domi

Videbit, conloquetur, aderit una in unis Aedibus, 75  
Cibum nonnumquam capiet cum ea, interdum propter  
dormiet!

Par. Quid si nunc tute fortunatus fias?

Cbaer. Qua Re, Parmeno?

Responde.

Par.

The EUNUCH. ACT II. 57

*Chaeer.* My Brother's in a sorry Condition by your Account.

*Par.* You wou'd say so indeed, if you knew what a Present he has to set against her.

*Chaeer.* Pray, what is it?

*Par.* An Eunuch.

*Chaeer.* That ill-looking Fellow, I pray, which he bought yesterday, that haggish Wretch?

*Par.* The self-same.

*Chaeer.* He and his Present will certainly be thrust out of Doors: but I did not know that this *Thais* was our Neighbour.

*Par.* She has not been long so.

*Chaeer.* What an unlucky Fellow I am never to have seen her! Pray, tell me, is she such a Beauty as they say she is?

*Par.* Yes, truly.

*Chaeer.* But Nothing in Comparison with mine?

*Par.* Quite another Thing.

*Chaeer.* I beseech you, *Parmeno*, do all you can to get her for me.

*Par.* I'll do my best, I'll use my Endeavours, I'll give you a Lift: wou'd you have any Thing farther with me?

*Chaeer.* Where are you going now?

*Par.* Home, to conduct these Slaves to *Thais*, in Obedience to your Brother's Commands.

*Chaeer.* What a fortunate Eunuch is that, whose Lot is fall'n to that House!

*Par.* Why so?

*Chaeer.* Do you ask? He will constantly feed his Eyes on the exquisite Beauty of his Fellow-servant, he will converse with her, dwell in the same House with her, sometimes eat with her, and sometimes sleep by her!

*Par.* Now suppose you was this fortunate Person?

*Chaeer.* How so, *Parmeno*? Tell me.

*Par.*

58 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS II.

*Par.* Capias tu illius Vestem.

*Chae.* Vestem? Quid tum postea?

*Par.* Pro illo te deducam.

*Chae.* Audio.

*Par.* Te esse illum dicam.

*Chae.* Intellego.

*Par.* Tu illis fruare Commodis, quibus illum dicebas modo: 80

Cibum una capias, adfis, tangas, ludas, propter dormias,  
Quandoquidem illarum neque te quisquam novit, neque  
scit qui sies:

Praeterea Forma, et Aetas ipsa est, facile ut te pro  
Eunicho probes.

*Chae.* Dix'ti pulchre: numquam vidi melius Con-  
silium dari.

Age, eamus intro nunc jam, orna me, abduc, duc,  
quantum potes. 85

*Par.* Quid agis? Jocabar equidem.

*Chae.* Garris.

*Par.* Perii; quid ego egi miser?

Quo trudis? — [Chaerea trudit Parmenonem.] —  
Perculeris jam tu me. Tibi equidem dico, mane.

*Chae.* Eamus.

*Par.* Pergi'n'?

*Chae.* Certum 'st.

*Par.* Vide ne nimium calidum hoc sit modo.

*Chae.* Non est profecto: fine.

*Par.* At enim istaec in me cudetur Faba. (22)

*Chae.* Ah!

*Par.* Flagitium facimus.

*Chae.* An id Flagitium 'st, si in Domum  
meritriciam 90

Deducar, et illis Crucibus, quae nos nostramque Adu-  
lescentiam

Habent despiciatam, et quae nos semper omnibus cru-  
ciant Modis,

Nunc referam Gratiam, atque eas itidem fallam, ut  
ab illis fallimur? An

---

22. In me cudetur Faba was a Proverb taken from the

The EUNUCH. ACT II. 59

Par. Suppose you was to put on his Cloaths.

Cbaer. His Cloaths? What's to be done then?

Par. So I'll present you for him.

Cbaer. I observe you.

Par. I'll say you are he.

Cbaer. I understand you.

Par. You may then enjoy those Advantages, which you just now say'd he wou'd have: you may eat with her, dwell with her, feel her, play with her, and sleep by her, since none of them know you, nor can tell who you are: besides you may pass very well for an Eunuch, with that Age and Countenance.

Cbaer. Well advis'd: this is the best Counsel I ever hear'd. Let us go in directly: dress me, away with me, bring me to her, as fast as you can.

Par. What are you doing? I was only a little jocular.

Cbaer. No trifling.

Par. I am undone; what have I brought on myself? Where do you force me? — [Cbaera *tbruits* Parmeno along.] — You will beat me down presently. Stay, I say.

Cbaer. Let us about it.

Par. Do you persist?

Cbaer. I am resolv'd.

Par. See now that you are not too rash in this Affair.

Cbaer. I am not: let me have my Way.

Par. But I shall suffer for all.

Cbaer. Pshaw!

Par. 'Tis an unjustifyable Action.

Cbaer. Is it unjustifyable to be carry'd into a Bawdy-house, and to give those Tormentors as good as they bring, those who have no Mercy on us Youth, but wreck us ev'ry Way they can? Or is it fit that I shou'd impose

---

the Countrymen threshing Beans: so Parmeno says my Body will be made the Threshing-floor.

## 60 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS III.

An potius haec (23) Patri aequom 't fieri, ut a me ludo  
datur Dolis?

Quod, qui rescierint, culpent; illud merito factum om-  
nes putent.

95  
Par. Quid iistuc? Si certum 't facere, facias: verum  
ne post conferas

Culpam in me.

Cbaer. Non faciam.

Par. Jubesne?

Chaer. Jubeo, cogo, atque impero:  
Numquam defugiam Auctoritatem.

Par. Sequere: Di vortant bene.

*Finis Actus Secundi.*

---

## ACTUS III. SCENA I.

*Thraso et Gnatho.*

Thraso. MAGNAS vero agere Gratias Thais mihi?  
Gnat. Ingentis.

Tbr. Ai'n' tu, laeta'st?

Gnat. Non tam ipso quidem  
Dono quam abs te datum esse: id vero serio  
Triumphat.

SCENA

---

23. This Passage has various Readings; but the most common is an potius haec pati? &c. which is very bad. In the Reading which stands above I follow Faernus; who gives the following Interpretation thereof. " Is it rather fit that I should impose on my Father, by getting Money from him, by some Artifice, to support my Amours, when I can deceive these Whores, and accomplish my Desire without any Expence? If I should impose on my Father, every Body, that shall know it, will blame me; but they will think I do well in putting a Trick on a Whore. This is the genuine Sense of the Poet, as appears from the Subjects of every Comedy, in which the

## The EUNUCH. ACT III. 61

impose on my (23) Father? Ev'ry Body, who shall know it, will blame me for this; but they will commend the other as a meritorious Act.

*Par.* What of all this? If you are resolv'd to do it, do it: but do not lay the Blame on me afterwards.

*Chær.* I will not.

*Par.* You charge me to do it, do you?

*Chær.* I charge you, force you, and command you: I'll never give up my Authority.

*Par.* Then follow me: and prosper us ye Gods.

*The End of the Second Act.*

---

## ACT III. SCENE I.

*Tbraſo and Gnatho.*

*Tbraſo.* **W**A S *Tbais* very thankful, ha?

*Gnat.* O! vastly.

*Thr.* Was she rejoic'd, say you?

*Gnat.* Not so much for what was sent as for him that sent it: in that she prides herself in Earnest.

---

VOL.II.

F

SCENE

---

"the young Fellows are represented tricking their Fathers  
"of Money to give to some Whore or Bawd: and what  
"Parmeno says, in the Beginning of the Scene, o! in-  
"fortunatum Senem! alludes to this Custom." Thus  
far Faernus, on a Reading which he found in Bembo's  
and other antient Copyes. This is undoubtedly the Sense of  
the Passage; but the Words are not free from Objection,  
unless haec is the singular Number, and used as hoc gene-  
rally is. Tanaquil Faber proposed substituting hoc for  
haec. Bentley's Reading is a good one, but too arbitrary  
to be admited, the Alteration of the Text being so great.

An potius par atque aequom est, Pater ut a me lu-  
datur Dolis?

BENT.

## SCENA II.

*Parmeno, Tbraso, et Gnatbo.*

*Par.* Huc proviso, ut, ubi Tempus siet,  
Deducam: set ecum Militem.

[Seorsim.]

*Tbr.* Est istuc datum

Profecto mihi, ut grata sint quae facio omnia.

*Gnat.* Advorti, hercle, Animum.

*Tbr.* Vel Rex semper maxumas  
Mihi agebat, quicquid feceram: aliis non item. 5

*Gnat.* Labore alieno magno partam Gloriam  
Verbis saepe in se transmovet, qui habet Salem (24)  
Quod in te est.

*Tbr.* Habes.

*Gnat.* Rex te ergo in Oculis—

*Tbr.* Scilicet.

*Gnat.* Gestire.

*Tbr.* Verum,—credere omnem Exercitum,  
Confilia.

*Gnat.* Mirum!

*Tbr.* Tum sicubi eum Satietas 10  
Homintum, aut Negoti siquando Odium, ceperat,  
Requiescere ubi volebat, quasi — no'stin'?

*Gnat.* Scio:

Quasi ubi illam exspueret Miseriam ex Animo.

*Tbr.* Tenes:

Tum me Convivam solum abducebat fibi.

*Gnat.* Hui!

Regem elegantem narras.

Tbr.

24. Leng reads qui habet Salem qui in te est: Bentley gives qui habet Sal quod in te est, and produces many instances of Sal being used in the neuter Gender: the Earl of Oxford's Copy and Dr. Mead's have Salem quod: Bentley gives Sal without any Authority, and Leng qui to make the Relative masculine to agree with Salem; but Terence

S C E N E II.

*Parmeno, Thraso, and Gnatbo.*

*Par.* I am come to watch a proper Opportunity to bring the Presents hither: but here is the Soldier.

[*To himself.*]

*Tbr.* Truly it is my good Fortune to have ev'ry Thing well receiv'd that I do.

*Gnat.* By Hercules I have observ'd it.

*Tbr.* Whate'er I did, the King himself always gratefully express'd his Approbation of it: he does not so to others.

*Gnat.* A Man of your Parts often reaps as much Glory by the Sharpness of his Tongue as others do by the Edge of the Sword.

*Tbr.* Right.

*Gnat.* The King therefore always had you in his Eye—

*Tbr.* He had so.

*Gnat.* As one with whom he could delight himself.

*Tbr.* True,—as the fittest to direct his Army, and his Councils.

*Gnat.* Prodigious!

*Tbr.* Then if he happen'd to be tir'd of Company, or Bus'nes, and was inclin'd to recreate himself, as tho — you know what I mean, don't you?

*Gnat.* Yes, very well: as when he had a Mind to be entirely rid of that Trouble.

*Tbr.* You are right: then I was all in all with him.

*Gnat.* Bless me! He is a delicate fine King by your Account.

F 2

*Tbr.*

Terence frequently gives quod for quae Res immediately after a Substantive masculine or feminine, as in this Place; and in the fourth and fifth Verses of the first Scene of the Self-Tormentor we find in every Copy Vicinitas quod, &c. Qui here, as Leng proposes, is certainly better Latin than quod.

## 64 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS III.

*Tbr.* Immo sic Homo 'st; — 15  
Perpaucorum Hominum 'st.

*Gnat.* Immo nullorum, arbitror,  
Si tecum vivit. [Seorsim.]

*Tbr.* Invidere omnes mihi,  
Et mordere clanculum: ego non Flocci pendere:  
Illi invidere misere, verum unus tamen  
Inpense, Elephantis quem Indicis praefecerat; 20  
Is ubi molestus magis est, quaeſo, inquam, *Strato*,  
Eone es ferox, quia habes Imperium in Beluas?

*Gnat.* Pulchre, mehercle, dictum et sapienter. Papae!  
Jugula'ras Hominem: quid ille?

*Tbr.* Mutus illico.

*Gnat.* Quidni effet?

*Par.* Di, vostram Fidem! Hominem  
perditum

Miserumque, et illum sacrilegum! [Seorsim.]

*Thr.* Quid illud, *Gnatho*,  
Quo Pacto Rhodium tetigerim in Convivio,  
Numquam tibi dixi?

*Gnat.* Numquam; ſet narra, obſecro.—  
Plus milies jam audivi. [Seorsim.]

*Thr.* Una in Convivio  
Erat hic, quem dico, Rhodius Adulescentulus: 30  
Forte habui Scortum: coepit ad id aduldere,  
Et me inridere. Quid agis, inquam, Homo impudens?  
Lepus (25) tute es, et Pulpamentum quaeris?

*Gnat.* Ha, ha, hae!

*Tbr.*

---

25. *The Hare, of all Quadrupedes, was in the greatest Esteem among the Antients, as was the Thrush of all Birds, as appears from many Passages in the Classics, and particularly from this of Martial,*

*Inter Aves Turdus, si quis, me Judice, certet,  
Inter Quadrupedes Gloria prima Lepus.*

*Lib. 13. Ep. 92.*

*I have endeavoured to give this Passage a Turn, in my Translation,*

*The EUNUCH.* ACT III. 65

*Tbr.* Indeed so he is;— there are few like him.

*Gnat.* Not one, I believe, if he keeps you Company. [Aside.]

*Tbr.* They all began to envy me, and to backbite me: I car'd not a Straw: they envy'd me miserably, and one more than ordinary, who was Master of the Indian Elephants; who being more troublesome than the Rest, hark y', say'd I, *Strato*, do you look big, because you have the Command of the Beasts?

*Gnat.* Smartly, and shrewdly, say'd, by *Hercules*. Zooks! You stab'd the Man to the Heart: what Answer made he?

*Tbr.* He cou'd not open his Lips.

*Gnat.* How shou'd he?

*Par.* Good Gods! What a wretched senseless Stock this Blunderbus is, and what a Villain is the other!

[To himself.]

*Tbr.* Why, *Gnatbo*, did I never tell you how smart I was on the *Rhodian* at a Feast?

*Gnat.* Never; but pray tell me.— I have hear'd it already a thousand Times. [Aside.]

*Tbr.* This same *Rhodian* Spark, that I am speaking of, was at an Entertainment where I was: where I happen'd to have a Mistres with me: he began to be sweet upon her, and arch upon me. What wou'd you be at, say'd I, Brasen-face? You are a (25) Fawn your-self, and do you want Ven'son?

*Gnat.* Ha, ha, ha!

F 3

*Tbr.*

*Translation, agreeable to the modern Taste. The true Meaning of this Verse, strip'd of the Figure, is this*, you are little more than a Woman yourself, and do you want a Mistress? *Pulpamentum* is by some understood the choicest Part of the Flesh of an Animal; and *Donatus* says, as quoted by *Mr. De L'Ouvre* on the Word *Pulpamenti* in the 5th ACT of the Stichus of *Plautus*, that the *Pulpamentum* of a Hare is in the hinder Part of it.

## 66 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS III.

*Tbr.* Quid est?

*Gnat.* Facete, lepide, laute, Nil supra.  
Tuumne, obsecro, hoc Dic<sup>tum</sup> erat? Vetus credidi. 35

*Tbr.* Audieras?

*Gnat.* Saepe: et fertur in primis.

*Tbr.* Meum 'st.

*Gnat.* Dolet dictum imprudenti Adolescenti et libero.

*Par.* At te Di perdant!

[Seorfim,

*Gnat.* Quid ille, quaeso?

*Tbr.* Perditus.

Risu omnes, qui aderant, emoriri: denique

Metuebant omnes jam me.

*Gnat.* Non Injuria.

40

*Tbr.* Set, heus tu, purgon' ego me de istac *Thaidi*,  
Quod eam me amare suspicata 'st?

*Gnat.* Nil minus;

Immo auge magis Suspicionem.

*Tbr.* Cur?

*Gnat.* Rogas?

Sci'n'? Siquando illa Mentionem *Phaediae*

Facit, aut si laudat, te ut male urat,—

*Tbr.* Sentio.

45

*Gnat.* Id ut ne fiat, haec Res sola 'st Remedio:

Ubi nominabit *Phaedriam*, tu *Pampilam*

Continuo: siquando illa dicet *Phaedriam*

Intromittamus commissatum, tu *Pampilam*

Cantatum provocemus: si laudabit haec

50

Illius Foemam, tu hujus contra: denique

Par tu pari referto, quod eam mordeat.

*Tbr.* Siquidem me amaret, tum istuc prodesset,

*Gnat.*

*Gnat.* Quando illud quod tu das exspectat atque amat,

Jamdudum te amat: jamdudum illi facile fit

55

Quod doleat: metuet semper, quem ipsa nunc capit

Fructum, ne quando iratus tu alio conferas.

*Tbr.* Bene dix'ti: at mihi istuc non in Mentem ve-

nerat.

*Gnat.*

The EUNUCH. ACT III. 67

*Tbr.* What's the Matter?

*Gnat.* Smartly, neatly, delicately, spoken, there can be Nothing beyond it. Pray, is it your own? I thought 'twas old.

*Tbr.* Did you ever hear it before?

*Gnat.* Often: Nothing's more in Vogue.

*Tbr.* 'Tis my own.

*Gnat.* I am sorry you was so severe on the poor young Gentleman.

*Par.* A Vengeance take you. [To himself.]

*Gnat.* Pray, how did he take it?

*Tbr.* He was quite confounded. Ev'ry one there was ready to dy with laughing: at last they all grew afraid of me.

*Gnat.* Not without Reason.

*Tbr.* But, hark y', wou'd you advise me to go and clear myself to *Thais* of the Suspicion that I ly under with her; for she is very jealous of me?

*Gnat.* By no Means; rather encrease her Jealousy.

*Tbr.* Why so?

*Gnat.* Do you ask? Don't you know? If she shou'd happen at any Time to mention *Phaedria*, or take it in her Head to command him, to vex you,—

*Tbr.* I comprehend you.

*Gnat.* The only Remedy against it is this: whenever she names *Phaedria*, do you immediately talk of *Pampilia*: if she asks you to let *Phaedria* make one among ye, do you propose sending for *Pampilia* to sing: when she praises his Person, do you commend her Beauty: in short, give her as good as she brings, to torment her.

*Tbr.* If she lov'd me, this might do, *Gnatbo*.

*Gnat.* If she expects, and loves, your Presents, she loves you: now you may easly vex her, for she will always be afraid lest, in an angry Fit, you shou'd withdraw the Offerings which you now make to her, and pay them else-where.

*Tbr.* Well say'd: that never came into my Mind.

*Gnat.*

## 68 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS III.

*Gnat.* Ridiculum : non enim cogita'ras ; ceterum  
Idem hoc tute melius quanto invenissem, *Thraſo!* 60

### S C E N A III.

*Thais, Thraſo, Parmeno, et Gnatbo.*

*Tba.* Audire Vocem visa sum modo Militis :  
Atque eccum. Salve mi *Thraſo.*

*Tbr.* O ! *Thais* mea,  
Meum Suavium, quid agitur ? Ecquid nos amas  
De Fidicina istac ?

*Par.* Quam venuste, quod dedit  
Principium adveniens ! [Seorsim.]

*Tba.* Plurimum Merito tuo. 5

*Gnat.* Eamus ergo ad Coenam : quid stas ?

*Par.* Hem alterum :  
Ex (26) Hōmine hunc natum dicas. [Seorsim.]

*Tbr.* Ubi vis, non moror.

*Par.* Adibo, atque adsimulabo, quasi nunc exeam.  
[Seorsim.]

Ituran', *Thais*, quopiam es ?

*Tba.* Ehem, *Parmeno*,  
Bene fecisti : hodie itura.

*Par.* Quo ?

*Tba.* Quid, hunc non vides ? 10  
[Parmenoni separatim.]

*Par.* Video, et me taedet. [Thaidi separatim.] —  
Ubi vis, Dona adsunt tibi

A Pbaedria [Aperte.] Tbr.

26. Bentley's Objection to this Passage is very just :  
for how can Parmeno properly say that Gnatho is so like  
Thraſo that one may swear he is his Son ? They are as  
different in their Manners as any two Characters can  
be. Thraſo is a rich, vain, braging, extravagant, Fool,  
Gnatho a poor, greedy, fawning, and at the same Time  
subtle, Fellow. Bentley proposes Abdomini hunc natum  
dicas, because he seems to make eating his principal Care,  
which Expression is used by some of the best Authors. Na-

tus

The EUNUCH. ACT III. 69

Gnat. That's a Joke : you never troubled your Head about it ; if you had, how much better wou'd you have manag'd the same Thought, *Thrafo* !

S C E N E III.

*Thais, Thrafo, Parmeno, and Gnatho.*

Tha. I thought I hear'd- the Captain's Voice just now : and here he is. How does my *Thrafo* ?

Tbr. O ! my *Thais*, how does my Sweetling ? Do you love me for that Music-girl ?

Par. How politely he begins his Address !

[*To himself.*]

Tba. My Love is equal to your Merit.

Gnat. Then let us go to Supper : why do you stand here ?

Par. Here's another : one may swear he was begot of his own Body. [To himself.]

Tbr. When you will, you shall not wait for me.

Par. I'll go up to them, as if I was but just come. [To himself.] — Are you going any-where, *Thais* ?

Tba. O ! *Parmeno*, you have done well : I was just going out.

Par. Whither ?

Tba. Do n't you see who is here ?

[*Aside to Parmeno.*]

Par. I see him, and am offended at him. [*Aside to Thais.*] — *Pbaedria's* Presents are at your Service as soon as you please. [Loud.] Tbr.

---

tus Abdomini suo, non Laudi atque Glorie. Cicero in *Pisonem*. Natus Abdomini et Voluptatibus, Dies ac Noctes Vino et Stupris perdidit Orbem Terrarum. *Trebellius Gallieno*. Thus far Bentley : tho I think this Exchange of Abdomini for ex Homine an advantageous one, yet I keep in the common Reading ; but the Omission of this Speech of Parmeno's would be no Injury to the Poet ; and one of the Earl of Oxford's Copy's, which is the Folio prosaic Copy, is without it.

70 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS III.

*Tbr.* Quid stamus? Cur non imus hinc?

*Par.* Quaeso, hercle, ut liceat, Pace quod fiat tua,  
Dare huic quae volumus, convenire et conloqui.

*Tbr.* Per pulchra credo Dona, aut (27) nostris similia!

*Par.* Res indicabit. Heus, jubete istos foras 16  
Exire, quos jussi, ocius.

[*Dona producuntur.*]

S C E N A IV.

*Parmeno, Tbrafo, Gnatho, Thais, Chaerea* in Eunuchi.  
Vestimento, &c.

*Par.* Procede tu huc.

*Ex Aethiopia* est usque haec.

*Tbr.* Hic sunt tres Minae. (28)

*Gnat.* Vix.

*Par.* Ubi tu es, Dore? Accede huc. Hem.  
Eunuchum tibi!

Quam liberali Facie! Quam Aetate integrar!

*Tba.* Ita me Di-ament, honestus est.

*Par.* Quid tu ais, Gnatho? 5  
Numquid habes quod contemnas? Quid tu autem,

*Tbrafo?*  
Tacent; satis laudant. Fac Periculum in Literis, (29).  
Fac in Palaestra, in Musicis; quae liberum.  
Scire aequom est Adolescentem, sollerter dabo.

*Tbr.* Ego illum Eunuchum, si Opus fiet, vel sobrius.

*Par.* Atque, haec qui misit, non sibi soli postulat 11.  
Te vivere, et sua Causa excludi ceteros;  
Neque Pugnas narrat, neque Cicatrices suas  
Ostentat;

---

27. The common Reading is haut; but Faernus prefers aut to preserve the Irony: which Tanaquil Faber approves of likewise. Hare thinks aut languid; for which Bentley reproves him in these Words: Viro docto frigidum videtur aut, et a Magistro suo desciscens in Textum adscivit haut. By Magistro suo BENTLEY means Faernus, whose Exemplar Hare professes to follow. Hare thinks et preferable to aut, if the Irony is to be preserved, and haut rejected:

## The FUNUCH. ACT III. 71

*Tbr.* What do we stay for? Why do n't we go?

*Par.* I beseech you to have Patience, while we deliver our Presents, and exchange a Word or two.

*Tbr.* Fine Presents, I suppose, as valuable as mine!

*Par.* They will speak for themselves. Ho, within there, bring those out quickly which I order'd.

[*The Presents are brought out.*

## S C E N E IV.

*Parmeno, Thraſo, Gnatho, Thais, Chaerea dressed like an Eunuch, &c.*

*Par.* Come you hither. This Girl came from as far as *Aethiopia*.

*Tbr.* She cost about nine or ten Pounds. (28)

*Gnat.* Not so much.

*Par.* Where is *Dorus*? Approach. Here is an Eunuch for you! What a genteel Look he has! And in his Prime!

*Tha.* As I hope for Happyness, he is a fine Person.

*Par.* What say you to him, *Gnatho*? Can you find any Fault with him? What say you, *Thraſo*? Not a Word; their Silence is sufficient Commendation. Try him in Books, in Music, or the Sword; (29) I'll engage for his Skill, in any Thing fit for a Gentleman to know.

*Tbr.* I must own, the Eunuch is well enough.

*Par.* And he, that offers these, does not desire you to confine yourself to him, nor to refuse the Visits of others on his Account; nor does he boast of Battles,  
nor

---

jected: I think so too.

28. See the Table of Money at the End of the Work.

29. From this Passage we see what was esteemed the Education of a Gentleman among the Greeks: and Hare quotes a Passage from Xenophon (*de Lac. Rep.*) in which are mentioned Γεαμυδία, Μεστικη, και Παλαιστρα. I translate Palaestra the Sword; but it was the Place where that and other manly Exercises were practised.

72 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS III.

Ostentat; neque tibi obstat, quod quidam facit:  
Verum, ubi molestum (30) non erit, ubi tu voles, 15  
Ubi Tempus tibi erit, sat habet si tum recipitur.

*Tbr.* Apparet Servom hunc esse Domini pauperis  
Miserique.

*Gnat.* Nam, hercle, Nemo posset, sat scio,  
Qui haberet qui pararet alium, hunc perpeti.

*Par.* Tace tu, quem ego esse infra infimos omnis  
puto 20  
Homines: nam qui huic adsentari Animum induxeris,  
E Flamma (31) petere te Cibum posse arbitror.

*Thr.*

---

30. Surely molestus, i. e. *Phaedria* non molestus erit, would be better Language, notwithstanding the Concurrence of the most learned and eminent Editors, and of antient Copyists, in reading molestum, and tho other antient Authors sometimes use the neuter Gender in the same Manner.

31. E Flamma petere Cibum was a Proverb to express the lowest Degree of Meanness and Poverty to which a Wretch could be reduced: the Proverb was taken from a Custom among the Antients of throwing Victuals into the Fire at the Time of burning their dead; to eat which was looked on as an Act of the greatest Indignity. This Custom is fully expressed in the following Verses of Catullus; in which likewise the Poet has drawed a strong Image of Wretchedness.

*De Rufa.* 57.

Bononienſis Rufa Rufulum fellat  
Uxor Meneni? Saepe quam, in Sepulcretis,  
Vidistis ipso rapere e Rogo Coenam,  
Cum, devolutum ex Igne prosequens Panem,  
A semiraso tunderetur Ustore?

*Thus translated.*

Can Rufa Rufulus beguile,  
Bononian Rufa Menen's Wife?  
Who often at the fun'ral Pile  
Has scrambled for the Staff of Life,

Who,

## The EUNUCH. ACT III. 73

nor of Scars ; nor does he thrust himself betwixt you and your Interest, as a certain Person does : but, when he shall not be troublesome to you, and you are dispos'd to see him, as suits your Convenience, he is satisfy'd if you admit him then.

*Thr.* He discovers himself to be the Servant of a sorry beggarly Master.

*Gnat.* For Nobody, I am sure, wou'd keep such a Fellow, that cou'd afford to have a better.

*Par.* Leave thy prating, whom I look upon as the lowest of thy Kind, as the Dreg of Dregs : for, if you can stoop to flatter this Thing, you wou'd not scruple to get your Victuals out of the Flames. (31)

VOL. II.

G

*Thr.*

---

Who, raning greedy for her Prey,  
The Bread emited from the Pyre,  
Was drove with various Stripes away  
By the rough Slave that watch'd the Fire.

*The Fate which this little Poem has met with, and that which follows it in the same Author, is worthy the Reader's Notice, and will shew the Use, the absolute Necessity, of verbal Criticism in judicious Hands.* I doubt not but this came from the Poet as I here give it : from the various Readings, which are the Fruits of Ignorance and Carelessness, I chuse such as make it consistent with the Accuracy of Catullus. In the third Verse we find, in different Books, rapere e, rapere de, capere e, and capere de, in the last tunderetur and tonderetur. What amidst these Confusions, in which Stupidity and Negligence have involved the Text, must do the Poet Justice? Taste and Judgement must separate the true from corrupt Readings. Capere is sense, but conveys not the Image to the Mind which rapere does : rapere gives us a strong Idea of a Wretch, provoked by Hunger, tearing the Scraps from the Flames of the funeral Pile. De is destructive of the Measure : e is consistent with it. Tonderetur is not good sense here : tunderetur, with the Words to which it is joined, presents the Image of a Slave, whose Busyness was to watch the Pile, beating back a Wretch, who voraciously

74 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS III.

*Tbr.* Jamne imus?

*Tba.* Hos prius introducam, et quae volo  
Simul imperabo, postea continuo exeo.

[Exit Thais.]

S C E N A V.

*Tbraſo, Parmeno, et Gnatho.*

*Tbr.* Ego hinc abeo. Tu istanc opperire.

[*Gnathoni.*]

*Par.* Haut convenit  
Una ire cum Amica Imperatorem in Via.

[Exit Parmeno.]

S C E N A VI.

*Tbraſo et Gnatho.*

*Tbr.* Quid tibi ego multa dicam? Domini similis es.

[*Parmenoni exeunti.*]

*Gnat.* Ha, ha, hae!

*Tbr.* Quid rides?

*Gnat.* Istud quod dix'ti modo:

Et illud de Rhodio Dictum in Mentem venit:

Set *Thais* exit.

*Tbr.* Abi, praecurre, ut sint Domi  
Parata.

*Gnat.* Fiat.

[Exit Gnatho: *Thais*, Pythias,  
Ec. exeunt foras.]

S C E N A

ously scrambles for the Bread which the Flames cast out.  
In this short Poem, and in that which immediately follows it, the fourth and fifth Feet are Iambics in each Verse, if we read e (instead of de as Mattaire and some others injudiciously give it) in this, and infima in the following Poem, and not infirma as we find it in Mattaire's and some other Editions; and infima there not only preserves the

The EUNUCH. ACT III. 75

*Tbr.* Do we go?

*Tba.* I'll first go in with these, and leave Orders for what I wou'd have done, and return imediately.

[*Thais goes.*

S C E N E V.

*Thraso, Parmeno, and Gnatho.*

*Tbr.* I am going. Do you wait for her.

[*To Gnatho.*

*Par.* It does not suit the Dignity of a Commander to walk in the Street with his Mistress.

[*Parmeno goes.*

S C E N E VI.

*Thraso and Gnatho.*

*Tbr.* Why shou'd I condescend to talk much to you ? You and your Master may go together.

[*To Parmeno, as he goes off.*

*Gnat.* Ha, ha, ha !

*Tbr.* What do you laugh at ?

*Gnat.* At what you say'd just now : and that brought your Rebuke to the Rhodian into my Head : but here comes *Thais*.

*Tbr.* Go, run before, and see that Things are ready at Home.

*Gnat.* It shall be done.

[*Gnatho goes : Thais, Pythias, &c. come from within.*

G 2

S C E N E

the Measure, but is better Sense than infirma ; nay, I think I may venture to say that infirma is Nonsense. The Verses are all senarian, in both Poems, consisting each of six dissyllable Feet. The greater Part of this Note may perhaps be thought a Digression here : I hope it is not an useless one : I am sure it will not be reckoned so by all who read it.

76 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS III.

S C E N A VII.

*Thais, Pythias, et Thraso.*

*Tha.* Diligenter, *Pythias,*  
Fac cures, si *Chremes* huc forte advenerit,  
Ut ores, primum ut (32) maneat, si id non commo-  
dum 'st,  
Ut redeat; si id non poterit, ad me adducito.

*Pyt.* Ita faciam.

*Tha.* Quid? Quid aliud volui dicere? 5  
Ehem, curate istam diligenter Virginem;  
Domi adsit, facite.

*Thr.* Eamus.

*Tha.* Vos me sequimini. [ *Ancillis.*  
[ *Exeunt.*

S C E N A VIII.

*Chremes.* Profecto, quanto magis magisque cogito,  
Nimirum dabit haec *Thais* mihi magnum Malum,  
Ita me ab ea astute video labefactarier,  
Jam tum cum primum jussit me ad se adscersier.  
Roget quis, quid tibi cum ea, ne no'ram quidem: 5  
Ubi veni, Causam, ut ibi manerem, repperit:  
Ait Rem divinam (33) fecisse, et Rem seriam

Velle

---

32. *The common Reading is as I give it; but Bentley  
inverts the Order, and reads the Passage thus,*  
Ut ores, primum ut redeat, si id non commodum 'st,  
Ut maneat.

*His Reason for this is because Pythias, in the next Scene  
but one, first asks Chremes to come again to-morrow, and  
when he refuses that, to step in and stay for her Mistress.  
This Reading of our learned Critic's is founded on a Sup-  
position that Servants always deliver a Message in the  
same Manner in which they are ordered; which is not a  
sufficient Foundation to depart from all the printed and  
written Copy's.*

33. *Thais*

S C E N E VII.

*Thais, Pythias, and Thraso.*

*Tha.* Take particular Care, *Pythias*, if *Chremes* shou'd happen to come, first to intreat him to stay; but, if that is inconvenient to him, desire him to come again; and, if he cannot do that, bring him to me.

*Pyt.* I'll take Care.

*Tha.* Let me see? Have I any Thing else to say? O! take particular Care of the young Gentlewoman; and stay within; do as I bid you.

*Thr.* Let us go.

*Tha.* Follow me.

[To her Maids.

[They go.

S C E N E VIII.

*Chremes.* Truly the more and more I think of this Affair, the more positively am I afraid that this *Thais* has some ill Design upon me, I saw so plainly that she was drawing me in with her inveigling Tricks, when she first sent for me. Now if any one shou'd ask me what Bus'ness I have with her, in Troth I can not tell. When I came, she found an Excuse to make me stay: I have, says she, just perform'd a Sacrifice (33), and

G 3

have

---

33. *Thais is here sayed by Chremes to have sacrificed before she talked to him concerning the Busyness for which she wanted him; which gave it an Air of Solemnity; for the Antients used to offer a Sacrifice before they entered on any Affair of Importance: this Custom appears from many Passages in Greek and Roman Authors: and Plautus makes Jupiter, in the third Act of Amphitruon, jocosely say to Mercury, in Allusion to this Custom,*  
—ministres mihi, mihi cum sacrificem.

Do you attend me while I'm sacrificing to myself. See the 109th Verse of the second Scene of the first Act of the Stepmother.

78 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS III.

Velle agere mecum : jam tum erat Suspicio  
 Dolo malo haec fieri omnia. Ip̄a accumbere  
 Mecum, mihi sese dare ; Sermonem quaerere ;      10  
 Ubi friget, huc evasit, quampridem Pater  
 Mihi et Mater mortui essent : dico jam diu :  
 Rus Sunii ecquod habeam, et quam longe e Mari :  
 Credo ei placere hoc, sperat se a me avellere.  
 Postremo, ecqua inde parva periisset Soror,      15  
 Ecquis cum ea una, quid habuisset, cum peri't,  
 Ecquis eam posset noscere ? Haec cur quaeritet,  
 Nisi si illa forte, quae olim periit parvola,  
 Eam (34) sese intendit esse, ut est Audacia ?  
 Verum ea, si vivit, Annos nata 'st sedecim,      20  
 Non major : Thais quam ego sum majuscula 'st.  
 Misit porro orare, ut venirem, serio.  
 Aut dicat quid volt, aut molesta ne fiet.  
 Non, hercle, veniam tertio. Heus, heus.

*Pyt. [Intus.]*

Hic quis est ?

*Chrem. Ego sum Chremes.*

*Pyt. O ! Capitulum lepidissimum !*      25

*Chrem. Dico ego mihi Insidias fieri.*

[Seorsim.

S C E N A . IX.

*Pythias et Chremes.*

*Pyt. [Exit foras.]*      *Thais maxumo*  
*Te orabat Opere ut cras redires.*

*Chrem.*      *Rus eo.*

*Pyt. Fac amabo.*

*Chrem.*      *Non possum, inquam.*

*Pyt.*

34. The common Reading, after parvola, is  
 Soror, hanc se intendit esse, ut est Audacia.

Eugraphius quotes the Verse thus

Eam sese intendit esse, ut est Audacia :

which

## The EUNUCH. ACT III. 79

have now a serious Affair to transact with you : I began then shrewdly to suspect that all this boded no good. Then she sat down by me, and accosted me as familiarly as cou'd be ; she was at a Loss for Discourse ; and, when she did not know what else to say, she ask'd how long my Father and Mother have been dead : I told her a great While : then she ask'd me if I have not a Country-house at *Sunium*, and how far it is from the Sea : I believe she has a Mind to it herself, and is in Hopes of chousing me out of it. At last, she ask'd, if I never loss'd a little Sister from thence, and whether any Body was with her, and what she had, when she was loss'd, and whether any one cou'd know her again ? What mean all these Questions, unless she proposes, as she has Assurance enough, to fob herself upon me for her that's loss'd ? But, if she is living, she is sixteen Years old, not more : *Thais* is older than I am. She has sent again, and earnestly intreats me to come. Let her tell me what she wants, or trouble me no more. By *Hercules* I will not come a third Time. Soho, soho.

*Pyt.* [Within.] Who's there ?

*Chrem.* 'Tis I, *Chremes*.

*Pyt.* O ! my dear pretty Spark !

*Chrem.* I say'd they had a Design upon me.

[To himself.]

## S C E N E IX.

*Pythias* and *Chremes*.

*Pyt.* [She comes out.] *Thais* earnestly intreats you to come again to-morrow.

*Chrem.* I am going into the Country.

*Pyt.* Let me prevail upon you.

*Chrem.* I say no to that.

*Pyt.*

---

which is elegant : drop *Soror* here, which is used but three Verses before, and which would be repeated in this Place with a very ill Grace. Bentley. One of the Earl of Oxford's Copy's, that in Duodecimo, is without *Soror* here.

80 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS III.

Pyt. At tu apud nos hic mane,  
Dum redeat ipsa.

Cbrem. Nihil minus.

Pyt. Cur, mi Cbremes?

Cbrem. Malam in Rem hinc ibis.

Pyt. Si istuc ita certum 'st tibi, 5  
Amabo ut illuc transeas ubi illa 'st.

Cbrem. Eo.

Pyt. Abi, Dorias, cito hunc deduce ad Militem.

[Exeunt.

S C E N A X.

Antipho. Heri aliquot Adolescentuli coiimus in Piraeum, (35)

In hunc Diem ut de Symbolis essemus. Chaeram ei Rei Praefecimus: dati Anuli: Locus, Tempus constitutum 'st: Praeterit Tempus; quo in Loco dictum 'st parati Nihil est.

Homo ipse nusquam 'st; neque scio quid dicam, aut quid conjectem. 5

Nunc mihi hoc Negoti ceteri dedere, ut illum quaeram: Idque adeo visam si Domi 'st: — set quisnam a Thaide exit?

Is est, an non est? Ipus est. Quid hoc Hominis? Quid hoc Ornati 'st? 8

Quid illud Mali est? Nequeo satis mirari, neque conjicere: Nisi (36) quicquid est, procul hinc lubet prius quid sit sciscitari.

S C E N A

35. In all the modern Copy's, manuscript as well as printed, and in Donatus, we find either Piraeo or Piraeo; from which I dissent on the Authority of Cicero, who, in the third Epistle, of the seventh Book, to Atticus, reads in Piraeum. LENG. The Reasons which Bentley and Hare give for in Piraeo cannot weigh, in my Opinion, against the Authority of Cicero, and the Reasons which Leng gives in Support of it.

36. Dr. Clarke, in his Note on the 340th Verse of the first Book of the Iliad of Homer, says he does not believe

Pyt. Then step in, and stay a little, till she comes back?

Chrem. I will do that neither.

Pyt. Why, my Chremes?

Chrem. I'll see you hang'd first.

Pyt. If you are so resolute, be so good as to go over to her where she is.

Chrem. Well, I will.

Pyt. Here, Dorias; shew this Gentleman to the Captain's immediately. [They go.

## SCENE X.

*Antipho.* Yesterday a Company of us young Fellows met at the Port, and club'd for a Feast which was to have been this Day. *Charea* was chose Steward: the Earnests were deposited: Place and Time were fix'd: the Time appointed is over; and Nothing is ready at the Place. Our Steward is not be found; nor can I tell what to say or gues. The Rest of the Company have deputed me to look for him: and, in Discharge of my Office, I will go see if he is at Home: — but who is that coming from *Thais*? Is it he, or not? 'Tis he. What Sort of a Fellow have we here? What of a Dress is this? What Mischief is going forwards? I am astonish'd, and can not tell what to think: but, whatever it is, I'll keep at a Distance, and learn.

## SCENE

---

lieve that nisi is here, nor in other Places, in the same Signification with set, but to be read with an Apoſtrophe; which is a Figure the Grammarians use to express an Interruption by, or a breaking off in the Beginning, Middle, or any Part, of a Sentence, as in the Heauton-timorumenos, Act 5, Sc. 2, Verse 40.

At nae illud haut inultum, si vivo, ferent;

Nam jam —

but I must differ from this learned Critic: the Word nisi is too often used as set by Plautus and Terence to admit of a Dispute; and nisi is in the same Sense with set here.

## SCENA XI.

*Chærea et Antiphō.*

*Cbaer.* [Seorsim, Antiphonem non videns.] Numquis hic est? Nemo est. Numquis hinc me sequitur? Nemo Homo 'st.

Jamne erumpere hoc licet mihi Gaudium? Pro Juppiter! Nunc est profecto, interfici cum perpeti me possum, Ne hoc Gaudium contaminet Vita Aegritudine aliqua: Set Neminemne curiosum intervenire nunc mihi, 5 Qui me sequatur quoquo eam, rogitando obtundat, enecet,

Quid gestiam, aut quid laetus sim, quo pergam, unde emergam, ubi siem  
Vestitum hunc nactus, quid mihi quaeram, sanus sim,  
anne infaniam?

*Ant.* Adibo, atque ab eo Gratiam hanc, quam video velle, inibo. [Seorsim.

*Chærea*, quid est quod sic gestis? Quid sibi hic Vestitus quaerit? 10 Quid est quod laetus sis? Quid tibi vis? Sati'ne sanus? Quid me adspectas?

Quid taces?

*Chæer.* O! festus Dies Hominis! Amice, salve!  
Nemo est omnium, quem ego nunc magis cuperem videare quam te.

*Ant.* Narra istuc, quaeso, quid siet.

*Chæer.* Immo ego te obsecro, hercle, ut audies.

No'stin' hanc, quam amat Frater?

*Ant.* Novi, nempe opinor, *Tbaidem.* 15

*Chæer.* Istam ipsam.

*Ant.* Sic commemineram.

*Chæer.* Hodie quaedam est ei Dono data Virgo: quid ego ejus tibi nunc Faciem praedicem, aut laudem, *Antiphō*,

Cum ipsum me no'ris quam elegans Forinarum Spectator siem?

In hac commotus sum.

*Ant.* Ai'n' tu?

*Chæer.*

SCENE XI.

*Cbaerea and Antipho.*

*Cbaer.* [To himself, not seeing Antipho.] Is any Body here? Nobody. Does any one follow me from hence? Not a Man. Now may not I give Vent to Joys which overcome me? O! Jove! Now is the Time to dy, when I can part with Life, lest, if I longer live, some sad Mischance shou'd rise to blast my present Hap-pyness: — but is there no impertinent Person near to watch my Steps, and stun me to Death with these or such like Questions, why so elated, why so overjoy'd, whither are you going, whence came you, where had you this Drefs, what do you propose to yourself, are you in your Senses, or are you mad?

*Ant.* I'll go up to him, and do him the Favour which he looks for. [Aside.] — *Cbaerea*, why so elated? What is the Meaning of this Drefs? Why so overjoy'd? What do you propose to yourself? Are you in your Senses? Why do you stare at me? Why do not you speak?

*Cbaer.* O! happy, happy, Day! Welcome my Friend! You are the very Person whom of all Men I most wish'd to see.

*Ant.* Pray let me know the Meaning of this.

*Cbaer.* Rather, pray now, give me the Hearing. Do you know my Brother's Mistress?

*Ant.* Yes, *Tbais*, I suppose you mean.

*Cbaer.* The very same.

*Ant.* So I thought.

*Cbaer.* She had this Day a young Wench presented to her: why shou'd I dwell in Praise of her Charms to you, *Antipho*, who know what an elegant Taste I have of Beauty? In short she has fir'd my Heart.

*Ant.* Say you so?

*Cbaer.*

84 EUNUCHUS. Actus III.

*Chae.* Primam dices, scio, si videris.  
Quid multa Verba? Amare coepi. Forte Fortuna Domi  
Erat quidam Eunuchus, quem mercatus fuerat Frater

*Thaidi:* 21  
Neque is deductus etiam dum ad eam. Summonuit  
me *Parmeno*

Ibi Servos, quod ego arripui.

*Ant.* Quid id est?

*Chae.* Tacitus citius audies, —  
Ut Vestem cum illo mutem, et pro illo jubeam me il-  
luc ducier.

*Ant.* Pro Eunuchon?

*Chae.* Sic est.

*Ant.* Quid ut ex ea Re tandem caperes  
commodi? 25

*Chae.* Rogas? Viderem, audirem, essem una qua-  
cum cupiebam, *Antipho*.

Num parva Causa, aut prava (37) Ratio est? Traditus  
sum Mulieri;

Illa, illico ubi me accepit, laeta vero ad se abducit  
Domum;

Commendat Virginem.

*Ant.* Cui? Tibine?

*Chae.* Mihi.

*Ant.* Satis tuto tamen.

*Chae.* Edicit ne Vir quisquam ad eam adeat; et  
mihi ne abscedam imperat, 30  
Interiore Parte ut maneam solus cum sola: adnuo,  
Terram intuens modeste.

*Ant.* Miser!

*Chae.* Ego, inquit, ad Coenam hinc eo:  
Abducit secum Ancillas; paucae, quae circum illam  
essent, manent

Noviciae Puellae. Continuo haec adornant ut lavet.  
Adhortor properent. Dum apparatur, Virgo in Con-  
clavi sedet, 35

Suspectans

37. The common Reading is, num parva Causa, aut  
parva

*Chaeer.* I am sure, if you was to see her, you wou'd say she has not her equal. What signify many Words? I began to love. By good Fortune there was an Eunuch at our House, which my Brother bought for *Thais*: but he is not presented to her yet. Our Man *Parmeno* took this Occasion to give me his Advice, which I soon follow'd.

*Ant.* What was it?

*Chaeer.* Have Patience, and you shall soon hear,— that I shou'd change Cloaths with the Eunuch, and lay my Commands on him to present me for him.

*Ant.* For the Eunuch?

*Chaeer.* Even so.

*Ant.* What Advantage cou'd you imagine to reap from that at last?

*Chaeer.* Do you ask? That I might see, hear, and be with, her I lov'd, *Antipho*. Is this a poor Excuse, or a bad Reason? I am presented to *Thais*; who, as soon as she receiv'd me, conducted me to her House with Pleasure; and there she commits the Virgin to my Care.

*Ant.* To whose? To your?

*Chaeer.* To mine.

*Ant.* To a special Trust truly.

*Chaeer.* She order'd that not a Man shou'd go near her, and commanded me not to stir from her, but that she and I shou'd be together by ourselves in the inner Part of the House: I made my Bow, and look'd demurely on the Ground.

*Ant.* Poor Thing!

*Chaeer.* I am going out to Supper, say'd she: and away she went with her Maids after her, excepting some few, who were just come into her Service, and whom she left to attend the fair Captive. They immediately get the Bath ready for her. I hurry them on. While the Bath was preparing, the Virgin sat in a retiring

## 86 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS III.

Suspectans Tabulam quandam pictam, ubi inerat Pictura haec, *Jovem*  
 Quo Pacto Danaae misisse aiant quondam in Gremium  
 Imbrem aureum.  
 Egomet quoque id spectare coepi; et, quia consimilem  
 luserat  
 Jam olim ille Ludum, inpendio magis Animus gaude-  
 bat mihi,  
 Deum sese in Hominem convertisse, et per alienas Te-  
 gulas 40  
 Venisse clanculum, per (38) Pluviam Fucum factum  
 Mulieri:  
 At quem Deum? Qui Templa Coeli summa Sonitu  
 concutit.  
 Ego Homuncio hoc non facerem? Ego vero illud feci,  
 ac lubens.  
 Dum haec mecum reproto, adcerditur lavatum interea  
 Virgo:  
 It, lavit, redit; deinde eam in Lectum illae conloca'runt.  
 Sto exspectans, si quid mihi imperent; venit una, *beus*  
*tu*, inquit, *Dore*, 46  
*Cape hoc Flabellum, et Ventulum huic sic facito, dum la-*  
*vamus:*  
*Ubi nos laverimus, si voles, lavato: accipio tristis.*  
*Ant.* Tum equidem istac Os tuum in pudens videre  
 nimium vellem,  
 Qui esset Status, Flabellulum tenere te Asinum tantum.  
*Chaer.* Vix elocuta 'st hoc, foras simul omnes pro-  
 ruunt se;  
 Abeunt lavatum, perstrepunt, ita ut sit, Domini ubi  
 absunt: 51

Interea

38. Various are the Readings of this Passage, and many the Observations on it. I have followed Bentley's Reading per Pluviam, as more agreeable than Inpluvium. The only Resemblance of Jupiter's Intrigue to Master Chaerea's is his stealing into another's House to possess a Woman. Strada, in Prolusione poetica, Lib. 1, has faciam instead of

Room, looking at a Picture, in which was represented the Story of *Jupiter* descending in a golden Show'r into *Danae's Lap*. I began to gaze at it myself, and felt the greater Transport in my Mind from the Re-semblance of our Intrigues, that a God should transform himself into a Man, and steal thro another's Roof, to gain a Woman by a golden Show'r: but what, what, God was this? E'en he who shakes the Battlements of Heaven. Why should I, poor Mortal, scruple to do the same? I have follow'd the Example with a chearful Mind. While these Meditations were uppermost, the Nymph was call'd to bathe: she goes, she bathes, and she returns; they afterwards seated her on a Couch. I stood waiting to see if they had any Orders for me, when one came to me, and say'd, here, Dorus, take this Fan, and, while we are bathing, fan her thus: when we have bath'd, you may bathe, if you will: I take the Fan very gravely.

*Ant.* I heartily wish I had seen that impudent Face of thine, that I might have beheld with what an awkward Air you held the Fan, and how you behav'd yourself.

*Cbaer.* She had scarcely spoke to me, when they all rush'd out; away they go to the Bath, clatt'ring, and chatt'ring, as Servants usually do in their Master's

H 2

Absence:

---

of facerem; which is better; for Chaerea is repeating a Soliloquy which he made at the Time of looking at the Picture, and concludes shall I a Mortal scruple to do the same. Strada is severe on the Immorality of this Passage; but he should have considered that the Poet does not recommend the Example: the Words are uttered by a giddy Youth.

88 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS IV.

Interea Somnus Virginem obprimit. Ego limis specto  
Sic per Flabellum clanculum : simul alia circumspecto,  
Sati'ne explorata sint; video esse, Pessulum Ostio obdo.

*Ant.* Quid tum?

*Cbaer.* Quid? Quid tum, fatue?

*Ant.* Fateor.

*Cbaer.* An ego Occasionem 56

Mihi ostentatam, tantam, tam brevem, tam optatam,  
tam insperatam,  
Amitterem? Tum, pol, ego is essem vere qui adsimu-  
labar.

*Ant.* Sane, hercle, ut dicis: set interim de Symbolis  
quid actum 'it?

*Cbaer.* Paratum 'st.

*Ant.* Frugi es: ubi? Domin'?

*Cbaer.* Immo apud Libertum Discum. 60

*Ant.* Perlunge 'st.

*Cbaer.* Set tanto ocius properemus.

*Ant.* Muta Vestem.

*Cbaer.* Ubi mutem? Perii; nam Domo exulo nunc:  
metuo Fratrem,  
Ne intus sit, porro autem Patrem, ne Rure redierit  
jam.

*Ant.* Eamus ad me, ibi proximum 'st ubi mutes.

*Cbaer.*

Recte dicens.

Eamus: et de istac simul, quo Pacto porro possim 65  
Potiri, Confilium volo capere una tecum.

*Ant.*

Fiat.

*Finis Actus Tertii.*

---

A C T U S IV. S C E N A I.

*Dorias.* **I**TA me Di ament, quantum ego illum vidi,  
non Nihil timeo misera,  
Ne quam ille hodie infanus Turbam faciat, aut Vim  
*Ibaidi;* **N**am

The EUNUCH. ACT IV. 89

Absence: in the Meanwhile the Virgin yielded to powerful Sleep. I cast a Look that Way thro my Fan thus: I took Care to see that all was snug about us; and, as soon as I found it so, I bolted the Door.

*Ant.* What then?

*Chae.* What? What then, you Simpleton?

*Ant.* I own I am so.

*Chae.* Shou'd I let slip such an Opportunity when offer'd, so good, so short, a one, so wish'd for, and so unexpected? Then I should really have been what I was in Disguise.

*Ant.* That's true: but in the Meanwhile what is done in Relation to our Club?

*Chae.* All's ready.

*Ant.* You are a trufy Steward: where is it? At Home?

*Chae.* 'Tis at Goodman *Platter's*.

*Ant.* That's a long Way off.

*Chae.* Therefore we must make the more Haste.

*Ant.* Change your Dress.

*Chae.* Where can I change it? I am undone; for I am banish'd from Home now: I am afraid of my Brother, for Fear he shou'd be within, and of my Father, for Fear he shou'd be come out of the Country.

*Ant.* Go Home with me, that is the nearest Place to go to, where you may shift your Dress.

*Chae.* Well propos'd. Let us go: and at the same Time we will consult together how to make the dear Creature mine.

*Ant.* With all my Heart.

*The End of the Third Act.*

---

A C T IV. S C E N E I.

*Dorias.* AS Heav'n shall bless me, from what I saw of him, I am not a little afraid that this mad Man will make a Disturbance now, and offer some

90 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS IV.

Nam postquam iste advenit *Cbremes Adalescens*, Frater  
    *Virginis*,  
Militem rogat ut illum admitti jubeat : ille continuo  
    *irasci*,  
Neque negare audere : *Tbais* porro instare ut Hominem  
    *invitet* : 5  
Id faciebat retinendi illius Causa ; quia, illa quae cu-  
    *piebat*  
De Sorore ejus indicare, ad eam Rem Tempus non erat.  
Invitat tristis ; mansit ; ibi illa cum illo Sermonem oc-  
    *cipit*.  
Miles vero sibi putare (39) adductum ante Oculos Ae-  
    *mulum*,  
Voluit facere contra huic aegre ; *heus*, inquit, *Puer*,  
    *Pamphilam* 10  
*Adcerse*, ut delectet hic nos. Illa exclamat, *minime Gen-*  
    *tium* :  
*In Convivium illam ! Miles tendere inde ad Jurgium :*  
Interea Aurum sibi clam Mulier (40) demit, dat mihi  
    *ut auferam* :  
Hoc est Signi, ubi primum poterit, se illinc subducet,  
    *scio.* [Exit.]

S C E N A II.

*Pbaedria.* Dum Rus eo, coepi egomet mecum inter  
    *Vias*,  
Ita ut sit, ubi quid in Animo est Molestiae,  
Aliam Rem ex alia cogitare, et ea omnia in  
    *Pejorem*

---

39. *Thus Bentley gives this Passage,*  
Miles vero, sibi putans adductum ante Oculos  
    *Aemulum*,

Voluit facere contra huic aegre.

*This is the learned Doctor's own, without the Authority  
of any Copy; but it is certainly much better Language than  
the other; and the Measure is the same: as the Text now  
stands, the Word incipiens is understood.*

40. *Two Reasons induced her to take them off, the first  
is*

## The EUNUCH. ACT IV. 91

Violence to *Thais*; for when *Gremes*, the young Gentleman, Brother to our Virgin, came, she desir'd the Captain to have him ask'd to come in: he immediately began to shew his Displeasure, yet dar'd not refuse: *Thais* insisted on his inviting him in: which she did for the Sake of detaining him; because that was not a proper Time for her to communicate what she wanted to disclose to him relating to his Sister. The Captain invites him in with a surly Countenance; he sat down; and she then directed her Discourse to him. The Soldier, concluding that this was a Rival brought under his Eye, was resolv'd to be reveng'd on her: here, Boy, says he, go fetch Pamphila hither to entertain us. By no Means, says she: *She admited to a Feast!* Here the Captain grows quarrelsome: in the Meanwhile she slyly pulls off her Jewels (40), and slides them into my Hands, that I might bring them off: this is a certain Sign, I know, that she will convey herself away from thence as soon as she can.

[*She goes.*

## S C E N E II.

*Phaedria.* As I was going into the Country, I began, as it happens when a Man has any Concern on his Mind, to think with myself one Thing after another, and

---

is for Fear the Captain should have taken them from her, the second, because Courtesans were not allowed to walk with Ornaments of Gold or Jewels in the Streets: when they had a Mind to be dressed in them, they had them carried to the Place where they were going; and there they put them on, and pulled them off. Dacier. The first Reason I take to be a pleasant Conceit of the French Lady's own, the second may be partly infered from the Passage itself.

92 EUNUCHUS. Actus IV.

Pejorem Partem. Quid Opu'st Verbis? Dum haec puto,  
 Praeterii imprudens Villam; longe jam abieram, 5  
 Cum sensi: redeo rursum, male vero me habens.  
 Ubi ad ipsum veni Diverticulum, consti;  
 Occepi tecum cogitare,—hem, Biduum hic  
 Manendum 'st soli sine illa? Quid tum postea?  
 Nihil est. Quid? Nihil? Si non tangendi Copia est,  
 Echo ne videndi quidem erit? Si illud non licet, 11  
 Saltem hoc licebit. Certe extrema Linea (41)  
 Amare haut Nihil est. Villam praetereo sciens:  
 Set quid hoc, quod timida subito egreditur *Pythias?*

S C E N A III.

*Pythias, Dorias, et Phaedria.*

*Pyt.* Ubi ego illum scelerosum misera atque inpium  
 inveniam? Aut ubi quaeram?  
 Hoccine tam audax Facinus facere esse ausum! Perii.

[*Non videns Phaedriam.*]

*Phaed.*

Hoc quid sit vereor.

[*Seorsim.*]

*Pyt.* Quin etiam insuper Scelus, postquam ludifica-  
 tu 'st Virginem,  
 Vestem omnem miserae discidit, tum ipsam Capillo  
 conscidit. [*Non videns Phaedriam.*]

*Phaed.* Hem!

[*Seorsim.*]

*Pyt.* Qui nunc si detur mihi, 5  
 Ut ego Unguibus facile illi in Oculos involem Venefico!  
 [*Non videns Phaedriam.*]

*Phaed.* Nescio quid profecto, absente (42) nobis, tur-  
 batum 'st Domi.

Adibo.

41. Extrema Linea amare is a Metaphor taken from the Lines which were drawn in the Chariot Races; the literal Meaning of which, strip'd of the Metaphor, is as

and to take all in the worse Part. In short, while I was indulging my Meditations, I pass'd the House without knowing it; and I had walk'd a great Way beyond it before I perceiv'd it: I turn'd back very uneasy. When I came to the Turning I stop'd, and began to consider with myself,—what? Must I stay solitary here two whole Days without her? What then? 'Tis Nothing. What? Nothing? If I am not allow'd the Privilege of touching her, shall I be deny'd seeing her too? If I must not do one, I am resolv'd to do the other. The least Indulgence to a Lover is surely better than Nothing. In my Return back, I pass'd the House designedly:—but what is to do here, that *Pythias* hurrys out in such a Fright?

S C E N E III.

*Pythias, Dorias, and Phaedria.*

*Pyt.* Alas! alas! Where shall I find that wicked impious Wretch? Or where shall I look for him? That he cou'd presume to do a Deed like this! Undone, undone. [Not seeing Phaedria.]

*Pbaed.* I am afraid Something is wrong here.

[To himself.]

*Pyt.* Besides, after the Villain had abus'd the Maid, he tore her Cloaths, and drag'd her by the Hair.

[Not seeing Phaedria.]

*Pbaed.* Ah!

[To himself.]

*Pyt.* O! that I cou'd now lay Hands on him, that I might scratch out his Eyes! [Not seeing Phaedria.]

*Pbaed.* I can not imagine what Disturbance has been here in my Absence. I'll go to her. [To himself.]—

What

---

I have translated it.

42. *No Authority whatever can justify so foolish a Liberty of Speech as absente nobis for absente me.*

92 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS IV.

Pejorem Partem. Quid Opu'st Verbis? Dum haec puto,  
 Praeterii imprudens Villam; longe jam abi'oram, 5  
 Cum sensi: redeo rursum, male vero me habens.  
 Ubi ad ipsum veni Diverticulum, consti;  
 Occepi tecum cogitare,—hem, Biduum hic  
 Manendum 'st soli sine illa? Quid tum postea?  
 Nihil est. Quid? Nihil? Si non tangendi Copia est,  
 Echo ne videndi quidem erit? Si illud non licet, 11  
 Saltem hoc licebit. Certe extrema Linea (41)  
 Amare haut Nihil est. Villam praetereo sciens:  
 Set quid hoc, quod timida subito egreditur Pythias?

S C E N A III.

*Pythias, Dorias, et Phaedria.*

*Pyt.* Ubi ego illum scelerosum misera atque inpium  
 inveniam? Aut ubi quaeram?  
 Hoccine tam audax Facinus facere esse ausum! Perii.

[*Non videns Phaedriam.*]

*Phaed.*

Hoc quid sit vereor.

[*Seorsim.*]

*Pyt.* Quin etiam insuper Scelus, postquam ludifica-  
 tu 'st Virginem,  
 Vestem omnem miserae discidit, tum ipsam Capillo  
 conscidit. [*Non videns Phaedriam.*]

*Phaed.* Hem!

[*Seorsim.*]

*Pyt.* Qui nunc si detur mihi, 5  
 Ut ego Unguibus facile illi in Oculos involem Venefico!  
 [*Non videns Phaedriam.*]

*Phaed.* Nescio quid profecto, absente (42) nobis, tur-  
 batum 'st Domi.

Adibo.

41. Extrema Linea amare is a Metaphor taken from the Lines which were drawn in the Chariot Races; the literal Meaning of which, strip'd of the Metaphor, is as

and to take all in the worse Part. In short, while I was indulging my Meditations, I pass'd the House without knowing it; and I had walk'd a great Way beyond it before I perceiv'd it: I turn'd back very uneasy. When I came to the Turning I stop'd, and began to consider with myself,—what? Must I stay solitary here two whole Days without her? What then? 'Tis Nothing. What? Nothing? If I am not allow'd the Privilege of touching her, shall I be deny'd seeing her too? If I must not do one, I am resolv'd to do the other. The least Indulgence to a Lover is surely better than Nothing. In my Return back, I pass'd the House designedly:—but what is to do here, that *Pythias* hurrys out in such a Fright?

S C E N E III.

*Pythias, Dorias, and Phaedria.*

*Pyt.* Alas! alas! Where shall I find that wicked impious Wretch? Or where shall I look for him? That he cou'd presume to do a Deed like this! Undone, undone. [Not seeing Phaedria.]

*Phaed.* I am afraid Something is wrong here.

[To himself.]

*Pyt.* Besides, after the Villain had abus'd the Maid, he tore her Cloaths, and drag'd her by the Hair.

[Not seeing Phaedria.]

*Phaed.* Ah!

[To himself.]

*Pyt.* O! that I cou'd now lay Hands on him, that I might scratch out his Eyes! [Not seeing Phaedria.]

*Phaed.* I can not imagine what Disturbance has been here in my Absence. I'll go to her. [To himself.]—What

---

I have translated it.

42. *No Authority whatever can justify so foolish a Liberty of Speech as absente nobis for absente me.*

94 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS IV.

*Adibo.* [Seorsim.] — Quid istuc? Quid festinas? Aut quem quaeris, *Pythias*?

*Pyt.* Ehem, *Phaedria*, ego quem quaeram? Abi hinc quo dignus cum Donis tuis  
Tam lepidis.

*Pbaed.* Quid istuc est Rei? 10

*Pyt.* Rogas me? Eunuchum quem dedisti nobis!  
Quas Turbas dedit!

Virginem, quam Herae dederat Dono Miles, vitiavit.

*Pbaed.* Quid ais?

*Pyt.* Perii.

*Pbaed.* Temulenta es.

*Pyt.* Utinam sic sint, mihi qui male volunt.

*Dor.* Au obsecro, mea *Pythias*, quid istuc nam Monstrum fuit!

*Pbaed.* Insanis: qui istuc facere Eunuchus potuit?

*Pyt.* Ego illum nescio 15

Qui fuerit: hoc, quod fecit, Res ipsa indicat:  
Virgo ipsa lacrumat; neque, cum rogites, quid sit audet dicere:

Ille autem, bonus Vir, nusquam apparet: etiam hoc misera suspicor,

Aliquid Domo abeuntem abstulisse.

*Pbaed.* Nequeo mirari satis

Quo ille abire ignavos possit longius, nisi si Domum 20  
Forte ad nos rediit.

*Pyt.* Vise, amabo, num sit.

*Pbaed.* Jam faxo scies.

[Exit *Phaedria*.]

S C E N A IV.

*Dorias et Pythias.*

*Dor.* Perii: obsecro, tam infandum Facinus, mea tu, ne audivi quidem.

*Pyt.* At, pol, ego Amatores Mulierum esse audieram eos maximos,

Set Nil potesse; verum miserae non in Mentem venerat;

Nam

*The EUNUCH.* ACT IV. 95

What is the Matter? What are you in such a Flutter about? Who is it you look for, *Pythias*?

*Pyt.* Ah! *Phaedria*, whom shou'd I look for? Away with you, as you deserve, with your fine Presents.

*Phaed.* What is the Matter?

*Pyt.* Do you ask? The Eunuch which you gave us! What Havock he has made! He has ravish'd the Virgin which the Captain made my Mistress a Present of.

*Phaed.* What is that you say?

*Pyt.* I am undone.

*Phaed.* You are besotted.

*Pyt.* Wou'd those, who wish me ill, were so.

*Dor.* Ah! my *Pythias*, what a Monster was that!

*Phaed.* You are mad: how cou'd an Eunuch do that?

*Pyt.* I know not what he was: what he has done the Act-itself discovers: the Maid's in Tears; and she's ashamed to tell you what is the Matter if you ask her: he, honest Fellow, is not to be seen: besides, I strongly suspect that he stole Something out of the House when he went away.

*Phaed.* I wonder where the idle Varlet can go far from hence, unless he is gone back to our House.

*Pyt.* For Love's Sake, see whether he is or not.

*Phaed.* I'll let you know soon.

[*Phaedria goes.*

S C E N E IV.

*Dorias* and *Pythias*.

*Dor.* Alas! Pr'ythee, my Dear, I never hear'd of such an abominable Act.

*Pyt.* I have hear'd indeed that they are the greatest Lovers of Women, but that they are not able to do any Thing; but, alas! it never came into my Mind; for,

96 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS IV.

Nam illum aliquo conclussem, neque illi commissem  
Virginem.

S C E N A V.

*Pbaedria, Dorus, Pythias, et Dorias.*

*Pbaed.* Exi foras, scelestè : ac etiam restitas  
Fugitive ? Prodi, male conciliate.

*Do.* Obsecro.

*Pbaed.* Oh !

Illud vide Os ut fibi distorsit Carnufex.

Quid huc tibi Reditio 'st ? Quid Vestis Mutatio ?

Quid narras ? Paulum si cessarem, *Pythias,*  
Domi non offendissem, ita jam adornarat Fugam.

*Pyt.* Habe'n' Hominem, amabo ?

*Pbaed.* Quidni habeam ?

*Pyt.* O ! factum bene !

*Dor.* Itiuc, pol, vero bene.

*Pyt.* Ubi est ?

*Pbaed.* Rogitas ? Non vides ?

*Pyt.* Videam ? Obsecro quem ?

*Pbaed.* Hunc scilicet.

*Pyt.* Quis hic est Homo ?

*Pbaed.* Qui ad vos deductus hodie 'st.

*Pyt.* Hunc Oculis suis 10

Nostrarum numquam quisquam vidit, *Pbaedria.*

*Pbaed.* Non vidit ?

*Pyt.* An tu hunc credidisti esse, obsecro,  
Ad nos deductum ?

*Pbaed.* Namque alium habui Neminem.

*Pyt.* Au !

Ne comparandus hic quidem ad illum 'st. Ille erat  
Honesta Facie et liberali.

*Pbaed.* Ita visus est 15

Dudum, quia varia Vestē exornatus fuit ;

Nunc tibi videtur foedus, quia illam non habet.

*Pyt.* Tace, obsecro : quasi vero paulum interfiet !  
Ad nos deductus hodie est Adolescentulus

Quem

*The EUNUCH.* ACT IV. 97

for, if it had, I wou'd have shut him up somewhere, and not have trusted the Virgin with him.

S C E N E V.

*Pbaedria, Dorus, Pythias, and Dorias.*

*Pbaed.* Come out, you Rascal: do you give back, you Runagade? Thou cursed Bargain, come out.

*Do.* Mercy, I beseech you.

*Pbaed.* See what a wry Mouth the Hang-dog makes. What is the Meaning of your runing back hither? Why have you chang'd your Cloaths? What have you to say for yourself? If I had stay'd a little longer, *Pythias*, I had not found him at Home, he had so prepar'd for his Flight.

*Pyt.* Have you got him, pray?

*Pbaed.* Got him? Yes.

*Pyt.* That's lucky!

*Dor.* That's lucky indeed.

*Pyt.* Where is he?

*Pbaed.* Where is he? Is he not before your Eyes?

*Pyt.* Before my Eyes? Who?

*Pbaed.* This Cur here.

*Pyt.* Who is he?

*Pbaed.* The same that was this Day brought to your House.

*Pyt.* Not one of us, *Pbaedria*, ever saw this Person before.

*Pbaed.* Never saw him?

*Pyt.* Pray, did you imagine this to be him that was brought to our House?

*Pbaed.* I had no other to send.

*Pyt.* Ah! there is no Comparison betwixt them. He was a handsome genteel Person.

*Pbaed.* So he seem'd then, with his gay Coat on; now you think him ugly without it.

*Pyt.* Pray do not talk so: as if there was so little Difference betwixt them! He that was brought to our

VOL. II.

I

House

98 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS IV.

Quem tu videre vero velles, Pbaedria.  
Hic est vietus, vetus, veternosus, Senex,  
Colore mustellino. (43)

Pbaed. Häm! Quae haec est Fabula?  
Eo rediges me, ut quid emerim (44) egomet nesciam.—  
Eho tu, emin' ego te? [Doro.

Do. Emisti.

Pyt. Jube mihi denuo  
Respondeat.

Pbaed. Roga.

Pyt. Venistin' hodie ad nos?—Negat: 25  
At ille alter venit natus Annos sedecim,  
Quem secum adduxit Parmeno.

Pbaed. Agedum, hoc mihi expedi  
Primum: istam, quam habes, unde habes Vestem? Taces?  
Monstrum Hominis, non dicturu's?

Do.

43. Menander's *Words*, as preserved by Donatus, are these, αὐτῷ εἰς Γαλεωτὸς γέρων. Terence is charged by Donatus with not having understood Γαλεωτὸς: Γαλη, he says, is Mustela, and Γελεωτὸς Stellio: and Stellio is described by him as an Animal, not unlike a Lizard, with a spoted Skin. Bentley gives Colore Stellionino in the Text, and says he denys that our Poet could have wrote Colore mustellino, or that any one else could be capable of writing so, any more than Colore equino, Colore canino, because no one Colour is peculiar to a Horse, a Dog, or a Weazole: but Γαλεωτὸς, Stellio, being spoted, the Eunuch is called by Menander Γαλεωτὸς, which is as much as to say speckle faced. The following Passage from Ovid's Metamorphoses entirely favours this Description of the Animal called Stellio.

Aptumque Colori  
Nomen habet, variis stellatus Corpora Guttis.  
Thus far the antient and modern Scholiasts; with Submission to the latter of which, I hope a servant Wench, in which Character the Poet here speaks, may be allowed to draw a Similitude from the Animal best known to her, without observing a critical Exactness, and a Weazole being

The EUNUCH. ACT IV. 99

House this Day was a Youth, *Phaedria*, the Sight of whom wou'd give you Pleasure. This is a shrivel'd, old, drowsy, Fellow, and looks like a Weazole. (43)

*Phaed.* What a Tale is this? You will drive me to that Pass, that I shall not know what I bought.—  
Hark y', did I buy you or not? [To Dorus.

*Do.* Yes, indeed.

*Pyt.* Now bid him answer me.

*Phaed.* Examine him.

*Pyt.* Was you this Day at our House?—He says no: — but that other, which *Parmeno* brought, was but sixteen Years old.

*Phaed.* Hark y', first resolve me this: where had you the Cloaths you have on? Do you make me no Answer? Will you not speak, Monster?

I 2

*Do.*

---

being a Creature well known, and a nauseous one, Terence is very likely to have made Pythias express her great Contempt and Dislike of the Eunuch by comparing him to a Weazole, whose Skin has much of the tawny in it. As to the Passage from Menander, quoted by Donatus, there is Nothing of the Colour of the Animal expressed in it: Γαλεωτης being a thin Animal, Menander, I believe, intended a Similitude in the Lankness: Γαλεωτης γερων may be therefore construed a thin, half-starved, old Fellow. Stellio is used by Virgil in the fourth Book of the Georgics, as a Creature that robs the Hives of the Bees, which both the Weazole and Lizard are said to do; and La Rue interprets Stellio by Lacertus a Lizard. Colore stellionino is doubtless a good Meaning; nor can I think mustellino a bad one. Thus much of the Mustela and Stellio. Nugae!

44. The common Reading is eo redigis me, ut quid egerim; &c. Bentley gives rediges from Bembo's Copy, and emerim from Donatus; both elegant, and far preferable to the vulgar Reading; which Faernus retains, tho rediges offered itself in his favourite Copy, and emerim is preferred by the learned Donatus. Bentley reads it with an Interrogation: I think it better without.

100 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS IV.

<i>Do.</i>	<i>Venit Chaerea.</i>
<i>Pbaed.</i> Fraterne?	
<i>Do.</i>	<i>Ita.</i>
<i>Pbaed.</i>	<i>Quando?</i>
<i>Do.</i>	<i>Hodie.</i>
<i>Pbaed.</i>	<i>Quam dudum?</i>
<i>Do.</i>	<i>Modo.</i> 30
<i>Pbaed.</i> Quicum?	
<i>Do.</i>	<i>Cum Parmenone.</i>
<i>Pbaed.</i>	<i>No'rasne eum prius?</i>
<i>Do.</i> Non. (45)	
<i>Pbaed.</i>	<i>Unde Fratrem meum esse sci'bas?</i>
<i>Do.</i>	<i>Parmeno</i>
Dicebat eum esse: is dedit hanc mihi Vestem.	
<i>Pbaed.</i>	<i>Occidi!</i>
<i>Do.</i> Meam ipse induit: post una ambo abierunt foras.	
<i>Pyt.</i> Jam satis credis sobriam esse me, et Nil men- titam tibi? 35	
Jam satis certum 'st Virginem viciatam esse?	
<i>Pbaed.</i>	<i>Age nunc, Bellua,</i>
Credis huic quod dicat?	
<i>Pyt.</i>	<i>Quid isti credam? Res ipsa indicat.</i>
<i>Pbaed.</i> [Doro separatim.] Concede istuc paululum. Audi'n? Etiam nunc paululum. Sat est.	
Dic dum hoc rursum,— <i>Chaerea</i> tuam Vestem detraxit tibi?	
<i>Do.</i> Factum.	
<i>Pbaed.</i>	<i>Et ea est indutus?</i>
<i>Do.</i>	<i>Factum.</i>
<i>Pbaed.</i>	<i>Et pro te hoc deductu'st?</i>
	<i>Do.</i>

45. In many Editions non is followed, in Dorus's Speech, by these Words, nec quis esset unquam audieram dicier: but they are neither in Bembo's Copy, nor in that of the Vatican: and they seem supposititious, not only in the Judgement of Guyetus, (who rejects many Passages rashly,) but of Rivius and Faernus. Faernus reads

*Do.*

The EUNUCH. ACT IV. 101

Do. Chaerea came.

Pbaed. Who, my Brother?

Do. Yes.

Pbaed. When?

Do. This very Day.

Pbaed. How long ago?

Do. Just now.

Pbaed. Who was with him?

Do. Parmeno.

Pbaed. Did you know him before?

Do. No.

Pbaed. How did you know him to be my Brother?

Do. Parmeno say'd he was: and Chaerea gave me these Cloaths.

Pbaed. Death!

Do. And he put on mine: then they both went out together.

Pyt. Do you think me in my Senses now, and that I have told you any more than what is true? Is it certain now that the Maid is abus'd?

Pbaed. Away, you Beast, do you believe what he says?

Pyt. What Occasion for believing him? The Affair speaks itself.

Pbaed. [Aside to Dorus.] Come a little this Way. Do you hear me? A little nearer yet. Very well. Answer me again to this,—did Chaerea take your Cloaths from you?

Do. Yes, indeed.

Pbaed. And put them on himself?

Do. Yes, indeed.

Pbaed. And was brought hither instead of you?

I 3

Do.

Do. Non. Pb. Unde igitur Fratrem meum esse sciebas? And be proposes meum being one Syllable. Bentley rejects igitur, and reads the Verse as I have given it: igitur is not in the Copy at C. C. C. Cantab. Thus far from Faernus, Leng, and Bentley. One of the Earl of Oxford's Copys has non without nec quis esset, &c.

202 EUNUCHUS. Actus IV.

*Do.*

Ita. 40

*Phaed.* Juppiter magne! O! scelestum atque audacem Hominem! [Clare loquitur.]

*Pyt.*

Vae mihi!

Etiam nunc non credis indignis nos esse inrisas Modis?

*Phaed.* Mirum ni tu credas quod iste dicat. [Pythiae.]

— Quid agam nescio. [Seorsim.]

Heus, negato rursum. [Doro separatis.] — Possumne ego hodie ex te exculpere

Verum? Vidistine Fratrem Chaerream? [Clare.]

*Do.*

Non.

*Phaed.*

Non potest 45

Sine Malo, fateri video: sequere hac: modo ait, modo negat.

Ora me.

*Do.* Obsecro te vero, *Phaedria.*

*Phaed.*

I intro.

*Do.*

Hoi, hei!

[Exit Dorus.]

*Phaed.* Alio Pacto honeste quo Modo hinc abeam: nescio:

Actum 'st siquidem. [Seorsim.] — Tu me hic etiam, Nebulo, ludificabere?

[Clare Doro, ambobus exeuntibus.]

S C E N A VI.

*Pythias et Dorias.*

*Pyt.* Parmenonis tam scio esse hanc Technam quam me vivere.

*Dor.* Sic est.

*Pyt.* Inveniam, pol, hodie parem ubi referam Gratiam:

Set nunc quid faciendum censes, *Dorias?*

*Dor.* De istac rogas Virginem?

*Pyt.* Ita, utrum taceamne an praedicem?

*Dor.* Tu, pol, si sapis,

Quod scis nescis, neque de Eunicho, neque de Vitio Virginis:

5  
Hac

The EUNUCH. ACT IV. 103.

*Do.* Yes.

*Pbaed.* O! Jupiter! What an abandon'd impudent Fellow is this!

[Aloud.]

*Pyt.* Alas! Now don't you believe that we have been unworthyly abus'd?

*Pbaed.* No Wonder that you believe what he says.

[To Pythias.] — I do not know what to do in this Case.

[Aside.] — Hark y', deny what you have say'd.

[Aside to Dorus.] — Can I force the Truth out of you now?

Did you see my Brother *Cbaerea*? [Aloud.]

*Do.* No.

*Pbaed.* I see he can not confess by fair Means: follow me this Way: he affirms and denys in almost the same Breath. Ask my Pardon.

*Do.* I humbly intreat you, *Pbaedria*.

*Pbaed.* Away, in with you.

*Do.* O! O!

[Dorus goes.]

*Pbaed.* I did not know how else to bring myself off: if 'tis as he says, 'tis pass'd Recovery. [Aside.] — Do you think to play upon me here, Sirerah?

[Aloud to Dorus, as they both go out.]

S C E N E VI.

*Pythias and Dorias.*

*Pyt.* This is a Trick of *Parmeno's*, as sure as I am alive.

*Dor.* 'Tis certainly so.

*Pyt.* I'll find a Way to be reveng'd on him before to-morrow, by *Pollux*: but what wou'd you advise me to do now, *Dorias*?

*Dor.* Concerning the Virgin you mean?

*Pyt.* Yes, shall I conceal it, or discover it?

*Dor.* If you are wise, be ignorant of what you know, both of the Eunuch, and the Mischance to the young

Lady:

104 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS IV.

Hac Re et te omni Turba evolves, et illi gratum seris.

Id modo dic, abiisse Dorum.

Pyt.

Ita faciam.

Dor.

Set video' Chremem?

Thais jam aderit.

Pyt.

Quid ita?

Dor.

Quia, cum inde abeo, jam  
tum inceperat.

Turba inter eos.

Pyt.

Aufer Aurum hoc. Ego scibo ex hoc

quid fiet.

[Exit Dorias.

S C E N A VII.

Chremes et Pythias.

Chrem. Attat data, hercle, Verba mihi sunt: vicit  
Vinum quod bibi:

At dum accubabam, quam videbar mihi esse pulchre  
sobrios!

Postquam surrexi, neque Pes, neque Mens, satis suum  
Officium facit.

Pyt. Chrem.

Chrem. Quis est? Ehem, Pythias, vah, quanto  
nunc formosior

Videre mihi quam dudum!

Pyt. Certe tu quidem, pol, multo hilarior. 5

Chrem. Verbum, hercle, hoc verum erit, sine Ce-  
rere et Libero friget Venus: (46)

Set Thais multo ante venit?

Pyt. An abiit jam a Milite?

Chrem. Jamdudum Aetatem: Lites factae sunt inter  
eos maxumae.

Pyt. Nil dixit, tu ut sequerere sese?

Chrem. Nil; nisi abiens mihi innuit.

Pyt.

- 46. The Figure in the Original can not well be pre-  
served in a Translation, nor can this Passage appear so  
beautiful

The EUNUCH. ACT IV. 105

Lady: by which Means you'll slip your own Neck out of the Collar, and oblige her. Say only that Dorus is gone.

Pyt. I'll follow your Advice.

Dor. But is not that Chremes coming this Way? Thais can not be far off.

Pyt. Why so?

Dor. Because, when I left them, they were at high Words.

Pyt. Carry these Jewels in. I'll inform myself of him what's the Matter. [Dorias goes.

S C E N E VII.

Chremes and Pythias.

Chrem. Edad, I am impos'd on here: this Wine which I have drink'd has trip'd up my Heels: but, while I was siting, I seem'd as sober as a Man wou'd wish to be: but, as soon as I got up, neither my Feet, nor Head, knew where to carry me.

Pyt. Chremes.

Chrem. Who is that? Hah, Pythias, how much handsomer you look than you did just now!

Pyt. In Troth you are much pleasanter than you was.

Chrem. By Hercules, 'tis a very true Saying, Love (46) is but cold Entertainment without Wine and good Beer: but has not Thais been here a great While before me?

Pyt. Is she come from the Captain's already?

Chrem. A long While since: there were terrible high Words betwixt 'em.

Pyt. Did she not speak to you to follow her?

Chrem. Not a Word; but she beckon'd me as she went out. Pyt.

---

beautiful in any modern Language as it does here. See back to Note the 44th of the Self-Tormentor for erit, which is here used as est.

106 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS IV.

*Pyr.* Echo, nonne id sat erat?

*Cbrem.* At nesci'bam id dicere illam,  
nisi quia

Correxit Miles, quod intellexi minus; nam me extrusit  
foras:

Set eccam ipsam; miror, ubi ego huic antevorterim.

S C E N A VIII.

*Thais, Chremes, et Pythias.*

*Tba.* Credo equidem illum jam adfuturum, ut illam  
a me eripiat: sine veniat;

Atqui si illam Digo attigerit uno, Oculi ilico effodi-  
entur:

Usque adeo ego illius ferre possum Ineptias, et magni-  
fica Verba,

Verba dum fint; verum, si ad Rem conferentur, va-  
pulabit.

[Seorsim.

*Cbrem.* Thais, ego jamdudum hic adsum.

*Tba.* O! mi Chreme, te ipsum exspecto. 5  
Sci'n' tu Turbam hanc propter te esse factam, et adeo  
ad te adtinere hanc

Omnem Rem?

*Cbrem.* Ad me? Qui, quaeſo, istuc? (47)

*Tba.* Quia, dum tibi Sororem ftudeo.  
Reddere ac restituere, haec atque hujusmodi sum multa  
pafia.

*Cbrem.* Ubi ea 't?

*Tba.* Domi, aput me.

*Cbrem.* Hem!

*Tba.* Quid eſt?

Educta ita uti teque illaque dignum 't.

*Cbrem.* Quid aſt?

*Tba.* Id quod Res eſt. 10  
Hanc tibi Dono do; neque repeto pro illa quicquam  
abs te Preti.

*Cbrem.*

47. This Reading is, in Bentley's Edition, restored  
from a Copy in the King's Library; and it is likewise in  
another at Cambridge: I doubt not but it is the true Read-  
ing:

The EUNUCH. ACT IV. 107

*Pyt.* Why, was not that enough?

*Cbrem.* I did not know her Meaning, till the Captain rub'd up my Understanding, by thrusting me out of Doors: — but here she is: I wonder how I came here before her.

S C E N E VIII.

*Thais, Chremes, and Pythias.*

*Tha.* I really believe he is coming to force her from me: let him come; but if he lays a Finger on her, I'll tear his Eyes out directly. Hitherto I can bear his Follies, and his big Words, while they are but Words; but, if he comes to Action, he shall not go off in a whole Skin.

[To herself.]

*Cbrem.* *Thais,* I have been here some Time.

*Tha.* O! my *Chremes*, you are the Person I wait for. Do you know that all this Disturbance is on your Account, and that this is all your Concern?

*Cbrem.* Mine? Pray how can that be?

*Tha.* Because, while I am endeavouring to recover and restore your Sister to you, I am forc'd to endure this and a great Deal more of the like Usage.

*Cbrem.* Where is she?

*Tha.* Within, at my House.

*Cbrem.* Ah!

*Tha.* What is the Matter? Her Education is such as will not disgrace yourself or her?

*Cbrem.* What say you?

*Tha.* No more than is true. I freely present her to you; nor do I require any Recompence from you.

*Cbrem.*

---

ing: I am sure it is preferable to the vulgar, qui? Quasi istuc. Thais's Speech more naturally follows qui, quae so, istuc? as it is a direct Answer to the Question.

468 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS IV.

*Cbrem.* Et habetur, et referetur, *Thais*, ita uti merita es, Gratia.

*Tba.* At enim cave ne, prius quam hanc a me accipias, amittas, *Cbreme*;

Nam haec ea 'st quam Miles a me Vi nunc ereptum venit.

Abi tu Cistellam, *Pythias*, Domo effer cum Monumens. 15

*Cbrem.* Vide'n' tu illum, *Thais*?

*Pyt.* Ubi sita 'st? [ *Tbaidi*.]

*Tba.* In Risco.—Odiosa, cessas?

[ *Exit Pythias*.]

S C E N A IX.

*Cbremes et Thais.*

*Cbrem.* Militem secum ad te quantas Copias adducere! Attat!

*Tba.* Num formidulosus, obsecro, es, mi Homo?

*Cbrem.* Apagefis,

Ego' formidulosus? Nemo 'st Hominum, qui vivat, minus.

*Tba.* Atque ita Opu'st.

*Cbrem.* Ah! metuo qualem tu me esse

Hominem existumes.

*Tba.* Immo hoc cogitato, quicum Res tibi est, Pe-  
regrinus est, 5

Minus potens quam tu, minus notus, minus Amicorum  
hic habens.

*Cbrem.* Scio istuc: set, tu quod cavere possis, stul-  
tum admittere 'st.

Malo ego nos prospicere, quam hanc ulscisci, accepta  
Injuria.

Tu abi, atque obsera Ostium intus, dum ego hinc  
transcurro ad Forum;

Volo ego adesse hic Advocatos nobis in Turba hac.

*Tba.* Mane. 10

*Cbrem.* Melius est.

*Tba.* Mane.

*Cbrem.* Omitte, jam adero.

*Tba.*

The EUNUCH. ACT IV. 109

*Chrem.* I will convince you, *Thais*, that I have a just Sense of the Favour.

*Tha.* But have a Care, *Chremes*, that you do not lose her before you have her; for this is she that the Captain is coming to take away by Force.—Go you, *Pythias*, and bring the Casket from within with the Tokens.

*Chrem.* Do you see him, *Thais*?

*Pyt.* Where does it stand? [To *Thais*.

*Tha.* In the Chest.—Do you loiter, you vexatious Slave? [Pythias goes.

S C E N E IX.

*Chremes* and *Thais*.

*Chrem.* What an Army the Captain is drawing up towards you! Bleis me!

*Tha.* Pray, young Gentleman, are you afraid?

*Chrem.* Pshaw, I afraid? No Man living has less Fear about him.

*Tha.* You have Need of Courage now.

*Chrem.* Alas! I can not imagine what Sort of a Man you take me to be.

*Tha.* But consider this, the Man you have to do with is a Stranger here, is less pow'rful than yourself, less known, and has fewer Friends.

*Chrem.* I know that: but it is foolish to run upon what you may avoid. I had rather prevent an Injury than revenge one. Go you in, and bolt the Door, while I make what Haste I can to the Forum; I wou'd have some Counsel present on our Side in this Dispute.

*Tha.* Stay here.

*Chrem.* I had better go.

*Tha.* Stay here.

*Chrem.* Let me go, I'll be back presently.

VOL. II.

K

*Tha.*

110 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS IV.

*Tba.* Nil Opus est istis, *Cbreme*:  
Hoc modo dic, Sororem illam tuam esse, et te parvam  
*Virginem*  
*Amisisse, nunc cognosce: Signa ostende.*

[Intrat Pythias.]

S C E N A X.

*Pythias, Thais, et Cbremes.*

*Pyt.*

Adsanct.

*Tba.*

Cape.

Si vim faciet, in Jus ducito Hominem: intellexisti' n*?*  
*Cbrem.*

Probe.

*Tba.* Fac Animo haec presenti ut dicas.

*Cbrem.*

Faciam.

*Tba.* Adtolle Pallium. (48) [Cbremiti.  
Perii; huic ipsi est Opus Patrono, quem Defensorem  
paro. [Seorsim.

S C E N A XI.

*Tbrafo, Gnatbo, Sanga, Cbremes, Thais, et Pythias.*

*Thr.* Hanecine ego ut Contumeliam tam insignem  
in me accipiam, *Gnatbo*?

Mori me satius est. *Simalio, Donax, Syrisee, sequimini.*  
*Primum Aedis expugnabo.*

*Gnat.*

Recte!

*Thr.*

Virginem eripiam.

*Gnat.*

Probe!

*Thr.* Male mulcabo ipsam.

*Gnat.*

Pulchre!

*Thr.* In medium hoc Agmen  
cum Vesti, *Donax*,  
*Tu, Simalio,* in sinistrum Cornu, *tu, Syrisee,* in dex-  
terum. Cedo

48. The Pallium, according to some Authors, was not unlike what some of the Ecclesiastics wear in popish Countries. Camus, in his Interpretation, says attolle Pallium Humeris delapsum; which seems to be no injudicious Paraphrase;

## The EUNUCH. ACT IV. 111

*Tba.* Here is no Need of Counsel, *Chremes*: only say she is your Sister, and that you los'd her when very young, and that you have now discover'd her: then shew the Tokens. [Pythias enters.

### SCENE X.

*Pythias, Thais, and Chremes.*

*Pyt.* Here they are.

*Tba.* Take them. If he offers Violence, have him before a Magistrate: do you understand me?

*Chrem.* Very well.

*Tba.* Speak your Mind boldly to him.

*Chrem.* I will.

*Tba.* Up with your Cloak (48). [To Chremes.] I am undone here; I have provided a Champion that wants one himself. [Aside.

### SCENE XI.

*Thraso, Gnatho, Sanga, Chremes, Thais, and Pythias.*

*Tbr.* Shall I put up such a notorious Affront as this, *Gnatho*? I will sooner dy. *Simalio, Donax, Syriscus*, follow me. First I'll storm the Castle.

*Gnat.* Right!

*Tbr.* Next I'll carry off the Virgin in Triumph.

*Gnat.* Very well!

*Tbr.* Then I will trounce her to some Purpose.

*Gnat.* Excellent!

*Tbr.* Come you here, *Donax*, with your Bar, and command the main Body of the Army, you, *Simalio*, the left Wing, and you, *Syriscus*, the right. Bring

K 2

up:

---

rephrase; for, in the fifth Act of Phormio, Geta says  
se fuit ego nunc mihi cesso, qui non Humerum hunc onero  
Pallio; but I'm too slow now, in not catching up my  
Cloak, and throwing it over my Shoulder.

112 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS IV.

Cedo alios. Ubi Centurio 'st Sanga, et Manipulus Fa-  
rum?

*San.*

Eccum adest.

*Tbr.* Quid, ignave, Peniculon' pugnare, qui istum  
huc portes, cogitas?

*San.* Egone? Imperatoris Virtutem noveram, et Vim  
Militum,

Sine Sanguine hoc non posse fieri: qui abstigerem  
Volnera.

*Tbr.* Ubi alii?

*San.* Qui, Malum, alii? Solus *Sannio* servat  
Domum.  
10

*Tbr.* Tu hosce instrue: ego ero post Principia; inde  
omnibus Signum dabo.

*Gnat.* Illuc est sapere, ut hosce instruxit, ipsus sibi  
cavit Loco.

*Tbr.* Idem hocce *Pyrrhus* factitavit.

*Cbrem.* Vide'n' tu, *Thais*, quam hic Rem agit?  
Nimirum Consilium illud rectum 'st de occludendis  
Aedibus.

*Tha.* Sane, (49) qui tibi nunc Vir videtur esse, hic  
Nebulo magnus est:  
15

Ne metuas.

*Tbr.* Quid videtur? ————— [Gnatboni.]

*Gnat.* Fundam tibi nunc nimis vellem dari,  
Ut tu illos procul hinc ex occulto caederes: facerent  
Fugam.

*Tbr.* Set eccam *Thaidem* ipsam video.

*Gnat.* Quam mox intravimus?

*Tbr.* Mane:  
Omnia prius experiri, quam Arma, Sapientem decet.  
(50)  
Qui

49. The common Reading is sane quod tibi nunc Vir  
videatur esse. Read, from some old Editions, and ac-  
cording to Donatus, and with six of our Copy's, sane qui  
tibi nunc Vir videtur esse: this is clear and intelligible:  
the other Reading is obscure. Bentley. One of the Earl of  
Oxford's, and all Dr. Mead's, Copy's concur with Bentley.

50. This Passage is involved in several various Read-  
ings.

up the Rest. Where is *Sanga* the Centurion, and the Band of Slaves?

*San.* Here am I.

*Tbr.* What, you Drone, do you propose fighting with a Dishclout, that you have brought one with you?

*San.* Who I? I knew the Valour of my General, and the Virtue of his Soldiers, and that this Expedition can not end without Blood: I therefore brought this to wipe the Wounds.

*Tbr.* Where are the Rest?

*San.* What Rest, with a Vengeance? There is none but *Sannio* left to guard the House.

*Tbr.* Do you range these in Order: I will bring up the Rear; from whence I will give the Word to all.

*Gnat.* That it is to be wise, as soon as he has rang'd these, he secures a Retreat for himself.

*Tbr.* Just so *Pyrrhus* us'd to do.

*Cbrem.* Do you see, *Thais*, what he is doing? That same Advice which I gave you, to bar the Door, was not without Reason.

*Tha.* This Fellow, that you take for a Man now, is a very great Poltroon: do not be in any Fear.

*Tbr.* What think you of it? [To Gnatho.]

*Gnat.* I heartily wish you had a Sling now, that you might rout them at a Distance, under Covert here: they wou'd soon take to their Heels.

*Tbr.* But look, I see *Thais* herself.

*Gnat.* When do we begin the Onset?

*Tbr.* Halt a little: a wise Man ought to try all Ways before he takes up Arms. How do you know

K 3

but

ings. One of the Earl of Oxford's Copy's, and Gryphius's, and other old Editions, have Consilio omnia prius experiri, quam Armis, sapientem decet: one of the Earl of Oxford's Copy's, Madam Dacier, and other Editors before her, have omnia prius experiri Verbis, quam Armis, sapientem decet: both these Readings are tolerable: but Leng and Hare give omnia prius experiri, quam Ar-

RMS.

114 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS IV.

*Qui scis an quae jubeam sine Vi faciat?*

*Gnat.* Di vostram Fidem, 20  
Quanti est sapere! Numquam accedo, quin abs te ab-  
eam doctior.

*Tbr.* *Tbais* primum hoc mihi responde, — cum tibi  
do istam Virginem,

*Dix'tin' hos Dies mihi soli dare te?*

*Tba.* Quid tum postea?

*Tbr.* Rogitas, quae mihi ante Oculos coram Ama-  
torem addux'ti tuum?

*Tba.* Quid cum illoc agas?

*Tbr.* — Et cum eo clam te subdux'ti mihi?

*Tba.* Lubuit.

*Tbr.* *Pampbilam* ergo huc redde, nisi Vi  
mavis eripi. 26

*Cbrem.* Tibi illam reddat? Aut tu illam tangas?  
Omnium —

*Gnat.* Ah! quid agis? Tace.

*Tbr.* Quid ta tibi vis? Ego non tangam meam?

*Cbrem.* Tuam autem, Furcifer? [Cbremeti.]

*Gnat.* Cave sis: nescis cui maledicas nunc Viro.

*Cbrem.* Non tu hinc abis? [Gnathoni.]  
Sci'n' tu ut tibi Res se habeat? Si quicquam hodie hic  
Turbae cooperis, 30  
Faciam ut hujus Locci, Dieique, meique, semper me-  
mineris. [Tbrasoni.]

*Gnat.* Miseret tui me, qui hunc tantum Hominem  
facias Inimicum tuum.

*Cbrem.* Diminuam ego Caput tuum hodie, nisi abis.

*Gnat.* Ai'n' vero, Canis?  
Siccine agis?

*Tbr.* Quis tu Homo es? Quid tibi vis? Quid  
cum illa Rei tibi est? [Cbremeti.]

*Cbrem.*

---

mis, sapientem decet; which is bad; omnia prius ex-  
periri quam Armis must not stand without Consilio or  
Verbis.

but she may surrender without Compulsion?

Gnat. Good Gods, what it is to be wise! I never come near you, but I go instructed from you.

Tbr. Thais, first answer me this,—when I made you a Present of that Virgin, did not you promise to give yourself solely up to me during so many Days?

Tha. What then?

Tbr. Do you ask, you who brought your Gallant under my very Eyes?

Tha. What have you to do with him?

Tbr.—And then stole away with him from me?

Tha. So I had a Mind.

Tbr. Therefore deliver *Pampilia* back here, unless you had rather have her taken by Force.

Chrem. Deliver her to you? Or shall you offer to touch her? You worst of—

Gnat. Ah! what are you about? Hold your Tongue.

Tbr. What wou'd you be at? Shall not I touch my own? [To Chremes.]

Chrem. Your own, you Hangdog?

Gnat. Have a Care: you do not know who it is you affront now. [To Chremes.]

Chrem. Are not you gone yet? [To Gnatho.]—Do you know what Danger you are in? If you raise any Disturbance here this Day, I'll make you remember the Place, the Time, and me too, as long as you live.

[To Thraso.]

Gnat. I pity you, that you shou'd make so great a Man as this is your Enemy.

Chrem. I'll crack your Crown soon, if you do not make the best of your Way.

Gnat. Say you so, Puppy? Are you at that Sport?

Tbr. Who are you? What wou'd you have? What Bus'ness have you with her? [To Chremes.]

Chrem.

---

Verbis. The Reading which I prefer above is well supported by Bentley.

116 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS IV.

*Chrem.* Scibis : principio eam esse dico liberam.

*Tbr.* Hem!

*Chrem.* Civem Atticam.

*Tbr.* Hui! 35

*Chrem.* Meam Sororem.

*Tbr.* Os durum!

*Chrem.* Miles, nunc adeo edice tibi,

Ne Vim facias ullam in illam. — *Thais*, ego eo ad

*Sopbronam*:

Nutricem, ut eam adducam, et Signa ostendam haec.

*Tbr.* Tun' me prohibeas

Meam ne tangam?

*Chrem.* Prohibeo, inquam.

*Gnat.* Audi'n' ta? Hic Furti se adligat:

Sati'n' hoc tibi est?

*Tbr.* Idem hoc tu ais, *Thais*?

*Tba.* Quaere qui respondeat. 40

[*Exeunt Chremes, Thais, et Pythias.*

S C E N A XII.

*Thraso, Gnatbo, et Sanga, aliique Servi.*

*Tbr.* Quid nunc agimus?

*Gnat.* Quin redeamus? Jam haec tibi  
aderit supplicans

*Ulro.*

*Tbr.* Credi'n'?

*Gnat.* Immo certe: novi Ingenium Mu-  
lierum;

Nolunt ubi velis; ubi nolis cupiunt ultro.

*Tbr.* Bene putas.

*Gnat.* Jam demitto Exercitum?

*Tbr.* Ubi vis.

*Gnat.* Sanga, ita ut fortes decet  
Milites, Domi Focique fac vicissim ut memineris. 5

*San.* Jamdudum Animus est in Patinis.

*Gnat.* Frugi es.

*Tbr.* Vos me hac sequimini.

[*Exeunt.*

*Finis Actus Quartii.*

*The EUNUCH.* ACT IV. 117

*Chrem.* I'll let you know: first she is freeborn.

*Tbr.* Ha!

*Chrem.* And a Citizen of *Athens*.

*Tbr.* So!

*Chrem.* And my Sister.

*Tbr.* The Impudence of him!

*Chrem.* I therefore, Captain, give you Warning now, that you may offer no Violence to her.—*Thais*, I am going to *Sophrona* the Nurse, to bring her here, and to shew her these Tokens.

*Tbr.* Can you hinder me touching what is my own?

*Chrem.* I'll hinder you, I say.

*Gnat.* Do you hear him? He owns himself a Thief: is not that enough for you?

*Tbr.* Do you say the same, *Thais*?

*Tba.* Ask him that will answer.

[*Chremes, Thais, and Pythias, go.*]

SCENE XII.

*Thrafo, Gnatbo, and Sanga, and other Servants.*

*Tbr.* What are we to do next?

*Gnat.* What but return Home? She'll come and submit herself to you soon of her own Accord.

*Tbr.* Do you think so?

*Gnat.* Nothing surer: I know the Nature of the Sex; when you will they will not; when you wou'd not then they wou'd.

*Tbr.* You judge right.

*Gnat.* Shall I disband the Army now?

*Tbr.* When you will.

*Gnat.* *Sanga*, do as becomes a valiant Soldier, remember in their Turn your Home and Fireside.

*San.* My Mind has been a long While in the Pot.

*Gnat.* You are a trusty Lad.

*Tbr.* Follow me this Way.

[*They go.*]

*The End of the Fourth Act.*

118. EUNUCHUS. ACTUS V.

ACTUS V. SCENA I.

*Tbais et Pythias.*

*Tbais.* **P**ergi'n', scelestā, mecum perplexe loqui? Scio, — nescio, — abiit, — audivi, — ego non adfui.

Non tu istuc mihi dictura aperte es, quicquid est? Virgo conscientia Veste lacrumanſ obtinet: Eunuchus abiit: quamobrem? Quid factum'ſt? Taces?

*Pyt.* Quid tibi ego dicam misera? Illum Eunuchum negant 6

*Fuisse.*

*Tba.* Quis fuit igitur?

*Pyt.* *Iste Chaerea.*

*Tba.* Qui *Chaerea*?

*Pyt.* *Iste Ephebus Frater Pbaedriæ.*

*Tba.* Quid aīs, Venefica?

*Pyt.* Atqui certo comperi.

*Tba.* Quid is, obsecro, ad nos? Quamobrem ad- duer'ſt?

*Pyt.* *Nescio;* 10

Nisi amasse credo *Pampbilam*.

*Tba.* Hem! misera occidi, Infelix, si quidem tu istaec vera praedicas. Num id lacrumat Virgo?

*Pyt.* Id opinor.

*Tba.* Quid aīs, sacrilega? Istuccine interminata sum hinc abiens tibi?

*Pyt.* Quid facerem? Ita ut tu jus'ti, soli eredita'ſt.

*Tba.* Scelestā, Ovem Lupo commiſti. Dispudet. 16 Sic mihi data eſſe Verba. Quid illuc Hominis est!

*Pyt.* Hera mea, tace, tace, obsecro, salve sumus: Habemus Hominem ipsum. [Videns Chaeream.

*Tba.* Ubi is est?

*Pyt.* Hem, ad sinistram, Tba.  
Vide'n'?

The EUNUCH. ACT V. 119

ACT V. SCENE I.

*Thais and Pythias.*

*Tba.* **D**O you continue your perplexing Talk, you tormenting Slut? I know,—I do not know,—he is gone,—I have hear'd,—I was not present.—Can not you tell me plainly, whatever it is? The Maid is in Tears, and can not speak a Word, and her Cloaths are torn: the Eunuch is gone: why this? What is the Matter? Can not you answer?

*Pyt.* Alas! what Answer can I give you? They say he is no Eunuch that was here.

*Tba.* Who was he then?

*Pyt.* Twas Chaerea.

*Tba.* What Chaerea?

*Pyt.* The young Spark Pbaedria's Brother.

*Tba.* What is that you say, you Hag?

*Pyt.* So it is I have plainly discover'd.

*Tba.* Pr'ythee, what is he to us? What Bus'ness had he here?

*Pyt.* I can not tell; but I believe he was in Love with Pamphila.

*Tba.* Alas! I am an undone Wretch, if what you say is true. Is that what the poor young Creature crys for?

*Pyt.* I think so.

*Tba.* What say you, you abominable Quean? Did not I give you a strict Charge about her, when I went from hence?

*Pyt.* What cou'd I do? She was committed solely to his Care, according to your own Orders.

*Tba.* You have plac'd the Wolf to guard the Sheep, you Baggage. I am quite ashame'd to be so impos'd upon. What a strange Man is this!

*Pyt.* Silence, Silence, pray Madam, we are safe: we have got the very Man. {*Seeing Chaerea.*

*Tba.* Where is he?

*Pyt.* Hush, on your left Hand, do you not see him?

*Tba.*

120 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS V.

Tba. Video.

Pyt. Comprehendi jube, quantum potest. 20

Tba. Quid illi faciemus, stulta?

Pyt. Quid facias rogas?

Vide amabo, si non, cum aspicias, Os in pudens  
Videtur.

Tba. Non.

Pyt. Tum quae ejus Confidentialia 'st?

S C E N A II.

Chaerea, Thais, et Pythias.

Chaer. [Seorsim, illas non videntur.]  
Aput Antiphonem uterque Mater et Pater,  
Quasi dedita Opera, Domi erant, ut nullo Modo  
Introire possem, quin viderent me: interim  
Dum ante Ostium sto, notus mihi quidam obviam  
Venit; ubi vidi, ego me in Pedes quantum queo 5  
In Angiportum quoddam desertum, inde item  
In aliud, inde in aliud; ita miserrimus  
Fui fugitando, ne quis me cognosceret:  
Set [Videns Thaidem.] estne haec Thais, quam video?

Ipsa 'st: hereo:

Quid faciam? Quid mea autem? Quid faciet mihi? 10

Tba. Adeamus.— Bone Vir Dore salve: dic mihi,  
Aufugistin'?

Chaer. Hera, factum.

Tba. Sat' n' id tibi placet?

Chaer. Non.

Tba. Credi' n' te in pune habiturum?

Chaer. Unam hanc Noxiā  
Amitte, si aliam admisero umquam, occidito.

Tba. Num meam Saevitiam veritus es?

Chaer. Non.

Tba. Quid igitur?

Chaer. Hanc metui, ne me criminaretur tibi.

Tba. Quid feceras?

Chaer.

Tba. I see him.

Pyt. Order him to be apprehended as fast as you can.

Tba. What can we do to him, Fool?

Pyt. Do you ask what you can do to him? Pray look what an impudent Face he has of his own.

Tba. I do not think so.

Pyt. And what an Assurance he has!

## SCENE II.

Chairea, Thais, and Pythias.

Chaeer. [To himself, not seeing them.] Antipho's Mother and Father were both at Home, as if on Purpose, so I cou'd by no Means enter without being seen by them: while I stood before the Door, a certain Person that I know came towards me; as soon as I saw him, I took to my Heels as fast as I cou'd down a narrow lone Alley, from thence I ran into another, then another; at last I tir'd myself most wretchedly with runing to avoid being known by any one:—[Seeing Thais.] but is not this *Thais*, which I see? 'Tis the herself: I am at a Stand: what shall I do? But what is she to me? What can she do to me?

Tba. Let us go up to him.—Good Mr. Dorus, wellcome Home: tell me, did you run away?

Chaeer. Yes indeed, Madam.

Tba. And are you very well pleas'd with the Frolic?

Chaeer. No.

Tba. Do you believe you shall come off with a whole Skin?

Chaeer. Forgive me this one Fault, and, if I offend again, kill me.

Tba. Was you afraid I wou'd be severe.

Chaeer. No.

Tba. What then?

Chaeer. I was afraid left this Wench shou'd accuse me to you.

Tba. What had you done?

VOL. II.

L

Chaeer.

122 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS V.

*Chær.* Paulum quiddam.

*Pyt.* Echo! paulum impudens!

An paulum hoc esse tibi videtur, Virginem  
Vitiare Civem?

*Chær.* Conservam esse credidi.

*Pyt.* Conservam! Vix me contineo quin involem in  
Capillum. Monstrum! Etiam ultiro derisum advenit.

*Tba.* Abi' n' hinc infana?

*Pyt.* Quid ita vero? Debeam  
Credo isti quicquam Percifero, si id fecerim,  
Praesertim cum se Servom fateatur tuum?

*Tba.* Mis̄la haec faciamus.—Non te dignum, *Chærea*,  
Fecisti; nam si ego digna hac Contumelia 26  
Sum maxume, at tu indignus qui faceres tamen:  
Neque, edepol, quid nunc Consili capiam scio  
De Virgine istac: ita conturba'sti mihi  
Rationes omnis, ut eam non possim suis, 30  
Ita ut aequum fuerat, atque ut studui, tradere,  
Ut solidum parerem hoc mihi Beneficium, *Chærea*.

*Chær.* At nunc dehinc spero aeternam inter nos  
Gratiam

*Tba.* Saepe ex hujusmodi Re quapiam et  
Malo ex Principio magna Familiaritas 35  
Conflata 'st. Quid si hoc quispiam voluit Deus?

*Tba.* Evidem, pol, in eam Partem accipioque et volo.

*Chær.* Immo ita quaeso. Unum hoc scito, Contu-  
meliae

Non me fecisse Causa, set Amoris.

*Tba.* Scio,

Et, pol, propterea magis nunc ignosco tibi: 40  
Non adeo inhumano sum Ingenio, *Chærea*,  
Neque ita imperita, ut quid Amor valeat nesciam.

*Chær.* Te quoque jam, *Tba*, ita me Di ament,  
amo.

*Pyt.* Tum, pol, ab istoc tibi, Hera, cavendum in-  
tellego.

*Chær.* Non aufim.

*Pyt.* Nil tibi quicquam credo.

*Tba.*

Definas. 45

*Chær.*

*Chae.* Not much.

*Pyt.* Not much! The Assurance of him! Is not it much, do you think, to debauch a Virgin and a Citizen?

*Chae.* I thought her my Fellow-servant.

*Pyt.* Your Fellow-servant! I can scarcely keep my Hands out of his Hair. Monster! He is come again to make a Jest of us.

*Tha.* Be gone, you Madcap, will you?

*Pyt.* Why so? Do I suppose I cou'd come to any Harm if I did tare his Locks, especially as he owns himself your Servant?

*Tha.* No more of this.—You have behav'd un-worthyly, *Chaeera*; for, if I deserv'd this Affront ever so much, I did not deserve it from you: I know not what Counsel to follow now, in Relation to the Girl: you have so destroy'd all my Measures, that I can not restore her to her Friends, as I ought, and as I endeavour'd, in Order to do myself a considerable Service thereby, *Chaeera*.

*Chae.* From this Time, *Thais*, I hope there will be a lasting Concord betwixt us. Great Friendships often arise from Affairs of this Kind, and from a bad Beginning. What if some God design'd this shou'd be so?

*Tha.* Indeed I am willing to think so.

*Chae.* Pray do. Be sure of this, that what I did was not to affront you, but out of Love to her.

*Tha.* I know it, and therefore am the readyer to excuse you now. I am not of so ungentle a Nature, *Chaeera*, nor so unexperienc'd, as to be a Stranger to the Pow'r of Love.

*Chae.* As Heaven shall love me, *Thais*, I now esteem you.

*Pyt.* Then, Madam, from what I perceive, I wou'd have you take Care of yourself.

*Chae.* I dare not offer any Thing here.

*Pyt.* I wou'd not trust you anywhere.

*Tha.* Be quiet.

124 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS V.

*Chae.* Nunc ego te in hac Re mihi oro ut Adjutrix  
fies;

Ego mē tuae commando et committo Fidei;  
Te mihi Patronam capio, *Thais*; te obsecro;  
Emoriar, si non hanc Uxorem duxero.

*Tba.* Tamen si Pater?—

*Chae.* Quid? Ah! volet, certo scio, 50  
Civis modo haec sit.

*Tba.* Paululum opperirier  
Si vis, jam Frater ipse hic aderit Virginis:  
Nutricem adcerfitum iit, quae illam aluit parvolam:  
In cognoscendo tute ipse aderis, *Charea*.

*Chae.* Ego vero maneo.

*Tba.* Visne interea, dum venit, 55  
Domi opperiamur potius quam hic ante Ostium?

*Chae.* Immo percipio.

*Pyt.* Quam tu Rem astura, obsecro, es?

*Tba.* Nam quid ita?

*Pyt.* Rogitas? Hunc tu in Aedis cogitas  
Recipere posthac?

*Tba.* Cur non?

*Pyt.* Crede hoc meae Fidei,  
Dabit hic Pugnam aliquam denuo.

*Tba.* Au! Taceobsecro. 60

*Pyt.* Parum perspexisse ejus videre Audaciam.

*Chae.* Non faciam, *Pythias*.

*Pyt.* Non, pol, credo, *Charea*,  
Nisi si commissum non erit.

*Chae.* Quin, *Pythias*,

Tu me servato.

*Pyt.* Neque, pol, servandum tibi  
Quicquam dare ausim, neque te servare: apage te. 65

*Tba.* Adeſt optume ipſe Frater.

*Chae.* Perii, hercle: obsecro  
Abeamus intro, *Thais*: nolo me in Via  
Cum hac Yeste videat.

*Tba.* Quamobrem tandem? An quia pudet?

*Chae.* Id ipsum.

*Pyt.* Id ipsum! Virgo vero.

*Tba.*

The EUNUCH. ACT V. 125

*Chae.* I now intreat your Assistance in this Affair; I give and commend myself to your Protection; I apply to you, *Tba.*, as my Patroness; I implore you, may I dy, if I do not marry her.

*Tba.* Yet if your Father? —

*Chae.* What? Ah! he'll consent I am sure, if she is a Citizen.

*Tba.* If you will stay a little, the Brother of the young Lady will be here soon: he is gone for the Nurse that suckled her: you shall be present, *Chaeira*, at the Discovery.

*Chae.* I'll stay.

*Tba.* With your Leave, let us wait his coming within, and not before the Door here?

*Chae.* That's what I had rather do.

*Pyt.* Pray what are you going to do?

*Tba.* Why do you ask?

*Pyt.* Why? Will you admit him into the House again after what has happen'd?

*Tba.* Why not?

*Pyt.* Believe me in this, he will make some Disturbance here again.

*Tba.* Pr'ythee hold your Tongue.

*Pyt.* You seem to have but little Notion of his Assurance.

*Chae.* I will do no Mischief, *Pytbias*.

*Pyt.* I do not believe you, *Chaeira*, unless it is out of your Pow'r.

*Chae.* But, *Pytbias*, be you my Keeper.

*Pyt.* By Pollux, I wou'd not trust any Thing to your keeping, nor dare I be your Keeper: away with you.

*Tba.* Here is her Brother very luckily.

*Chae.* I am all in Confusion: pray let us go in, *Tba*: I wou'd not have him see me in the Street in this Dres.

*Tba.* Why so? Because you are ashame'd?

*Chae.* That is the Reason.

*Pyt.* That is the Reason! Think of the young Lady.

126 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS V.

Tba. I prae, sequor.  
Tu istic mane, ut Chremem introducas, Pythias. [Exeunt Chaerea et Thais.]

S C E N A III.

Pythias, Chremes, et Soprona.  
Pty. Quid, quid, venire in Mentem nunc possit mihi?  
Quidnam qui referam Sacrilogi illi Gratiam,  
Qui hunc supposuit nobis? [Seorsim.]  
Chrem. Move vero ociosus  
Te, Nutrix.  
Sop. Moveo.  
Chrem. Video; set Nil promoves.  
Pty. Jamne ostendisti Signa Nutrici?  
Chrem. Omnia. 5  
Pty. Amabo, quid ait? Cognoscitne?  
Chrem. Ac memoriter.  
Pty. Bene, edepol, narras; nam illi faveo Virgini.  
Ite intro; jamdudum Hera vos exspectat Domi.  
[Exeunt Chremes et Soprona.]

S C E N A IV.

Pythias. Virum bonum eccum Parmenonem incedere  
Video: vide ut otiosus (51) it. Si Dis placet, (52)  
Spero me habere qui hunc meo excruciem Modo.  
Ibo intro, de Cognitione ut certum sciam;  
Post exibo, atque hunc perterrebo Sacrilegum. 5  
[Exit.]

S C E N A

51. Ut otiosus sit, in many Editions: all our Copy, says Bentley, have corruptly sit: Eugraphius thus interprets the Passage, attende ut securus Parmeno ambulat et otiosus. Liber Bembinus it, says Faernus.

52. Leng, Bentley, and Hare, point this Passage thus, vide otiosus it, si Dis placet. Spero me habere, &c.

The EUNUCH. ACT V. 127

Tba. Walk in, I am after you. Pythias, do you stay here to shew Chremes in.

[Charea and Thais go.

S C E N E III.

Pythias, Chremes, and Soprona.

Pyt. What, what, can I now devise? What Revenge can I think of for that Villain, who impos'd this Spark upon us for the Eunuch? [To herself.

Chrem. Come, Nurse, stir your Stumps, make Haste.

Sop. I do stir.

Chrem. I see you do; but you do not stir forwards.

Pyt. Have you shew'd Nurse the Tokens yet?

Chrem. All of them.

Pyt. Well, what says she? Does she know them?

Chrem. Yes, and remembers them perfectly.

Pyt. Good News, by Pollux; for I have a great Respect for the young Lady. Walk in; my Mistress has been waiting for ye some Time.

[Chremes and Soprona go.

S C E N E IV.

Pythias. Here comes that honest Fellow, Parmeno, I see: look how negligent he walks. Please Heaven, I am in Hopes of tormenting him as I think fit. I'll step in, that I may know the Truth of this Discovery; then I'll come back, and terrify this Rogue.

[She goes.

S C E N E

&c. and so we find it pointed in many old Editions; and Hare quotes the Authority of Donatus for annexing si Dis placet to vide ut otiosus it: but Priscian, as Hare in the same Note observes, joins si Dis placet to spero me habere, &c. which I think much the better Sense; and so I find them joined in two of the Earl of Oxford's, and in Dr. Mead's, Copys.

## SCENA V.

*Parmeno.* Reviso quidnam *Chærea* hic Rerum gerat ;  
 Quod si Astu Rem tractavit, Di yostram Fidem,  
 Quantum et quam veram Laudem capiet *Parmeno* !  
 Nam ut mittam quod ei Amorem difficillimum et  
 Carissimum, ab Meretrice avara, Virginem 5  
 Quam amabat, eum (53) confeci sine Molestia,  
 Sine Sumptu, sine Dispensio ! Tum hoc alterum,  
 Id vero 'st quod ego mihi puto palmarium  
 Me repperisse, quo Modo Adolescentulus  
 Meretricum Ingenia et Mores posset noscere, 10  
 Mature ut cum cognorit, perpetuo oderit !  
 Quae dum foris sunt, Nihil videtur mundius,  
 Nec magis compositum quicquam, nec magis elegans ;  
 Quae, cum Amatore suo cum coenant, liguriunt :  
 Harum videre Inluviem, Sordes, Inopiam ; 15  
 Quam inhonestae solae sint Domi, atque avidae Cibi,  
 Quo Pacto ex Jure hesterno Panem atrum vorent !  
 No'sse omnia haec Salus est Adolescentulis.

## SCENA VI.

*Pythias et Parmeno.*

*Pyt.* [quae audivit.] Ego, pol, te pro istis Dictis et  
 Factis, Scelus,  
 Ulciscar, ut ne impune nos inluseris. [Seorsim.  
 Pro De'um Fidem ! Facinus foedum ! O ! infelicem  
 Adolescentulum !  
 O ! scelerum Parmenonem, qui istum huc adduxit !  
 [Clare, simulans non videre Parmenonem.

*Par.*

Quid est ? [Seorsim.  
*Pyt.*

53. The common Reading is eam. I follow Bentley, who gives eum, on good Authority, tho found in no Copy. Says Eugraphius, on this Passage, gloriatur, quod Amo-

S C E N E V.

*Parmeno.* I am come back to see what Work *Chærea* has made here; and if he has manag'd the Affair dextrously, good Gods, how much and what true Glory is due to *Parmeno!* Not to mention the good Office which I have done him, in procuring his beloved Virgin for him, without any Trouble, Cost, or Charge, which was difficult and expensive to obtain from a covetous Whore! Then the other Advantage, for which I truly think I deserve to be crown'd, is the putting it in the Pow'r of a young Man to know the Dispositions and Manners of these Whores, so that, when he knows them betimes, he will ever after detest them! When they are abroad, Nothing is cleaner, more genteel, or delicate, than they; who, when they sup with their Gallants, are as nice in their Eating as they can be: to see what dirty, nasty, poor, Drabs they are at Home, how sluttish, and voracious, when by themselves, how they devour the coarse black Bread out of Yesterday's Porridge! To know all this is the Preservation of young Men.

S C E N E VI.

*Pythias and Parmeno.*

*Pyt.* [Having overheard.] By *Pollux*, I'll be reveng'd on you, you Villain, for what you have say'd and done here; you shall not make us your Sport for Nothing. [To herself.] —Good Gods! What a base Act is this! Unfortunate young Man! What a Rogue is that *Parmeno*, who brought him hither!

[Aloud, pretending not to see *Parmeno*.]

*Par.* What's the Matter?

[Aside.  
*Pyt.*

---

rem ei difficillimum explicaverit, cuius Partes enumera-  
rat; quod eum confecit sine Molestia, &c. One of Dr.  
Mead's Copys has eam confeci ut potiret.

130 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS V.

Pyt. Miseret me: itaque ut ne viderem, misera huc  
effugi foras,

5

Quae futura Exempla dicunt in eum indigna.

[Seorsim, clare.

Par.

O! Juppiter!

Quae illaec Turba 'st? Numnam ego perii? Adibo.

[Seorsim.] — Quid istuc, Pythias.

Quid ais? In quem Exempla fient?

Pyt.

Rogitas, audacissime?

Perdidisti istum quem addux'ti pro Eunicho Adules-  
centulum!

Dum studes dare Verba nobis.

Par.

Quid ita? Aut quid factum 'st? Cedo.

Pyt. Dicam: Virginem istam, Thaidi hodie quae  
Dono data 'st,

Sci'n' eam Civem hinc esse, et Fratrem ejus esse ad-  
prime nobilem?

Par. Nescio.

Pyt. Atqui sic inventa 'st: eam iste vitiavit  
miser:

Ille ubi id rescivit Factum Frater violentissimus —

Par. Quidnam fecit?

Pyt. — conligavit primum eum miseris Modis.

Par. Conligavit?

Pyt. Atque equidem orante, ut ne id fa-  
ceret, Thaide.

16

Par. Quid ais?

Pyt. Nunc minatur porro sese id quod Moe-  
chis solet:

Quod ego numquam vidi fieri, neque velim.

Par.

Qua Audacia.

Tantum Facinus audet?

Pyt.

Quid ita tantum?

Par.

An non hoc maxumum 'st?

Quis Homo pro Moecho umquam vidi in Domo me-  
retricia

20

Prendi quemquam?

Pyt.

Nescio.

Par. At, ne hoc nesciatis, Pythias,  
Dico, edico, vobis, nostrum esse illum herilem Filium.

Pyt.

The EUNUCH. ACT V. 134

Pyt. I pity him: and, that I might not see what a shameful Example they threaten to make of him, I ran hither frighted out of Doors.

[To herself, aloud.]

Par. O! Jupiter! What Disturbance is here? Am I undone or not? I'll go up to her. [Aside.] — What is all this, Pythias? What is that you say? Of whom will they make an Example?

Pyt. Do you ask, you impudent Varlet? You have ruin'd the young Man that you brought hither for the Eunuch, while you are endeavouring to play upon us.

Par. How so? Pray what is the Matter? Tell me.

Pyt. I'll tell you: do you know that the young Woman that was presented this Day to Thais is a Citizen of this Place, and that her Brother is a Person of great Quality?

Par. No, not I.

Pyt. But so it is: and that unfortunate Youth has debauch'd her: and, as soon as her Brother knew it, he in a great Fury —

Par. Did what?

Pyt. — first bound him in a terrible Manner.

Par. Bound him?

Pyt. Yes, notwithstanding all the Intreatys which Thais us'd to dissuade him from it.

Par. What is it you tell me?

Pyt. Besides he threatens to serve him as they usually do Fornicators: how that is I never saw, nor desire to see.

Par. With what Assurance dares he do so heinous an Act?

Pyt. Why so heinous?

Par. Is it not a most heinous Act? Who ever saw any one apprehended for a Fornicator in a Bawdyhouse?

Pyt. That I know not.

Par. But, that ye may not plead Ignorance, Pythias, I tell ye, I warn ye, that it is my Master's Son.

Pyt.

232 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS V.

Pyt.

Hem!

Oblecro, an is est?

Par. Ne quam in illum *Thais* Vim fieri sinat:  
Atque adeo autem cur non egomet intro eo?

Pyt.

Vide, *Parmeno*,  
Quid agas, ne neque illi prosis, et tu pereas; nam hoc  
putant,  
Quicquid factum 'st, ex te esse ortum.

Par. Quid igitur faciam miser?  
Quidve incipiam? Ecce autem, video Rure redeuntem  
Senem:

Dicam huic, an non? Dicam, hercle, et si mihi mag-  
num Malum

Scio paratum: sed necesse est huic ut subveniat.

Pyt.

Sapis.

Ego abeo intro: tu isti narra omne Ordine ut factum  
fiet.

[Exit Pythias.

SCENA VII.

*Laches* et *Parmeno*.

Lac. Ex meo propinquuo Rure hoc capio Commodo,  
Neque Agri neque Urbis Odium me umquam percipit:  
Ubi Satias coepit fieri, commuto Locum:

[Seorsim, Parmenonem non videns.  
Set estne ille noster *Parmeno*? Et certe ipius est.  
Quem praefitolare, *Parmeno*, hic ante Ostium? 5

Par. Quis Homo 'st? [Simulans non videre illum.]  
Ehem! salvom te advenisse gaudeo.

Lac. Quem praefitolare?

Par. Perii: Lingua haeret Metu. [Seorsim.

Lac. Hem!

Quid est quod tu trepidas? Sati'ne salve? Dic mihi,

Par. Here, primum te arbitrari, quod Res est, velim,  
Quicquid hujus factum 'st, Culpa non factum 'st mea.

Lac. Quid?

Par. Recte sane interroga'sti: oportuit

11

Rem

Pyt. Ah! Pr'ythee, is it he in Earnest?

Par. Do n't let *Thais* suffer him to be us'd ill: but why do not I go in myself?

Pyt. Take Care, *Parmeno*, what you do, lest you do him no good, and ruin yourself; for, whatever is done, they think it all your Contrivance.

Par. What then shall I do in this Case? What Step shall I first take? But see, here comes the old Man from the Country: shall I tell him, or not? By *Hercules*, I will tell him, tho' I know I am making a Scourge for my own Back: but it is necessary that he shou'd go to his Assistance.

Pyt. Wisely resolv'd. I am going in: do you tell him ev'ry Thing exactly as it is.

[*Pythias goes.*

## SCENE VII.

*Laches and Parmeno.*

Lac. I have this Advantage in my Country-house being so near, I am never tir'd either of the Country or the Town: when I have had enough of one, I shift my Situation to the other: [To himself, not seeing *Parmeno*.] — but is not that our *Parmeno*? 'Tis certainly he. Whom are you waiting for, *Parmeno*, before the Door here?

Par. Who is it that speaks to me? [Pretending not to see him.] — O! I am heartily glad to see you safe return'd hither.

Lac. Whom are you waiting for?

Par. I am undone: I can not speak for Fear. [*Afside:*

Lac. Ah! What is the Meaning of your trembling so? Are Things as they shou'd be? Tell me.

Par. First, Sir, I wou'd have you believe, as the Fact really is, that, whatever has happen'd here in this Affair, it is not thro' any Fault of mine.

Lac. What is the Matter?

Par. Indeed that is a proper Question: I ought to

## 134 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS V.

Rem praenarrasse me. Emit quendam Phaedria  
Eunuchum, quem Dono huic daret.

Lac. Cui?

Par. Thaidi.

Lac. Emit? Perii hercle: quanti?

Par. Viginti Minis. (54)

Lac. Aetum ist!

Par. Tum quandam Fidicinam amat hic  
Charea.

Lac. Hem! Quid? Amat? An scit jam ille quid  
Meretrix fiet?

An in Astu venit? Aliud ex alio Malum.

Par. Here, ne me spectes: me Inpulsore haec non  
facit.

Lac. Omitte de te dicere. Ego te, Furcifer,  
Si vivo,—set istuc, quicquid est, primum expedi. 20

Par. Is pro illo Eunicho ad Thaidem hanc deductus est.

Lac. Pro Eunuchon?

Par. Sic est: hunc pro Moecho postea  
Comprehendere intus et constrinxere.

Lac. Occidi!

Par. Audaciam Meretricum specta.

Lac. Numquid est  
Aliud Mali Damnive quod non dixeris  
Reliquum?

Par. Tantum est.

Lac. Cessò huc introrumpere? [Exit Laches.]

## S C E N A VIII.

Parmeno. Non Dubium est quin mihi magnum ex  
hac Re sit Malum;  
Nisi, quia necesse fuit hoc facere, id gaudeo,  
Propter me hisce aliquid esse eventurum Mali;  
Nam jamdiu aliquam Causam quaerebat Senex  
Quamobrem insigne aliquid faceret iis; nunc repperit.

SCENA

54. See the Table of Money at the End of the Work.

The EUNUCH. ACT V. 135

have told you the Bus'nes before. *Phaedria* bought a certain Eunuch to present to this Woman here.

*Lac.* To what Woman?

*Par.* To *Thais*.

*Lac.* Did he buy one? I am ruin'd by *Hercules*: - for how much?

*Par.* Sixty Guineas. (54)

*Lac.* Pass'd Recovery!

*Par.* Besides, *Chærea* is enamour'd with a certain Music-wench here.

*Lac.* Ah! What? He enamour'd? Does he know what a Whore is already? Is he come to Town? One Mischief on the Back of another.

*Par.* Do not look at me, Sir: it is not by my Encouragement he does this.

*Lac.* Forbear talking of yourself. You Hangdog, if I live, I'll —— but, whatever's the Matter, first give me an Account of it.

*Par.* He was presented to this *Thais* for the Eunuch.

*Lac.* For the Eunuch?

*Par.* Even so: and they afterwards apprehended and bound him within for a Fornicator.

*Lac.* Death!

*Par.* Do but see the Assurance of these Whores.

*Lac.* Is there any other Mischief or Misfortune that you have not told me of yet?

*Par.* No other.

*Lac.* Do I delay rushing in upon them? [Laches goes.

S C E N E VIII.

*Parmeno.* There is no Doubt but I shall suffer enough for this; but, as it was necessary to do it, I am glad I shall make them smart for it as well as myself; for the old Man has a long While sought an Occasion to make an Example of them; now he has it.

## SCENA IX.

*Pythias et Parmeno.*

*Pyt.* Numquam, edepol, quicquam jamdiu, quod  
magis vellem evenire,  
Mihi evenit, quam quod modo Senex intro ad nos ve-  
nit errans.

Mihi solae Ridiculo fuit, quae quid timeret sci'bam.

*Par.* Quid hoc autem 'st? [Seorfim.  
*Pyt.* Nunc id prodeo, ut copveniam

*Parmenonem:*

Set ubi, obsecro, est? [Seorfim.

*Par.* Me quaerit haec. [Seorfim.

*Pyt.* Atque eccum video: adibo. 5 [Seorfim.

*Par.* Quid est, ineptar? Quid tibi vis? Quid rides?  
Pergi'n?

*Pyt.* Perii,  
Defessa jam sum misera te ridendo.

*Par.* Quid ita? [Seorfim.  
*Pyt.* Rogitas?

Numquam, pol, Hominem stultiorem vidi, nec vide-  
bo. Ah!

Non possum satis narrare quos Ludos praebueris intus:  
At etiam primo callidum ac disertum credidi Hominem.  
Quid? Ilicone credere ea quae dixi oportuit te? 11  
An poenitebat Flagiti, te Auctore, quod fecisset  
Adulescens, ni miferum insuper etiam Patri indicares?  
Nam quid illi credis Animi tum fuisse, ubi Vestem vidit  
Illam esse cum indutum Pater? Quid? Jam scis te pe-  
ri'sse?

*Par.* Hem! quid dixisti, pessuma? An mentita es?  
Etiam rides?

Itan' lepidum tibi visum est, Scelus nos inridere?

*Pyt.* Nimium!

*Par.* Siquidem istuc inpune habueris.

*Pyt.* Verum.

*Par.*

SCENE IX.

*Pythias and Parmeno.*

*Pyt.* Never any Thing happen'd more to my Mind than the old Gentleman's coming in to us just now under a Mistake. The Jeſt was all my own, because I knew what he was afraid of.

[To herſelf.]

*Par.* What is to do now?

[To himſelf.]

*Pyt.* Therefore I am now come out to meet *Parmeno*: but where is he?

[To herſelf.]

*Par.* She is looking for me.

[To himſelf.]

*Pyt.* And here he is: I'll go to him.

[To herſelf.]

*Par.* What is the Matter, Simpleton? What wou'd you be at? Why this Laughing? Do you not deſign to give over?

*Pyt.* I am ready to dy, I am ſo miserably tir'd with laughing at you.

*Par.* Why fo?

*Pyt.* Do you ask? By *Pollux*, I never ſaw a fillyer Fellow with my Eyes, nor ever ſhall again. Ah! I can not expref what Sport you have made us within, Edad, I thought you a clever cunning Sort of a Man. What? Ought you to have believ'd what I ſay'd immeſitely? Do not you repent of your Villainy, that you ſhou'd prompt the young Man to what he did, and afterwards betray the poor Wretch to his Father? What Confuſion do you think he was in, when his Father ſaw him in ſuch a Dress? What? Do you know you have ruin'd yourſelf?

*Par.* Ha! What is that you have ſay'd, you Hag? Did you tell me a Ly, and do you laugh at it? Does it ſeem ſo pleafant to you, you Jade, to make a Jeſt of us?

*Pyt.* Nothing merryer!

*Par.* Yes, if you go off unpunish'd.

*Pyt.* True,

138 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS V.

*Par.*

Reddam, hercle.

*Pvt.*

Credo;

Set in Diem istuc, *Parmeno*, est fortasse quod minare:  
Tu jam pendebis, qui stultum Adolescentulum nobilitas  
Flagitiis, et eundem (55) Patri indicas; uterque in te  
Exempla edent.

21

*Par.* Nullus sum.

*Pvt.* Hic pro illo Munere tibi Honos est  
habitus: abeo. [Exit.

*Par.* Egomet meo Judicio miser, quasi Sorex, hodie  
perii.

S C E N A X.

*Gnat*, *Tbraſo*, et *Parmeno*.

*Gnat.* Quid nunc? Qua Spe, aut quo Consilio, huę  
imus? Quid coeptas, *Tbraſo*?

*Tbr.* Egone? Ut *Thaidi* me dedam, et faciam quod  
jubeat.

*Gnat.*

Quid est?

*Tbr.* Qui minus quam *Hercules* servivit *Ompha-*  
*lae*? (56)

*Gnat.*

Exemplum placet. [Clare.

Utinam tibi commitigari videam Sandalio Caput:

[Seorsim.

Set Fores crepuerunt ab ea.

[Clare.

*Tbr.*

Perii! Quid hoc autem 'st Mali? 5

[Videns Chaereum.

Hunc ego numquam videram etiam (57): quidnam hic  
properans profilit?

S C E N A

55. The common Reading is, et eundem indicas without Patri: Bentley gives et Patri indicas without eundem, and says one Copy in the King's Library and one at the University have eundem Patri indicas: what, as the same learned Critic well observes, has uterque to do here without Patri?

56. Alluding to the Story of Hercules, in Love with Omphala

The EUNUCH. Act V. 139

Par. I'll be reveng'd, by Hercules.

Pyt. I believe as much; but you'll stay till to-morrow perhaps, *Parmeno*, before you proceed to execute what you threaten: you will be truis'd up directly for loading a raw young Lad with Disgrace, and then betraying him to his Father; they will both make an Example of you.

Par. I am a dead Man.

Pyt. This is the Reward that is to crown your Labour: so I leave you to yourself. [She goes.]

Par. Wretch that I am, I have this Day discover'd myself, like a Rat, to my own Ruin.

SCENE X.

Gnatho, Tbrafo, and Parmeno.

Gnat. What now? On what Hope, for what Reason, are we come hither? What are you about, *Tbrafo*?

Tbr. Who I? I am going to throw myself at the Feet of *Tbaia*, and to yield to her Commands.

Gnat. What do you mean?

Tbr. Why shou'd I be less submissive than *Hercules* was to *Omphala*? (56)

Gnat. I approve of the Example. [Aloud.]—Wou'd I cou'd see her break your Head with her Slipper: [Aside.]—but her Door creak'd. [Aloud.]

Tbr. Death! What Mischief is now going forwards? [Seeing Chaerea.] I never saw this Face before: why does he skip along so hastily?

SCENE

Omphala Queen of Lydia, laying aside his Club, his Arrows, and his Lion's Skin, and, in the Habit of a Woman, using the Distaff and Spindle with Omphala and her Maids.

57. *Etiam* has the same Signification with *adhuc* here. Servius on the eleventh Book of the Aeneis, V. 352, *etiam pro adhuc: and Terence, hunc ego numquam videmam etiam*, Bentley.

## SCENA XI.

*Chærea, Parmeno, Gnatbo, et Thraſo.*

*Chær.* O Populares, ecquis me vivit hodie fortunatior?  
Nemo, hercule, quisquam; nam in me plane Di Po-  
testatem suam

Omnem ostendere, cui tam subito tot contigerint Com-  
moda. [Seorsim.

*Par.* Quid hic laetus est? [Seorsim.

*Chær.* O! Parmeno mi, o! mearum  
Voluptatum omnium

Inventor, Inceptor, Perfector, sci'n' me in quibus sim  
Gaudiis? 5

Scis Pamphilam meam inventam Civem?

*Par.* Audivi.

*Chær.* Scis sponsam mihi?

*Par.* Bene, ita me Di ament, factum.

*Gnat.* Audi'n' tu hic quid ait? [Thraſom.

*Chær.* Tum autem Pbaedriae,

Meo Fratri, gaudeo esse Amorem omnem in Tran-  
quillo: una 'st Domus;

*Thais* se Patri commendavit; in Clientelam et Fidem  
Nobis dedit se.

*Par.* Fratris igitur *Thais* tota 'st.

*Chær.* Scilicet 10

*Par.* Jam hoc aliud est quod gaudeamus, Miles pel-  
litur foras.

*Chær.* Tu Frater, ubi ubi est, fac quamprimum  
haec audiat.

*Par.* Visam Domum.

[Exit Parmeno.]

## SCENA XII.

*Thraſo, Gnatbo, et Chærea.*

*Tbr.* Numquid, *Gnatbo*, tu dubitas quin ego nunc  
perpetuo perierim?

*Gnat.* Sine Dubio opinor.

*Chær.* Quid commemorem primum, aut lau-  
dem maxume, Illumne

S C E N E XI.

*Chærea, Parmeno, Gnatho, and Thraso.*

*Chaer.* O! Countrymen, is there this Day a more fortunate Person living than myself? Not one by *Hercules*; for the Gods have manifested all their Pow'r in me, on whom so many Blessings so suddenly have flow'd.

[To himself.]

*Par.* Why is he so transported? [To himself.]

*Chaer.* O! my *Parmeno*, the Contriver, the Beginner, and Compleater, of all my Joys, do you know the Pleasures which attend me? Do you know that my *Pampilia* is discover'd to be a Citizen?

*Par.* I have hear'd so.

*Chaer.* Do you know that she is contracted to me?

*Par.* Good Luck, as Heav'n shall bless me.

*Gnat.* Do you hear what he says? [To *Thraso*.]

*Chaer.* Besides, I am glad at my Heart that my Brother *Phaedria*'s Love is all secure to him: we are one Family; *Thais* has recommended herself to my Father; she has deliver'd herself over to us, to our Trust and Protection.

*Par.* Then *Thais* is wholly your Brother's.

*Chaer.* Wholly his.

*Par.* We may be glad likewise for another Reason, that the Soldier is routed.

*Chaer.* Do you find my Brother, wherever he is, and inform him of this as quick as you can.

*Par.* I will go see at Home.

[*Parmeno* goes.]

S C E N E XII.

*Thraso, Gnatho, and Chærea.*

*Tbr.* Do you doubt, *Gnatho*, but that I am absolutely ruin'd now?

*Gnat.* Without Doubt, in my Opinion.

*Chaer.* What can I mention first, or most commend,

him.

242 EUNUCHUS. Actus V.

Illumne qui mihi dedit Consilium ut facerem, an me  
qui id ausus sum.

Incipere? An Fortunam conlaudem, quae Gubernatrix  
fuit,

Quae tot Res tantas tam opportune in unum conclusit  
Diem?

An mei Patris Festivatem et Facilitatem? O! Juppiter,  
Serva, obsecro, haec Bona nobis!

[Seorsim.

SCENA XIII.

*Phaedria, Chaerea, Thraso, Gnatbo, et Parmeno.*

*Pbaed.* Di vostram Fidem, incredibilia.

*Parmeno* medo quae narravit! Set ubi est Frater?

[Seorsim.

*Chae.* Praesto adest.

*Pbaed.* Gandeo.

*Chae.* Satis credo. Nihil est Thaide hac,  
Frater, tua.

Dignius quod ametur, ita nostrae omni est Fautrix Fa-  
miliae.

*Pbaed.*

Hui?

Mihi illam laudas?

*Tbr.* Perii: quanto minus Spei est, tanto  
magis amo.

5

Obsecro, Gnatbo, in te Spes est.

*Gnat.* Quid vis faciam?

*Tbr.* Perifice hoc,  
Precibus, Pretio, ut haereum in Parte aliqua tandem  
aput Thaiderem.

*Gnat.* Difficile est.

*Tbr.* Si quid conlibitum 'st, novi te. Hoc  
si effeceris,

Quodvis Donum Praemium a me optato, id optatum  
feres.

*Gnat.* Itane?

*Tbr.* Sic erit.

*Gnat.* Si efficio hoc, postulo ut mihi tua  
Domus,

10

Te praesente absente, pateat, invocato ut sit Loeus,  
Semper.

*Tbr.*

*The EUNUCH.* ACT V. 143

him that advis'd me to do what I did, or myself who dar'd to undertake it? Or must Fortune share the Praife, who presidèd over me, who in one Day has so seasonably concluded so many and such great Events? Or shall I praise my Father's chearful and easy Behaviour? Preserve, I beseech you, *Jove*, these Blessings to us!

[To himself.]

SCENE XIII.

*Pbaedria, Chaerea, Thraso, Gnatho, and Parmeno.*

*Pbaed.* Ye Gods, incredible what *Parmeno* has just now told me! But where is my Brother?

[To himself.]

*Chae.* Here he is.

*Pbaed.* I am overjoy'd.

*Chae.* I believe as much. No one is more worthy to be belov'd than this your *Tbais*, all our Family is so much oblig'd to her.

*Pbaed.* Huy! do you commend her to me?

*Tbr.* I am undone: the leſt Hope I have, the more I love. Pr'ythee, *Gnatho*, my Hope is in you.

*Gnat.* What wou'd you have me do?

*Tbr.* Bring it about, either by Intreaty, or Reward, that I may have ſome Share in *Tbais* at laſt.

*Gnat.* That is a hard Task.

*Tbr.* If you have a Mind to it, I know what you can do. If you bring this about, name your Reward, and you ſhall have it.

*Gnat.* Say you ſo?

*Tbr.* You ſhall find it ſo.

*Gnat.* If I bring it about, I claim the Privilege of making your Houſe my Home, whether you are in it or not, and that I may always have a Place at your Table without being invited.

*Tbr.*

144 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS V.

Tbr. Do Fidem, futurum.

Gnat. Accingar.

Pbaed. Quem ego hic audio?

O! Tbraso.

Tbr. Salvete.

Pbaed. Tu fortasse quae facta hic sient

Nescis.

Tbr. Scio.

Pbaed. Cur te ergo in his ego conspicor Regionibus?

Tbr. Vobis fretus.

Pbaed. Sci'n' quam fretus? Miles, edico tibi,  
Si te in Platea offendero hac post umquam, Nihil diccas mihi,

Alium quaerebam, Iter bac babui, periisti.

Gnat. Heia, haut sic decet.

Pbaed. Dictum 'st.

Gnat. Non cognosco vostrum (58) tam superbum.

Pbaed. Sic erit.

Gnat. Prius audite paucis; quod cum dixero, si placuerit,

Facitote.

Pbaed. Audiamus.

Gnat. Tu concede paululum istuc, Tbraso.  
Principio ego vos credere ambos hoc mihi vehementer  
volo,

Me, hujus quicquid faciam, id facere maxume Causa  
mea;

Verum si idem vobis prodest, vos non facere Inscitiae 'st.

Pbaed. Quid id est?

Gnat. Militem ego Rivalem recipiendum  
censeo.

Pbaed. Hem!  
Recipiendum!

Gnat. Cogita modo: tu, hercle, cum illa, Pbaedria,

Et libenter vivis, et enim bene libenter viicitas:

Quod

---

58. Vos superbos would surely be better: as it now is,

The EUNUCH. ACT V. 145

Tbr. I pledge my Honour, it shall be so.

Gnat. I'll set about it.

Pbaed. Whose Voice is that I hear here? O Tbraſo.

Tbr. Your Servant.

Pbaed. Perhaps you know not what has been done here.

Tbr. Yes I do.

Pbaed. Why therefore are you seen in these Territories?

Tbr. I depend on you.

Pbaed. Do you know what a Dependance you have? I assure you, Captain, if ever I find you on this Spot hereafter, you are undone, your Excuses, *I was looking for another, I had Bus'ness here,* shall not do.

Gnat. Soft, better Words wou'd become you.

Pbaed. 'Tis resolv'd.

Gnat. I did not think ye were so proud.

Pbaed. It shall be even so.

Gnat. First hear me a little; and, if you approve of what I propose, agree to it.

Pbaed. Let us hear.

Gnat. Do you retreat a little, Tbraſo. —— First I earnestly desire both of ye to believe that, whatever I do in this Affair, I do it chiefly for my own Sake; however, if it is to your Advantage likewise, it will be impolitic in ye not to comply.

Pbaed. What is it?

Gnat. I wou'd advise you to take the Captain, your Rival, in among ye.

Pbaed. What! Take him in among us!

Gnat. Only consider: you, Pbaedria, live at a free Rate with your Mistress, and feast very high: you  
VOL. II. N have

---

ii, Gregem must be understood.

146 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS V.

Quod des paulum 'st, et necesse est multum accipere  
*Ibaidem.*

Ut tuo Amori suppeditare possit, sine Sumptu tuo, ad  
Omnia haec magis opportunus, nec magis ex Usu tuo,  
Nemo est: principio et habet quod det, et dat Nemo  
largius;

Fatuus est, iniulsus, tardus, stertit Noctes et Dies;  
Neque istum metuas ne amet Mulier; facile pellas, ubi  
velis.

30

*Pbaed.* Quid agimus? *[Chæreae.*

*Gnat.* Praeterea hoc etiam, quod ego vel  
primum puto,

Accipit Homo Nemo melius prorsum neque prolixius.

*Pbaed.* Mirum ni illoc Homine, quoquo Pacto,  
Op' st.

*Chær.* Idem ego arbitror. 35

*Gnat.* Recte facitis. Unum etiam hoc vos oro, ut  
me in vestrum Gregem.

Recipiatis: satis diu jam hoc Saxum volvo.

*Pbaed.* Recipimus.

*Chær.* Ac libenter.

*Gnat.* At ego pro isto, *Pbaedria*, et tu

*Chærea,*

Hunc comedendum et ebibendum (59) vobis propino.

*Chær.* Placet.

*Pbaed.* Dignus est.

*Gnat.*

---

59. This Reading is well supported by Bentley. Some read deridendum instead of ebibendum, and praebeo instead of propino. Bembo's and other ancient Copyists have propino; and without ebibendum or bibendum the Figure is not well preserved. Bentley quotes this Passage from NONIUS, Terentius, Eunicho, hunc vobis comedendum et bibendum et deridendum propino. By the Omission of deridendum, and the Addition of e to bibendum, which is as Plautus and Terence elsewhere use this Verb, and by placing vobis as it stands in the Text, and as we find it in most Copyists, the Sense and Measure are compleat.

have not much to give, and *Thais* is not to be supply'd with a little. In Order to carry on your Amour, without any Expence to yourself, there is not a fiter Person for that Purpose than the Captain, nor one better cut out for your Use: first, he has a long Purse, and is as free with it as a Man can be; he is a Fool, a Dolt, a mere Log, that snores out his Nights and Days, one that you need not be jealous of, for there is no Danger of the Lady falling in Love with him; and you may easly rid yourself of him when you will.

*Phaed.* What do we resolve on? [To *Chaerea*.

*Gnat.* Besides, there is this Consideration, which I think ought to have the greatest Weight, no Man entertains better or more freely.

*Phaed.* I doubt not but, in some Sort or other, we may have Occasion for this Fellow.

*Chaer.* I am of the same Opinion.

*Gnat.* Well judg'd. I have this Request likewise to make to ye, admit me into your Family: that is what I have aim'd at a long While.

*Phaed.* We admit you.

*Chaer.* And with all our Hearts.

*Gnat.* In Return, *Phaedria* and *Chaerea*, I make him over to ye, to be fleec'd by ye as ye think fit.

*Chaer.* Agreed.

*Phaed.* He deserves it.

N 2

*Gnat.*

---

compleat. As Madam Dacier observes, the Beauty of this Passage is not to be preserved in a Translation. Propinare, προπίνειν, signifys to drink, and then to give the Cup to another, propino, Poculum praegusto, et deinde alteri trado: Gnatho pleasantly alludes to this Custom; the figurative Meaning of whose Words is this, I have tasted this Fellow, and now I give the Cup to you. I can not think that this Play, excellent as it is in almost all other Respects, concludes consistent with the Manners of Gentlemen: there is a Meanness in *Phaedria* and *Chaerea* consenting to take *Thraso* into their Society with a View to fleece him, which the Poet shoud have avoided.

148 EUNUCHUS. ACTUS V.

Gnat. *Tbraſo*, ubi vis accede.

Tbr. Obſecro te, quid agimus? 40

Gnat. Quid? Iſti te ignorabant: poſtquam eis Mo-  
res oſtendi tuos,

Et conlaudavi, ſecundum Facta et Virtutes tuas,  
Impetravi.

Tbr. Bene feciſti; Gratiam habeo maxumam.  
Numquam etiam fui uſquam quin me omnes ama'rint  
plurimum.

Gnat. Dixin' ego vobis in hoc eſſe Atticam Elegan-  
tiam? 45

Pbaed. Nil praeter Promiſſum eſt. Ite hac.—[Spec-  
tatoribus.] Vos valete et plaudite.

F I N I S.

*The EUNUCH.* ACT V. 149

*Gnat.* *Tbraso,* advance as soon as you will.

*Tbr.* How goes it with us, pray?

*Gnat.* How? They did not know your Character: I had no sooner discover'd what Sort of Man you are, and commended you according to your Deeds and high Deserts, but I prevail'd.

*Tbr.* You have acquitted yourself well; and I heartily thank you. I never was any-where in my Life but I was highly esteem'd by all.

*Gnat.* Did not I tell ye that he was the Flow'r of *Athens* for Politeness?

*Phaed.* He answers your Description. Walk this Way.—[To the Spectators.] Farewel, and give us your Applause.

*The END.*

DE EINWACH-AVANT

Die Einwach-Avant ist eine der ältesten und beständigsten  
und am meisten angesehenen Familien des Landes. Sie ist  
eine der ersten, die sich nach dem Tode ihres Vaters auf  
ihre Nachfolge bereit machen.

Die Einwach-Avant sind eine der ältesten und beständigsten  
und am meisten angesehenen Familien des Landes. Sie sind  
eine der ersten, die sich nach dem Tode ihres Vaters auf  
ihre Nachfolge bereit machen.

EE  
EN 3 111

## ОБРАЗОВАНИЯ

ACTA TULSA ROMANS F. G. Scott  
MO VERSO T. C. General Missouri  
EDITOR CURTIS HORTON L. W.  
BIAIS TURPIS T. A. T. S. T. B. M.  
TINER, MODOS HICCI. B. M.  
GRABCO A. M. GOODALE H. M.  
C. M. HARRIS H. M.  
ACTA EST (1) C. T. M.  
MENOS. ACTA EST (1) C. T. M.  
ATERRIO COST.

# PHORMIO.

Accordingly I worked harder than all around him, yet  
I could never fit either ; he often advised me to make myself  
entirely at home, till I could find a place that suited. I  
had no money for this, so I applied to Dr. Chapman, who said  
he would help me, and sent me ten dollars, which I  
spent on my passage to New York, and on my first week's  
lodging and food. This was the first time I had ever been  
out of my native land, and it was a new and strange world to me.  
I had no money, and had to work hard to earn it, and when  
I had it, I had to give up a great part of it to pay my  
expenses.

## 2. METHODS

# PHORMIO,

ACTA LUDIS ROMANIS, L. POSTUMIO ALBINO L. CORNELIO MERULA AEDILIB. CURULIB. EGERE L. AMBIVIUS TURPIO L. ATILIUS PRAENESTINUS. MODOS FECIT FLACCUS CLAUDI TIBIIS INPARIB. TOTA GRAECA APOLLODORU EPIDICAZOMENOS. ACTA EST (1) C. FANNIO M. VALERIO COSS.

---

I. I can not believe facta est IIII to be the right Reading, notwithstanding the most eminent Editors preserve it. Hare thinks it should be acta est; which is more likely: but I can not approve of either with IIII, tho Erasmus has acta with quarto at length. I can not conceive why Phormio, which is not our Poet's best Play, should have been acted four Times, and the Eunuch, which is certainly the best, but twice within the same Space of Time; and it must have been in the same Space, for we see the Names of the same Consuls to both the Eunuch and this.

1

CHREMES.

# PHORMIO,

performed at the Roman Sports, L. POSTUMIUS ALBINUS and L. CORNELIUS MERULA Curule Aediles. L. AMBIVIUS TURPIO and L. ATILIUS PRAENESTINUS acted. FLACCUS, CLAUDIUS's Freedman, composed the Music for unequal Flutes. It is taken entirely from APOLLODORUS's Greek Comedy called EPIDICAZOMENOS. It was acted when C. FANNIUS and M. VALERIUS were Consuls.

---

*I rather believe it should be acta without IIII: however, the Unlikelyhood of Phormio being acted oftener than the Eunuch in the same Year is no Proof that it was not: we have seen several Plays run many Nights at our own Theatres within these few Years, and not one of them an Entertainment to a Man of Taste: and we have some which are numbered with what the Players call stock Plays, and acted every Year, which are so far from being Works of Genius, that they have Nothing in them but Indications of Folly and Impudence: I give acta without IIII, as I find it in two of Dr. Mead's Copy's.*

CHREMES.

**FABULAE INTERLOCUTORES.**

**CHREMES.** } *Fratres.*  
**DEMIPHO.** }

**PHAEDRIA, CHREMETIS *Filius.***

**ANTIPHON, DEMIPHONIS *Filius.***

**PHORMIO, *Parasitus.***

**DORIO, *Lena.***

**GETA, DEMIPHONIS *Servus.***

**DAVOS, GETAE *Socius.***

**HEGIO,**

**CRATINUS.** } *Advocati.*

**CRITO.**

**NAUSISTRATA, CHREMETIS *Uxor.***

**SOPHRONA, *Nutrix.***

*Scena ATHENAE.*

**PROLOGUS**

PERSONS of the PLAY.

**CHREMES.** Brothers.

**DEMIPHO.**

**PHÆDRIA,** **CHREMES's Son.**

**ANTIPHO,** **DEMIPHO's Son.**

**PHORMIO,** a Parasite.

**DORIO,** a Cock-bawd.

**GETA,** **DEMIPHO's Servant.**

**DAVUS,** a Crony of **GETA's.**

**HEGIO.**

**CRATINUS.** Lawyers.

**CRITO.**

**NAUSISTRATA,** **CHREMES's Wife.**

**SOPHRONA,** a Nurse.

Scene ATHENS.

The

# PROLOGUS.

POSTQUAM Poeta vetus Poetam non potest  
Retrahere ab Studio, et transdere Hominem in  
Otium,

Maledictis deterrere, ne scribat, parat:  
Qui ita dictitat, quas antehac fecit Fabulas  
Tenui esse Oratione et Scriptura levi:  
Quia nusquam insanum scripsit Adulescentulum (2)  
Cervam videre fugere, et sectari Canes,  
Et eam plorare, orare ut subveniat sibi:  
Quod si intellegereret, olim cum stetit nova,  
Actoris Opera magis stetisse quam sua, 5  
Minus multo audacter, quam nunc laedit, laederet,  
Et magis placerent quas fecisset Fabulas. (3)  
Nunc si quis est, qui hoc dicat, aut sic cogitet,  
Vetus si Poeta non lacefisset prior,

Nullum

2. This doubtless alludes to some absurd Passage in one of Lavinius's Plays. The preceding Verse, tenui esse Oratione et Scriptura levi, Euphrapius interprets Soliditatem in Verbis nullam, nullam in Rebus.

3. Faernus rejects this Verse, because it is not in Bembo's and some other Copy's. I find it among the Earl of Oxford's, and it is after Terence's Manner. In this, and in the third Verse of the Prologue to the Andria, we see Fabulas where Fabulae would seem to be the more proper Latin, according as the Words stand in both Places; but as Dr. Clarke has judiciously observed, in his Note on the following Passage in Homer, this Manner of writing is frequent in Greek and Latin Authors. The whole Note is so just a Piece of Criticism, that I can not avoid giving a Translation of the Substance of it here.

Αὐδρομάχη, θυγατηρ μεγαληπός Ηετιων. Ηετιων

# The PROLOGUE.

SINCE the old Bard can not provoke our Poet  
To leave the Muse, and sit hereafter idle,  
He new Invectives now prepares, in Hopes  
To terrify him that he'll write no more:  
His former Plays, maliciously he crys,  
Are lightly scribbled, and the Stile is poor:  
This he reports, because our Poet never (2)  
Brought on the Stage a frantic Youth that faw  
A Hind in Flight, and by the Hounds pursued,  
Her Case lamenting, and imploring Aid:  
But was he conscious that his Play's Success  
Was thro the Actor's Merit, not his own,  
He wou'd not, as he now offends, offend,  
And then his Plays wou'd meet with greater Favour.  
If any now shall say, or can suppose,  
That, had not the old Poet first provok'd  
The young one to abuse him in Return,

VOL. II.

O

This

Ἡτιών ος εὐαεύ Τποτλάκω υλησων.

Ἡτιών is not put here for ἩτιώνΩ, by that most silly  
Figure which they call Antiptosis: but Ἡτιών ος, Εέ-  
tion qui, is the same as Ος τις Ἡτιών, qui quidem  
Εέτιον, that is, which Εέτιον: the same Manner of  
writing we find among the Latins, as in Terence,

Populo ut placerent, quas fecisset Fabulas:  
the Construction of which is, ut, quas Fabulas fecisset,  
placerent Populo: so in Virgil,

Urbem quam statuo, vestra est:  
the Syntax of which is, quam Urbem statuo, vestra est.  
Aeneid 1. V. 577. Thus far the learned and judicious  
Critic on Homer. Antiptosis is a Figure by which they  
say one Case is put for another, from αὐτὶ and Πτωσὶς  
Casus: which is truly, as Dr. Clarke calls it, Figura  
ineptissima. See likewise the 11th Verse of the third  
Scene of the 4th Act of the Eunuch.

Nullum invenire Prologum potuisset novos 15  
 Quem diceret, nisi haberet cui malediceret,  
 Is sibi Responsum hoc habeat; in Medio omnibus  
 Palmam esse positam, qui Arrem tractant musicam.  
 Ille ad Famen hunc ab Studio studuit reicere:  
 Hic respondere voluit, non laceſſere: 20  
 Benedictis si certasſet, audiſſet bene:  
 Quod ab illo adlatum ſt, ſibi eſſe id rellatum putet:  
 De illo jam Finem faciam dicundi mihi,  
 Peccandi cum ipſe de ſe Finem non facit. (4)

Nunc quid velim Animum attendite: adporto novam  
*Epidicazomenon* (5) quam vocant Comoediam. 26  
*Graeci, Latini Phormionem* nominant:  
 Quia, primas Partis qui ager, is erit *Phormio*

Parasitus, per quem Res geretur maxume,  
 Voluntas voſtra ſi ad Poetam acceſſerit. 30

Date Operam, adeste aequo Animo per Silentium,  
 Ne simili utamur Fortuna, atque uſi ſumus  
 Cum per Tumultum noster Grex motus Loco eſt; (6)  
 Quem Actoris Virtus nobis reſtituit Locum,  
 Bonitasque voſtra adjutans atque Aequanimitas. 35

4. Bentley rejects this Reading for one of his own, and, in my Opinion, but ill supported. This, which is the vulgar Reading, is ſatirical and elegant. I, says Terence, ſhall reprobard this obſtinate old Fellow Lavinius no more, for he ſufficiently exposes himſelf, without my Help: this is the plain Interpretation, and is confirmed by the Prologue to the Brothers, which is the only Play of our Poet's after this, and in which Lavinius is not ſingularly aimed at as in the other Prologues. The Answer in the Prologue to the Brothers is, in general, to Numbers, and levelled at no particular one.

5. Donatus says that the Comedy from which this was translated was called *Epidicazomene*, from the young Woman

This had not known what Prologues to have wrote,  
Our Poet answers thus ; the Prize to all  
The Servants of the Muses is propos'd.

He strove to drive our Poet from his Studys,  
And to subject him to the Hand of Need :  
'This strives to answer him, not to provoke :  
Had his Contention been in gentle Words,  
He, in Return, had gently been reprov'd :  
But let him think that, which he brought, repay'd :  
Henceforward I shall cease to speak of him,  
Since he continues to expose himself. (4)

Now kindly to my humble Suit attend :  
I here present to ye a Play that's new ;  
This Comedy *Phormio* the Latins call,  
And *Epidicazomenos* (5) the Greeks :  
*Phormio* 'tis call'd from the chief Character,  
The Parasite, who shall the Bus'ness guide,  
If in the Poet's Favour ye're inclin'd.

Silent attend with an impartial Ear,  
That the same Fortune now we may not meet,  
Which we before had, when our Company  
Was by the Tumult from their Places drove ; (6)  
Which, by the Actor's Excellence, have since,  
Assisted by your Goodnes, been restor'd.

---

*Woman who was the Occasion of the Law suit: Bentley reads Epidicazomenen: but I prefer Epidicazomenon, that being in all the Copyes which I have seen: our Poet calls it Phormio, and gives his Reason in the two following Verses for the Comedy being called after the Name of the Parasite: and Plautus calls one of his Comedys Epidicus for the same Reason which Terence gives for calling this Phormio, tho' we are not told so by Plautus, there being no Prologue to Epidicus; but the Reason is plain from the Busyness of the Play: and I doubt not but both the Latin Poets followed the Greek Titles.*

6. This alludes to the ill Success with which the Stepmother was received; an Account of which is related in the second Prologue to that Play.

# PHORMIO.

## ACTUS I. SCENA I.

DAVOS.

A MICUS summus meus et popularis *Geta*  
Heri ad me venit : erat ei de Ratiuncula  
Iampridem aput me Relliquum pauxillulum  
Nummorum ; id ut conficerem ; confeci, adfero :  
Nam herilem Filium ejus duxisse audio  
Uxorem ; ei credo Munus hoc contraditur.  
Quam inique comparatum'st, ii qui minus habent  
Ut semper aliquid addant divitioribus !  
Quod ille unciatim vix de Demenso suo, (7)  
Suum defraudans Genium, conpersit miser,  
Id illa universum abripiet, haut existumans  
Quanto labore partum : porro autem *Geta*  
Ferietur (8) alio Manere, ubi Hera pepererit,  
Porro alio autem, ubi erit Puero natalis Dies,

5

10

Ubi

7. This is a beautiful Passage ; the Language of which is very expressive ; but it can not be understood in the Force which the Author intended without a perfect Idea of the Word Demensum. Servants, says Donatus, received four Measures of Bread-corn every Month : from this monthly Manner of paying Servants Demensum was the Word used for Wages : and, as those Wages were in Corn, unciatim, which is an Adverb from Uncia an Ounce, is as significant a Word as possibly could be here chose. The Measure mentioned by Donatus is Modius, which is commonly translated a Bushel.

8. Here

PHORMIO

# PHORMIO.

## ACT I. SCENE I.

### DAVUS.

MY good Friend and Countryman *Geta* came to me Yesterday : I had a little Money of his in my Hands on an old Account ; which he desired me to make up ; I have made it up, and am carrying it to him. I hear that his Master's Son is marryed ; I believe this is scraped together for a Present to his Bride. How unjust it is, that they who have but little shau'd be always adding something to the Wealth of the rich ! All that this poor Fellow has sav'd, by little and little; out of his Wages, cheating his Belly at the same Time for it, must go at once to her, who does not think with what Difficulty it was got : besides *Geta* will be struck (8) for another Sum when his Mistress is brought to Bed, and for another when the Son's Birth-day comes about next Year, at which

O 3

Time

---

8. Here are two Expressions in this Speech which seem to be nearly answered by two vulgar Expressions of our own, suum defraudans Genium, and ferietur alio Munere : when any one flints himself too closely, we often say he cheats his Belly, and that such a one strikes another for Money is in the Mouths of most of our common People : the Meaning of which, I suppose, is that when any one takes Money from another it is as bad as giving him a Blow.

Ubi initiabunt (9) : omne hoc Mater auferet, 15  
 Puer Causa erit mittundi : set video' Getam ?

## SCENA II.

*Geta et Davos.*

*Get.* Si quis me querit rufus —

*Dav.* Praefo'st, define.

*Get.* Oh !

At ego obviam conabar tibi, *Dave.*

*Dav.* Accipe ; hem

Lectum' st ; conveniet Numerus quantum debui.

[*Dat Nummum Getae.*

*Get.* Amo te ; et non neclexisse habeo Gratiam.

*Dav.* Praefertim ut nunc sunt Mores ; adeo Res  
redit,

Siquis quid reddit, magna habenda' st Gratia :

Set quid tu es tristis ?

*Get.* Egone ? Nescis quo in Metu et  
Quanto in Periclo simus.

*Dav.* Quid istuc est ?

*Get.* Scies,

Modo ut tacere possis.

*Dav.* Abi sis, insciens :

Cujus tu Fidem in Pecunia perspexeris,

Verere Verba ei credere ? Ubi quid mihi Lucri est

Te fallere ?

*Get.* Ergo ausculta

*Dav.* Hanc Operam tibi dico.

*Get.* Senis nostri, *Dave*, Fratrem maiorem Chremem  
No'stin' ?

*Dav.* Quidni ?

*Get.* Quid ? Ejus Gnatum Phaedriam ?

*Dav.*

9. This alludes to some Custom among the Antients of Initiation ; of which were several Kinds, as appear from many Passages in old Authors. Varro, in his de Lingua

Time he will be initiated (9) : all this goes to the Mother, tho' the Boy is the Pretence : but is not that Geta whom I see ?

## SCENE H.

*Geta and Davus.*

*Get.* If a red-hair'd Man shou'd enquire for me—

*Dav.* Say no more, he's at your Elbow.

*Get.* O ! *Davus*, I was just coming to you.

*Dav.* Here, take it ; it is all good ; there is exactly what I owe you.

[*He gives the Money to Geta.*

*Get.* I love you, and thank you for not neglecting me.

*Dav.* Especially as Times go now ; Things are so situated, that if a Man pays what he owes, his Creditor must say he is oblig'd to him : but why are you melancholly ?

*Get.* I ? You do not know what Tribulation and Danger I am in.

*Dav.* What is the Matter ?

*Get.* I'll tell you, if you can be secret.

*Dav.* Away, you Fool : are you afraid to trust him with Words that you have found faithful in Money ? What Interest have I in betraying you ?

*Get.* Well, hear me.

*Dav.* I am attentive.

*Get.* Do you know *Chremes*, *Davus*, our old Man's elder Brother ?

*Dav.* Know him ? Yes.

*Get.* Do you ? And his Son *Pbaedria* ?

*Dav.*

---

Lingua Latina, mentions one Sort, quum Lacte et Cunis ad solidiores Cibos et Lectulos transibant, when they left their Milk and Cradles for more substantial Food and Lodgings.

164 PHORMIO. ACTUS I.

*Dav.* Tamquam te.

*Get.* Evenit Senibus ambobus simul.

Iter, illi in Lemnum ut esset, nostro in Ciliciam.

Ad Hospitem antiquum : is Senem per Epistolas

Pellexit, modo non Montes Auri pollicens !

*Dav.* Cui tanta erat Res, ut supererat ?

*Get.* Desinas : Sic est Ingenium.

*Dav.* Oh ! Regem me esse oportuit.

*Get.* Abeuntes ambo hinc tum Senes me Filiis  
Relinquent quasi Magistrum.

*Dav.* O ! Geta, Provinciam  
Coepisti duram.

*Get.* Mi' Usus venit, hoc scio :  
Memini relinquere me, Deo irato meo.  
Coepi adversari primo : quid Verbis Opus'it ?  
Senibus fidelis dum sum, Scapulas perdidi :  
Venere in Mentem mi' isthaec ; namque *Inscitia'it*,  
*Advorsum Stimulum calces* : coepi his omnia  
Facere, obsequi quae vellent.

*Dav.* Sci'sti uti Foro.

*Get.* Noster Mali Nil quicquam primo ; hic Phae-  
dria

Continuo quandam naclus est Puellulam  
Citharistram ; hanc amare coepit perdite ;  
Ea serviebat Lenoni impurissimo ;  
Neque quod daretur quicquam, id cura'rant Patres :  
Restabat.

10. The common Reading is Seni fidelis dum sum ;  
but in Verse the 21st both the old Men left him as Go-  
vernour to their Sons : therefore I give Senibus fidelis  
dum sum. Bentley, Senibus I think preferable to Seni  
for the Reason which our learned Critic gives above ;  
and I think it not unlikely to be Terence's. These Words,  
venere

## PHORMIO. ACT I. 165

Dav. As well as I know you.

Get. The old Men both took a Journey at one Time, he that I have been speaking of to *Lemnos*, our old Gentleman to *Cilicia* to an old Acquaintance there: this same Acquaintance tempted our old Man over by Letters, promising him Mountains of Gold, and what not?

Dav. To one so rich, and who has more than he knows what to do with?

Get. Hold your Tongue, it is his Temper.

Dav. O! If I was what I ought to be, I shou'd be a King.

Get. When the old Men went from hence, they both left me as Governour over their Sons.

Dav. O! Geta, it is a hard Task that you have taken on yourself.

Get. That I know by Experience: I am sure my Genius was angry, or I had not been left with such a Charge. I began at first to oppose them: in short, while I was faithful to the old Men, my Shoulders smarted: I consider'd, that *it is Folly to kick against the Pricks*: I then devoted myself entirely to my young Masters, and did every Thing they wou'd have me.

Dav. You knew how to make your Market.

Get. Our Spark did not fly into any Mischief at first; but *Phaedria* was not long before he got his Music-girl; and he became desperately fond of her: she was in the Hands of a sordid Rascal of a Cock-bawd; and their Fathers had taken Care that they shou'd not have it in their Pow'r to give any Thing:

---

venere in Mentem mi' isthaec, namque Inscitias't, ad-vorsum Stimulum calces, are usually put into Davus'a Mouth; but Bentley throws them into Geta's Speech, and judiciously. Geta gives this as a Reason for complying with his young Masters; it is Folly to kick against the Pricks.

## 166 PHORMIO. ACTUS I.

Restabat aliud Nil, nisi Oculos pascere, 35  
 Sectari, in Ludum (11) ducere, et reducere.  
 Nos otiosi Operam dabamus Phaedriae:  
 In quo haec discebat Ludo, exadvorsum ei Loco  
 Tonstrina erat quaedam: hic solebamus fere  
 Plerumque eampperiri, dum inde iret Domum: 40  
 Interea, dum sedemus illi, intervenit  
 Adulescens quidam laerumans: nos mirarier:  
 Rogamus quid sit: numquam aequa, inquit, ac modo  
 Paupertas mibi Onus visa est et miserum et grave.  
 Modo quandam vidi Virginem hic Viciniae 45  
 Misericordiam suam Matrem lamentari mortuam:  
 Ea sita erat exadvorsum; neque illi benevolens  
 Neque Notus neque Cognatus, extra unam Aniculam,  
 Quisquam aderat, qui adjutaret Funus: miseritum 'st:  
 Virgo ipsa Facie egregia! Quid Verbis Opu' 'st? 50  
 Conniv'rat omnes nos: ibi continuo Antipho  
 Voltisne eamus visere? Alius, censeo,  
 Eamus: duc nos fodes. Imus, venimus,  
 Videmus: Virgo pulchra, et, quo magis diceseris,  
 Nihil aderat Adjumenti ad Pulchritudinem: 55  
 Capillus passus, nudus Pes, ipsa horrida,  
 Lacrumae, Vestitus turpis, ut, ni Vis Boni  
 In ipsa ineffet Forma, haec Formam extinguenter.  
 Ille, qui illam amabat Fidicinam, tantummodo,  
 Satis, inquit, scita 'st; noster vero —  
 Dav. Jam scio: 60  
 Amare coepit.  
 Get. Sci'n' quam? Quo evadat vide.  
 Postridie ad Anum recta pergit; obsecrat  
 Ut fibi ejus faciat Copiam: illa enim se negat;  
 Neque eum aequum facere ait, illam Civem esse Atticam, 65  
 Bonam, bonis prognatam, si Uxorem velit,  
 Lege id licere facere, sin aliter, negat.  
 Noster, quid ageret, nescire; et illam ducere  
 Cupiebat, et metuebat absentem Patrem.

Dav.

---

11. Ludus is here the Music-school, where the Dealers  
in

in the Meanwhile he cou'd do Nothing with her but feed his Eyes, and dangle after her, and lead her to School (11) and back again. We at our Leisure gave Phaedria our Attendance: over against the School where this Girl was educated was a Barber's Shop: there we usually waited till she came from School to go Home: as we were siting there, a young Man came crying to us: we were surpris'd: we ask'd him what is the Matter: Poverty, says he, never seem'd to me so sad and heavy a Burden as it did just now. I have just seen a poor unhappy Maid in the Neighbourhood here, lamenting over her departed Mother: she was plac'd just against her, without any kind Friend, Acquaintance, or Relation, excepting one old Woman, to assist her in the Funeral: it griev'd my Heart to see such Beauty in Distress! In short, he mov'd us all: then says Antipho immediately, shall we go and see her? Yes, says one, let us go: pray shew us the Way. We walk on, we come to the Place, we behold her: fair she was indeed, and the more so, because she had no Help from Art to her Beauty: loose was her Hair, and bare her Feet, she was dirty, ill dress'd, and all in Tears, so that, had there not been a native Force of Beauty in her Charms, they had been extinguish'd here. The Spark that lov'd the Music-Girl only say'd, she is pretty enough; but our —

Dav. I easly guess: he was wounded.

Get. But can you gues how deeply? Observe the Consequence. The next Day he goes directly to the old Woman; he intreats her to let him possess the Girl: she refuses, and tells him it is unjust to do it, that she is a Citizen of Athens, of a good Character, and good Parentage, if he has a Mind to marry her, that he may lawfully do, on other Terms he cou'd not have her. Our Youth began to hesitate; and he had a strong Inclination to marry her, but was afraid of his Father who is abroad.

Dav.

---

in young Wenchess sent their Girls to be educated, in Order to enhance the Value and Price of their Commoditys.

## 168 PHORMIO. ACTUS I.

Dav. Non, si redisset, ei Pater Veniam daret?

Get. Ille indotatam Virginem atque ignobilem 70  
Daret illi? Numquam fäceret.

Dav. Quid sit denique?

Get. Quid fiat? Est Parafitus quidam Phormio  
Homo confidens, qui, illum Di omnes perduint,

Dav. Quid is fecit?

Get. — Hoc Consilium quod dicam dedit:  
*Lex est ut orbae, qui sunt Genere proximi,* 75  
*Iis nubant, et illos ducere eadem Lex jubet:*  
*Ego te Cognatum dicam, et tibi scribam Dicam* (12):  
*Paterno Amicum me adsimulabo Virginis:*  
*Ad Judices veniemus: qui fuerit Pater,*  
*Quae Mater, qui cognata tibi sit, omnia baec* 80  
*Confringam, quod erit mihi bonum et commodum:*  
*Cum tu horum Nil refelles, vincam scilicet.*  
*Pater aderit: mibi paratae Lites: quid mea?*  
*Illa quidem nostra erit.*

Dav. Jocularē Audaciam!

Get. Persuasit Homini: factum 'st: ventum 'st: vin-  
cimur: 85

Duxit.

Dav. Quid narras?

Get. Hoc quod audis.

Dav.

O! Geta,

Quid te futurū 'st?

Get. Nescio, hercle: unum hoc scio,  
Quid Fors feret, feremus aequo Animo.

Dav. Placet:  
Hem, istuc Viri 'st Officium.

Get. In me omnis Spes mihi est.

Dav. Laudo.

Get.

---

12. Dica is the Greek Δικη or Δικαια, which is Justice, Punishment, or a Cause, that is Causa coram Judicem a judicial Cause. Scribere Dicam is the same as in

Dav. Wou'd not his Father give him Leave, if he was come Home?

Get. He give him Leave to marry a Wench of no Birth or Fortune? Never.

Dav. What's the Consequence?

Get. The Consequence? There is a certain Parasite, one Phormio, a Fellow of an undaunted Assurance, who, the Devil take him for it,—

Dav. What has he done?

Get. —Gave him the following Counsel: *it is a Law, says he, that young Women, who are Orphans, shall be marry'd to their nearest Relations, and this same Law obliges the Men to marry them: I will say you are her Kinsman, and I will be your Prosecutor: I'll pretend to be her Father's Friend: we'll bring it before the Judges: who her Father was, who her Mother, and how she is related to you, leave to my Management, I will have all ready, to carry it to my own Advantage and in Favour of me: when you disprove none of these Articles, I shall gain my Cause. Your Father will come Home: he'll have a Pull with me: what then? We shall secure our Woman.*

Dav. A humourous Piece of Impudence!

Get. He prevail'd on the young Man: they set about it: they come into Court: he marry'd her.

Dav. What is that you say?

Get. 'Tis just as I tell you.

Dav. O! Geta, what will become of you?

Get. I can not tell, by Hercules: this I know, whatever Fortune lays upon me, I'll bear it patiently.

Dav. I am glad to hear you say so: it is what we all ought to do.

Get. All my Hope is in myself.

Dav. I commend you.

VOL. II.

P

Get.

---

*in English to commence a Suit, or to lodge an Action.*  
Plautus makes Euclio say to Lyconides in Aulul.

— te ad Praetorem rapiam, et tibi scribam Dicam.

170 PHORMIO. ACTUS I.

*Get.* Ad Precatorem adeam, credo, qui mihi  
Sic oret, — nunc amitte, quaeſo, hunc, ceterum  
Postbac ſi quicquam, Nil precor: tantummodo  
Non addit, ubi ego hinc abiero, vel occidito.

*Dav.* Quid Paedagogus ille qui Citharistram?  
Quid Rei gerit?

*Get.* Sic tenuiter.

*Dav.* Non multum habet 95  
Quod det fortaffe.

*Get.* Immo Nihil, niſi Spem meram.

*Dav.* Pater ejus rediit, annon?

*Get.* Nondum.

*Dav.* Quid? Senem

Quoad exspectatis vestrūm?

*Get.* Non certum ſcio;  
Set Epistolam ab eo adlatam eſſe audivi modo,  
Et ad Portitores (13) eſſe delatam: hanc petam. 100

*Dav.* Numquid, *Geta*, aliud me viſ?

*Get.* Ut bene fit tibi. [Exit Davos.  
Puer heus. Nemon' huc prodit? [Prodit Puer.] —  
Cape, da hoc *Dorcio*.

[Dat Nummum Puer et exit.

S C E N A III.

*Antipho et Phaedria.*

*Ant.* Adeon' Rem rediffe, ut qui mihi consultum op-  
tume veſt esse,

*Phaedria*, Patrem ut extimescam, ubi in Mentem ejus  
Adventi venit!

Quod ni faifsem incogitans, ita eum exspectarem, ut  
Par fuit.

*Phaed.* Quid iſtuč eſt?

*Ant.*

13. I translate it Port, because if the Letter is with the Carryers it is at the Port. Plautus uses Portitores as Men who attend at the Port: percontor Portitores ecqueae Navis venerit ex Asia. I ask the Carryers if any Ship  
is

*Get.* Suppose I get one to intercede for me, this perhaps will be his Speech,— *pray forgive him now, but if he does so again I will not speak a Word for him:* it is well if he does not add, *when I am gone, e'en hang him.*

*Dav.* What of him who is smitten with the Music-girl? What Exploit has he in Hand?

*Get.* Nothing worth speaking of.

*Dav.* Perhaps he has it not in his Pow'r to give much.

*Get.* He can give Nothing but Hope.

*Dav.* Is his Father come Home, or not?

*Get.* Not yet.

*Dav.* Well, when do you expect your old Man?

*Get.* I do not know certainly; but I hear'd just now that there is a Letter come from him, and left at the Port: I'll go for it.

*Dav.* Have you any more to say to me, *Getæ?*

*Get.* Nothing, but that I wish you well. [Davus goes.] Here Boy. Will Nobody come out? [A Boy comes.] Take this, and give it to *Dorcus.*

[He gives the Money to the Boy and goes.

### S C E N E III.

*Antipho and Phaedria.*

*Ant.* That it shou'd come to this, *Phaedria*, that I shou'd be afraid of my Father when I do but think of his Return, of a Father who wishes me so well! Had I not been an inconsiderate Fool, I might have expected him as I ought.

*Phaed.* What is the Matter?

P 2

*Ant.*

is arrived from Asia. *Stich.* *Act 2: and in the first Act of Asinaria he uses Portitor in the literal Sense of a Carriyer, istum Portitorem privabo Portorio. I will not pay that Carriyer the Carriage.*

172 PHORMIO. ACTUS I.

*Ant.*

Rogitas, qui tam audacis Facinoris  
mi' conscius sis?

Quod utinam ne *Phormioni* id suadere in Mentem inci-  
disset,

Neu me cupidum eo inpullisset, quod mi' Principium <sup>5</sup> it  
Mali!

Non potitus essem, fruisset tum illos mi' aegre aliquot Dies;  
At non cotidiana Cura haec angeret Animum,—

*Phaed.*

Audio.

*Ant.* Dum exspecto quam mox veniat, qui hanc mihi  
adimat Consuetudinem.

*Phaed.* Aliis, quia desit quod amant, aegre 'lt; tibi,  
quia supereft, dolet. <sup>10</sup>

Amore abundas, *Antipho*;

Nam tua quidem, hercle, certo Vita haec expetenda  
optandaque est.

Ita me Di bene ament, ut, mi' liceat tamdiu quod aīmo frui,  
Jam depecisci Morte cupio: tu conjicio cetera,

Quid ego ex hac Inopia nunc capiam, et quid tu ex  
istac Copia; <sup>15</sup>

Ut ne addam, quod sine Sumptu ingenuam liberalem  
naectus es,

Quod habes, ita ut voluisti, Uxorem sine mala Fama  
palam:

Beatus, ni unum hoc desit, animus qui modeste istaec ferat;  
Quod, si tibi Res sit cum eo Lenone quocum mihi est,

tum sentias:

Ita plerique Ingenio sumus omnes, nostri nosmet poe-  
nitet. <sup>20</sup>

*Ant.* At tu mihi contra nunc videre fortunatus, *Phae-  
dria*,

Cui de integro est Potes tas etiam consulendi quid velis,  
Retinere, amare, amittere: ego in eum incidi infelix  
Locum,

Ut neque mi' Jus (14) sit amittendi, nec retinendi Co-  
pia: — <sup>Set</sup>

---

14. Most of the written and printed Copy's have ut  
neque mihi ejus sit amittendi, nec retinendi, Copia.  
Bentley

*Ant.* Is that a Question for you to ask, who was my Confidant in so bold an Enterprise? O! that it had never enter'd into *Phormio's* Head to persuade me to it, and that he had not drove me in my Fit of Love on what has prov'd the Source of my Misfortunes! If I had not obtain'd her, then I shou'd have been uneasy some few Days; but I shou'd have escap'd this Perplexity of Mind, which ev'ry Day torments me, —

*Phaed.* I hear you.

*Ant.* — While I am ev'ry Moment in Expectation of his Return, who will force me from the Arms of my belov'd.

*Phaed.* 'Tis a Grievance to some that they can not have what they love; Satiety is the Root of your Complaint. *Antipho*, you are too rich in Love; for such, by *Hercules*, is your Situation, that it is worth our warmest Wishes, and Endeavours. By Heav'n, cou'd I possess my Love so long, I wou'd purchase it with Death, nor think it dear: do but consider, what I endure amidst my present Want, and what you gather from your plenteous Store; not to mention your good Fortune, in having gain'd, according to your Will, an honest well-bred Wife, whose Character has never yet been stain'd: you are a happy Man, if you had but this one Thing, a Mind to bear your Fortune as you ought; you wou'd feel how it is, if you had to do with such a Cockbawd as I have: but it is in the Nature of us all to murmur at our own Condition.

*Ant.* But, on the contrary, *Phaedria*, you are the fortunate Man in my Eye now; in whom is lodg'd the Pow'r without Constraint of consulting what pleases you best, to keep her, love her, or to leave her; I am unhappyly fall'n into such a Streight, that I have no Right to turn her off, nor Pow'r to keep her: —

P 3

but

---

Bentley gives the Reading which I use above, on the Authority of two Copy's in the King's Library, one at the University,

Set quid hoc est? Videon' ego Getam currentem hue  
advenire? 25

Is est ipius: hei, timeo miser quam hic mihi nunc nun-  
tiet Rem.

## SCENA IV.

*Geta, Antipho, et Phaedria.*

*Get.* [Seorsim, illos non videns.] Nullus, Geta, nisi  
aliquid jam tibi Confilium celere repereris,  
Ita nunc inparatum subito tanta te inpendent Mala;  
Quae neque uti divitem scio, neque quomodo me inde  
extraham;

Nam non potest celari nostra diutius jam Audacia;  
Quae, si non Astu providentur, me aut Herum pessum  
dabunt. (15) 5

*Ant.* Quidnam ille commotus venit? [Phaedriæ.

*Get.* Tum Temporis mihi Punctum ad hanc Rem est,  
Herus adeat: — [Seorsim.

*Ant.* Quid istuc Mali? ?

*Get.* Quod cum audi'erit, quod ejus Remedium in-  
veniam Iracundiae?

Loquarne? Incendam: taceam? Instigem: purgem me?  
Laterem lavem. (16)

Eheu me miserum! Cum mihi paveo, tum Antipho me  
excruciat Animi; 10

Ejus me miseret; ei nunc timeo; is nunc me retinet;  
nam, absque eo esset,

Recte ego mihi vidissem, et Senis essem ultus Iracun-  
diam;

Aliquid

---

verity, (of Cambridge I suppose,) and one which Guy-  
etus quotes; which, as our learned Bentley observes, is  
a more reasonable and more elegant Reading than the other.  
Non Jus amittendi, repudiandi, continues our Critic, be-  
cause of the Laws which obliged him to marry her: non  
Copia retinendi, because of his Father who is coming and  
may perhaps turn her out.

15. This

but what is here? Is not that *Geta* who comes runing hither? 'Tis he himself: I am afraid, lest he shou'd bring some News now that will not please me.

## SCENE IV.

*Geta, Antipho, and Phaedria.*

*Get.* [To himself, not seeing them.] Thou art undone, *Geta*, unless thy Invention can relieve thee soon, so many sudden Misfortunes hang over thy Head now; when thou art ill prepar'd for them; which I know neither how to ward against, nor to get myself out of; for the Boldnes of our Proceedings can not be a Secret long; which, if not cunningly guarded against, will fall heavily on me or my Master.

*Ant.* What is the Meaning of this Confusion here?

[To Phaedria.]

*Get.* Then I have scarcely a Minute to turn myself about in, my Master is so near: — [To himself.]

*Ant.* What Mischief is forwards?

*Get.* Which when he shall hear of, how shall I oppose his Anger? Suppose I pretend to speak? I shall enrage him: what, if I say Nothing? I shall provoke him: how if I attempt to clear myself? 'Twill be Labour in vain. Alas! what an unhappy Fellow I am! While I tremble for myself, I am as much on the Rack for *Antipho*; I am concern'd for him; I fear on his Account; it is he that detains me; for, was it not for him, I shou'd have taken Care enough of myself, and have been reveng'd on the old Man's Anger; I shou'd

15. This Verse is in the first Act of the Andrian, Sc. 4. V. 3. Bentley says it is absent here in one of the oldest Copy's: and I think, with our learned Critic, it would be better away.

16. Laterem lavare is an old Proverb, signifying to labour in vain, as endeavouring to wash a Brick or a Tile is, quod Rubedo, say some of the Interpreters, illa in Lateribus ablui non potest.

176 PHORMIO. ACTUS I.

Aliquid conrasissēm (17), atque hinc me protinam con-  
jicerem in Pedes. [Seorsim, illos non videns.]

*Ant.* Quā hic Fugam aut Furtum parat?

[Pbaedriae.]

*Get.* Set ubi Antiphonem reperiam? Aut qua quaerere  
infistam Via? [Seorsim, illos non videns.] 15

*Pbaed.* Te nominat. [Antiphoni.]

*Ant.* Nescio quod magnum hoc Nuntio  
exspecto Malum. [Pbaedriae.]

*Pbaed.* Ah!

Sānu'n' es? [Antiphoni.]

*Get.* Domum ire pergam: ibi plurimum 'st.

[Seorsim, illos non videns.]

*Pbaed.* Revocemus Hominem. [Antiphoni.]

*Ant.* Sta ilico. [Getae.]

*Get.* Hem!

Satis pro Imperio quisquis es.

[Audiens, sed non videns, illum.]

*Ant.* Geta. [Clare.]

*Get.* Ipse est, quem volui obviam. [Videns illum.]

*Ant.* Cedo quid portas, obsecro; atque id, si potes,

Verbo expedi. [Getae.]

*Get.* Faciam.

*Ant.* Eloquere.

*Get.* Modo aput Portum —

*Ant.* Meumne?

*Get.* Intellex'ti.

*Ant.* Occidi.

*Pbaed.* Hem! 20

*Ant.* Quid agam?

*Pbaed.* Quid ais? [Getae.]

*Get.* Hujus Patrem vidisse me, Patruum tuum.

*Ant.* Nam quod ego huic nunc subito Exitio Reme-  
diūm inveniam miser?

Quod si eo meae Fortunae rēdeunt, Phanum, abs te ut  
• distrahar, Nulla

17. The common Reading is convasa'ssem, and some  
give convasissem: but Bentley gives conrasissēm, as it is  
in

PHORMIO! ACT I. 177

shou'd have scrap'd up something for my Journey, and have march'd off directly. [To himself, not seeing them.

Ant. What Journey is he making, or what is he scraping up? [To Phaedria.

Get. But where shall I find Antipho? Or where shall I look for him? [To himself, not seeing them.

Phaed. He names you. [To Antipho.

Ant. I am afraid he is the Messenger of some very ill News, tho I know not what. [To Phaedria.

Phaed. Ah! Have you loss'd your Senses?

[To Antipho.

Get. I will make the best of my Way homewards: it is most likely he is there. [To himself, not seeing them.

Phaed. Let us call the Fellow back. [To Antipho.

Ant. Stop, you, immediately. [To Geta.

Get. Huy, huy! You speak with Authority, who-ever you are. [Hearing, but not seeing, him.

Ant. Geta.

[Aloud.

Get. It is the very Person I wanted to meet.

[Seeing him.

Ant. Pray let us know what you are so full of; and tell us in a Word, if you can. [To Geta.

Get. So I will.

Ant. Out with it.

Get. There is now put into Port —

Ant. Who, my Father?

Get. You are right.

Ant. I am ruin'd.

Phaed. Pshaw!

Ant. What shall I do?

Phaed. What say you?

[To Geta.

Get. That I saw his Father, your Uncle.

Ant. Alas! what Remedy shall I find now to this sudden Evil? If such my Fortune, my dear Phany, that

---

in two of Dr. Mead's Copies; and the same Verb is used in the first Scene of this Act, V. 6, and in other Passages of our Poet, and by Plautus, in the same Sense.

## 178 PHORMIO. ACTUS II.

Nulla 'st mihi Vita expetenda.

*Get.* Ergo istaec cum ita sint, *Antipho*.  
Tanto magis te advigilare aequom 'st : fortis Fortuna  
adjuvat. 25-

*Ant.* Non sum aptus me.

*Get.* Atqui Opus est nunc cum maxime  
ut sis, *Antipho*;  
Nam si senserit te timidum Pater esse, arbitrabitur  
Conmeruisse Culpam.

*Pbaed.* Hoc verum 'st.

*Ant.* Non possum immutarier.

*Get.* Quid faceres si aliud quid gravius tibi nunc fa-  
ciendum foret?

*Ant.* Cum hoc non possum, illud minus possem.

*Get.* Hoc Nihil est, *Pbaedria*; illicet. 30  
Quid hic conterimus Operam frustra? Quin abeo.

*Pbaed.* Et quidem ego.

*Ant.* Oblecro,

Quid si adsimulo, sati'n' est?

*Get.* Garris.

*Ant.* Voltum contemplamini: hem!

Sati'n' est sic?

*Get.* Non.

*Ant.* Quid si sic?

*Get.* Propemodum.

*Ant.* Quid si sic?

*Get.* Sat est:

Hem! istuc serva; et Verbum Verbo, Par Pari, re-  
spondeas;

Ne te iratus suis saevis Dictis protelet. (18).

*Ant.* Scio. 35

*Get.* Vi coactum te esse, invitum, Lege, Judicio:  
tenes?

Set quis hic est Senex, quem video in ultima Platea?

*Ant.*

18. *Protelo* is used by several of the Antients in the same Sense with *arceo* and *propello*. It has not that figurative

that I must be torn from you, let me part with Life and you together.

*Get.* Therefore as the Affair stands, *Antipho*, you have the more Need to look sharp about you: Fortune helps the brave.

*Ant.* I am quite confounded.

*Get.* But now you have most Occasion to exert yourself, *Antipho*; for if your Father perceives you to be afraid, he will conclude you are in Fault.

*Pbaed.* That's true.

*Ant.* I can not change my Nature.

*Get.* What wou'd you do if you had now a more difficult Affair on your Hands?

*Ant.* Since I can not go thro this, I shou'd be less able to bear that.

*Get.* Here is Nothing in this, *Pbaedria*; let him go. Why do we labour in vain here? I'll be gone.

*Pbaed.* So will I.

*Ant.* Pray now, suppose I put on a Countenance, will it do?

*Get.* You do but trifle.

*Ant.* Look in my Face: hum! will this do?

*Get.* No.

*Ant.* What say you to this?

*Get.* That will almost do.

*Ant.* What to this?

*Get.* That will do: ay, keep that; and answer him Word for Word, and give him as good as he brings; and let him not bluster you out of Countenance in his Passion.

*Ant.* Very well.

*Get.* Say you was forc'd, against your Will, by the Law, and Decree of the Court: do you understand me? But what old Man is that, which I see at the farther End of the Street?

*Ant.*

---

*gurative Meaning which some Critics have imagined from  
Protelum a Term for plowing.*

180 PHORMIO. ACTUS I.

*Ant.*

Ipsus est:

Non possum adesse.

*Get.* Ah! quid agis? Quo abis; *Antipho?*  
Mane inquam.

*Ant.* Egomet me novi et Peccatum meum:  
Vobis commando Phanum et Vitam meam. 40

[Exit Antipho.]

S C E N A V.

*Pbaedria et Geta.*

*Pbaed.* Geta, quid nunc fiet?

*Get.* Tu jam Lites audies,  
Ego plectar pendens, nisi quid me fefellerit:  
Set quod modo hic nos *Antiponem* monuimus,  
Id nosmet ipsos facere oportet, *Pbaedria*.

*Pbaed.* Aufer mi' oportet; quin tu quid faciam impera.

*Get.* Meministin' olim ut fuerit vostra Oratio, 6  
In Re incipiunda, ad defendendam Noxiam,  
*Justam illam Causam, facilem, vincibilem, optumam?*

*Pbaed.* Memini.

*Get.* Hem! nunc ipsa 'st Opus ea, aut,  
siquid potest,  
Meliore et callidiore.

*Pbaed.* Fiet sedulo.

*Get.* Nunc prior adito tu: ego in Insidiis hic ero  
Succenturiatus, si quid deficies. 10

*Pbaed.* Age.

S C E N A VI.

*Demipho, Geta, et Pbaedria.*

*Dem.* Itane tandem Uxorem duxit *Antipho* Injussu  
meo?

Nec meum Imperium,— ac (19) mitto Imperium,—  
non Simultatem meam Vereri

19. The common Reading is age, mitto Imperium; but Faernus gives ac from Bembo's Copy; and so Cicero quotes this

## PHORMIO. ACT I. 181

*Ant.* 'Tis he himself: I can not stand my Ground.

*Get.* Ah! what are you doing? Where are you going, *Antipho?* Stay I say.

*Ant.* I know myself and my Offence: I leave my Phany and my Life to your Care.

[*Antipho goes.*

### S C E N E V.

*Phaedria and Geta.*

*Phaed.* What is to be done now, *Geta?*

*Get.* You will have a Chiding now; but hanging will be my Lot, if I mistake not: but what we joit now here advis'd *Antipho* to do, we must do ourselves, *Phaedria.*

*Phaed.* Leave out *must*; and command me what to do.

*Get.* Do you remember what you say'd, at the Beginning of this Enterprise, as a Defence necessary to be made, *that their Cause was just, plain, binding, and the fairest that cou'd be?*

*Phaed.* I remember.

*Get.* Ah! now we have Need of it indeed, or, if we cou'd have it, a better, and more subtle one.

*Phaed.* I will take Care about it.

*Get.* Now go you up to him first: I'll ly ready to believe you, if you shall happen to want Auxiliarys.

*Phaed.* Come on.

### S C E N E VI.

*Demipho, Geta, and Phaedria.*

*Dem.* Is it so, is *Antipho* marry'd without my Consent? Shou'd not my Authority,—but I wave Authority,

VOL. II.

Q

rity,

---

this Passage in his Epistles to Atticus, Book the 2d, Epist. 19th, as Bentley has before observed. Deberet is understood with vereri, and pudere.

## 182 PHORMIO. ACTUS I.

Vereri saltem? Non pudere? O! Facinus audax! O!  
*Geta,*

*Monitor!* [Seorsim, illos non videns.

*Get.* Vix tandem. [Separatim Phaedriae.

*Dem.* Quid mihi dicent, aut quam Causam  
 reperient,

*Demiror.* [Seorsim, illos non videns.

*Get.* Atqui reperi jam: aliud cura.

[Separatim Phaedriae.

*Dem.* An hoc dicet mihi, 5

*Invitus feci, Lex coegit?* Audio, fateor.

[Seorsim, illos non videns.

*Get.* Places. [Seorsim.

*Dem.* Verum scientem, tacitum, Causam tradere

Adversariis!

Etiamne id Lex coegit? [Seorsim, illos non videns.

*Pbaed.* Illud durum. [Separatim Getae.

*Get.* Ego expediam: fine.

[Separatim Phaedriae.

*Dem.* Incertum' sit quid agam, quia praeter Spem,  
 atque incredibile, hoc mi' obtigit:

Ita sum irritatus, Animus ut nequeam ad cogitandum  
 instituere: 10

Quamobrem omnes, cum secundae Res sunt maxime,  
 tum maxime

Meditari secum oportet quo Pacto adversam Aerumnam  
 ferant;

Pericla, Damna, peregre rediens semper secum (20)  
 cogitet,

Aut Fili Peccatum, aut Uxor Mortem, aut Morbum  
 Filiae,

Communia esse hæc, nequid horum umquam accidat  
 Animo novom, (21)

15  
 Quicquid

20. The common Reading of this Verse is,  
 Pericla, Damna, Exilia, peregre rediens semper cogitet.  
 Cicero quotes it as it stands in the Text above; and so  
 Bentley gives it.

21. The

nity,—shou'd not he have fear'd my Displeasure at least? Is he not ashame'd? Audacious Act! O! Geta, thou Tutor!

[To himself, not seeing them.

Get. He is out at last. [Aside to Phaedria.

Dem. I wonder what they will say to me, or what Excuse they will find.

[To himself, not seeing them.

Get. I have found one already: look you for another.

[Aside to Phaedria.

Dem. Will he excuse himself by saying, *I did it against my Will, the Law compell'd me?* I hear him, and allow it to be so. [To himself, not seeing them.

Get. Well say'd. [Aside.

Dem. But knowingly, without speaking a Word, to give up his Cause to his Adversary! Did the Law compel him to that too? [To himself, not seeing them.

Pbaed. That strikes Home. [Aside to Geta.

Get. I'll find an Excuse for that: leave it to me.

[Aside to Phaedria.

Dem. I know not what to do, because this has happened beyond my Expectation or Belief: I am so provok'd, that I am scarcely capable of thinking: ev'ry one therefore, in the Height of his Prosperity, shou'd then think within himself how he cou'd bear Adversity; let him always, as he returns Home, consider thus, he may meet with Dangers, Losses, a disobedient Son, a dead Wife, or a sick Daughter, and these are Misfortunes common to all Men, there is Nothing new or

Q 2

strange

21. The common Reading of this Verse is,

Communia esse haec, fieri posse, ut ne quid Animo fit novum.

The Verse is preserved pure by Cicero, as I give it in the Text, and as Bentley has done before.

Quicquid praeter Spem eveniat omne id deputare esse  
in Lucro. [Seorsim, illos non videns.]

*Get.* O! Phaedria, incredibilest quanto Herum ante  
teo Sapientia:

Meditata mihi sunt omnia mea Incommoda, Herus si  
redierit,

Molendum (22) usque in Pistrino, vapulandum, ha-  
bendae Compedes,

Opus Ruri faciundum; horum Nil quicquam accidet  
Animo novom;

Quicquid praeter Spem eveniet, omne id deputabo esse  
in Lucro:

Set quid cessas Hominem adire, et blande in Principio  
adloqui? [Separatim Phaedriae.]

*Dem.* Phaedriam mei Fratris video Filium mi' irt  
obviam. [Seorsim.]

*Phaed.* Mi Patrue, salve.

*Dem.* Salve: set ubi est *Antipho?*

*Phaed.* Salvom advenire.

*Dem.* Credo: responde hoc mihi.

25

*Phaed.* Valet; hic est; set sati'n' omnia ex Sen-  
tentia?

*Dem.* Vellem quidem.

*Phaed.* Quid istuc est?

*Dem.* Rogitas, *Phaedria?*

Bonas, me absente, hic confecisti Nuptias.

*Phaed.* Eho, an id succenses nunc illi?

*Get.* O! Artificem probum! [Seorsim.]

*Dem.* Egon' illi non succenseam? Ipsum gestio 30  
Dari mi' in Conspectum, nunc sua (23) Culpa ut sciat  
Lenem Patrem illum factum me esse acerrimum.

*Phaed.* Atqui Nil fecit, Patrue, quod succenseas.

*Dem.*

---

22. See the 23d Note to the Andrian.

23. Faer.

strange in either of them, therefore whatever happens beyond his Expectation he shou'd account as Gain.

[To himself, not seeing them.

Get. O! Phaedria, it is scarcely to be believ'd how much wiser I am than my Master: I have consider'd all the Inconveniences which can happen to me, if my Master shou'd return, I concluded that I shou'd be condemn'd to perpetual Imprisonment, to grind there (22), to be well drub'd, to be fetter'd, or sentenc'd to work in the Fields; neither of which wou'd be new or strange to me; therefore whatever happens beyond my Expectation I shall account as Gain: but why do not you go up to the old Gentleman, and speak him fair?

[Aside to Phaedria.

Dem. There is Phaedria my Brother's Son, I see, coming this Way. [To himself.

Phaed. Uncle, your Servant.

Dem. Your Servant: but where is Antipho?

Phaed. I am glad to see you safe return'd.

Dem. I believe you: but give me an Answer to what I ask.

Phaed. He is very well; and he is not far off; but are all Things as you wou'd have 'em?

Dem. I wish they were..

Phaed. What is the Matter?

Dem. Do you ask, Phaedria? Ye 've patch'd up a fine Marriage here in my Absence.

Phaed. O, what, are you angry with him for that?

Get. He manages him dextrously! [To himself.

Dem. Ought I not to be angry with him? I wish he wou'd come into my Presence, that he may see now how he has provok'd a good-natur'd Father by his Offence.

Phaed. But he has done Nothing, Uncle, to merit your Displeasure.

Q 3

Dem.

---

23. Faernus says not only *mihi*, but *sua*, is contracted into one Syllable in scanning this Verse.

186 PHORMIO. ACTUS I.

*Dem.* Ecce autem similia omnia ; omnes congruunt ;  
Unum cum no'ris, omnes no'ris. (24)

*Pbaed.*

Haut ita'st.

35

*Dem.* Hic in Noxia est, ille ad defendendam Cau-  
sam adest ;

Cum ille est, praefeo hic est ; tradunt Operas mutuas.

*Get.* Probe horum Facta inprudens depinxit Senex.

[Seorsim.

*Dem.* Nam ni haec ita essent, cum illo haut stares,  
*Phaedria.*

*Pbaed.* Si est, Patrue, Culpam ut *Antipho* in se ad-  
miserit,

40

Ex qua Re minus Rei foret aut Famae temperans,

Non Causam dico, quin quod meritus sic ferat ;

Set si quis forte, Malitia fretus sua,

Insidias nostrae fecit Adulescentiae,

Ac vicit, nostran' Culpa ea est, an Judicum,

45

Qui saepe propter Invidiam admunt Diviti,

Aut propter Misericordiam addunt Pauperi ?

*Get.* Ni no'ssem Causam, crederem vera hunc loqui.

[Seorsim.

*Dem.* An quisquam Judex est, qui possit noscere

Tua justa, ubi tute Verbum non respondeas,

50

Ita ut ille fecit ?

*Pbaed.* Functus Adulescentuli est  
Officium liberalis ; postquam ad Judices  
Ventum'st, non potuit cogitata proloqui,  
Ita eum tum timidum ibi obstupefecit Pudor.

*Get.* Laudo hunc : set cesso adire quamprimum Se-  
nem ?

[Seorsim. 55

Here, salve : salvom te advenisse gaudeo.

*Dem.*

Oh !

Bone Custos, salve, Columen vero Familiae,  
Cui commendavi Filium hinc abiens meum.

*Get.* Jamdudum te omnis nos accusare audio  
Inmerito, et me horunc omnium inmeritissimo ;

60

Nam.

24. *The vulgar Reading is, unum cognor'is, omnes no'ris : Bentley gives unum no'ris, omnes no'ris, from some*

PHORMIO. ACT I. 187

*Dem.* See how they hang together ; they are all alike ; know one, you know all.

*Pbaed.* Indeed you mistake us.

*Dem.* Let one commit a Fault, and the other is ready to defend him ; if one is here, the other is not far off ; so they help one another.

*Get.* The old Man has spoke the Truth of them without knowing it. [To himself.]

*Dem.* For if it was not so, you wou'd not stand up for him, *Phaedria*.

*Pbaed.* Uncle, if *Antipho* had been so much his own Enemy as to have been guilty of any Fault, contrary to his Interest or Honour, I wou'd not open my Lips in his Behalf, but give him over to what he might deserve ; but supposing any one, by his malicious Stratagems, has lay'd a Snare for us Youth, and has caught us in it, are we to be blam'd, or the Judges, who often thro Envy take from the rich, and as often thro Pity add to the poor ?

*Get.* If I did not know the Affair, I shou'd believe what he is saying to be true. [Aside.]

*Dem.* How shou'd any Judge know your Right, when you do not speak a Word for yourself, as he did not ?

*Pbaed.* He behav'd like a Gentleman ; when he came before the Judges, he was unable to utter what he had premeditated, his Modesty and Fear so confounded him.

*Get.* Well defended : but why don't I go directly up to the old Man ? [To himself.] Your Servant, Sir : I am glad to see you safe return'd.

*Dem.* Oh ! thou excellent Guardian, your Servant, thou Prop of our Family, to whose Care I committed my Son when I went from hence.

*Get.* I hear you have been accusing us all undeservedly, and me - most undeservedly of all ; for what wou'd

---

some Copy's : so in the Prologue to the Andrian,

Qui utramvis recte no'rit, ambas noverit.

188 PHORMIO. ACTUS I.

Nam quid me in hac Re facere voluisti tibi?  
Servom Hominem Causam orare Leges non sinunt,  
Neque Testimoni Di<sup>o</sup>lio est. (25)

*Dem.* Mitto omnia:  
Adde istuc, imprudens timuit Adulescens, fino,  
Tu Servos; verum, si cognata est maxime, 65  
Non fuit necesse habere; set, id quod Lex jubet,  
Dotem daretis; quaerere talium Virum:  
Qua Ratione inopem potius ducebat Domum?

*Get.* Non Ratio, verum Argentum, deerat.

*Dem.* Sumeret  
Alicunde.

*Get.* Alicunde? Nihil est dictu facilius. 70

*Dem.* Postremo, si nullo alio Pacto, Foenore.

*Get.* Hui! dix'ti pulchre: si quidem quisquam crederet,

Te vivo.

*Dem.* Non, non, sic futurum'st, non potest:  
Egon' illam cum illo ut patiar nuptam unum Diem?  
Nil suave meritum'st. Hominem commonstrarier 75  
Mi' istum volo, aut ubi habitet demonstrarier.

*Get.* Nempe Phormionem.

*Dem.* Istunc Patronum Mulieris.

*Get.* Jam faxo hic aderit.

*Dem.* Antipho ubi nunc est?

*Get.* Foris.

*Dem.* Abi, Phaedria, eum require, atque adduce  
huc.

*Phaed.*

Eo

Recte Via quidem illuc.

*Get.* Nempe ad Pamphilam. 80

[Seorsim.

[Exeunt Phaedria et Geta.

S C E N A VII.

*Demipho.* At ego Deos Penatis hinc salutatum Do-  
mum  
Devortar; inde ibo ad Forum. atque aliquot mihi  
Amicos

won'd you have me do for you in this Affair? The Laws do not allow a Servant to plead, nor is his Evidence taken. (25)

*Dem.* Well, be it so: grant besides that the young Man was foolishly fearful, I allow it, you are but a Servant; however, if she was ever so near related, there was no Occasion for him to marry her; but, as the Law requires, you shou'd have giv'n her a Portion; and she might look out for another Husband: what Reason had he to take a Beggar Home?

*Get.* We did not want Reason, but Money.

*Dem.* He shou'd have borrow'd it any-where.

*Get.* Any-where? Nothing more easly say'd.

*Dem.* If he cou'd not borrow it on other Terms, he shou'd have took it up on Interest.

*Get.* Huy! that is well say'd: as if any one won'd lend him Money, while you are alive.

*Dem.* No, no, it must not be so, it never can: shall I suffer her to live with him one Day? There is no Temptation for it. I wish that Fellow was brought before me, or that I knew where he lives.

*Get.* You mean *Pbormio*.

*Dem.* He that espous'd the Cause of the Woman,

*Get.* I will bring him here presently.

*Dem.* Where is *Antipho* now?

*Get.* Within.

*Dem.* Go, *Phaedria*, look for him, and bring him hither.

*Phaed.* I'll go directly.

*Get.* Yes, to *Pambila*.

[*Afide.*

[*Phaedria and Geta go.*

## S C E N E VII.

*Demipho.* I'll go Home and thank the Gods for my Return; then I'll go to the Forum, and summons some

25. See the 61st Note to the Andrian.

190 PHORMIO. ACTUS III.

Amicos advocabo; ad hanc Rem qui adfient,  
Ut ne inparatus sim, si adveniat Phormio.

Finis Actus Primi.

---

ACTUS II. SCENA I.

Phormio et Geta.

Pbor. TANE Patris aīs Conspectum veritum hinc  
abiisse?

Get. Admodum.

Pbor. Phanium relictam solam?

Get. Sic.

Pbor. Et iratum Senem?

Get. Oppido.

Pbor. Ad te summa solum, Phormio, Rerum  
redit:

Tute hoc int' risti; tibi omne est exedendum: accingere.

Get. Obscro te.

Pbor. Si rogabit —

Get. In te Spes est.

Pbor. Eccere,

5

Quid si reddet?

Get. Tu inpulisti.

Pbor. Sic opinor.

Get. Subveni.

Pbor. Cedo Senem; jam instructa mihi sunt Corde  
Consilia omnia.

Get. Quid ages?

Pbor. Quid vis, nisi uti maneat Phanium,  
atque ex Crimine hoc

Antiphonem eripiam, atque in me omnem Iram derivem.  
Senis?

Get. O! Vir fortis atque Amicus: verum hoc saepe,  
Phormio,

Vereor, ne istaec Fortitudo in Nervom (26) erumpat:  
denique.

10

Pbor.

---

26. Ne istaec Fortitudo in Nervom erumpat *is a  
figurative*

## PHORMIO. ACT II. 191

Some of my Friends to be present in this Affair, that I may not be unprovided if *Phormio* comes.

*The End of the First Act.*

---

### ACT II. SCENE I.

*Phormio and Geta.*

*Pbor.* SAY you so, is he gone, and afraid to shew his Face to his Father?

*Get.* 'Tis even so.

*Pbor.* And is *Phany* left to herself, say you?

*Get.* Neither better nor worse.

*Pbor.* And is the old Man in a Rage?

*Get.* Yes, and in a great one.

*Pbor.* The Burden, *Phormio*, must ly on your Shoulders; you have a hard Crust to mumble; you must down with it: set about it.

*Get.* Pray do.

*Pbor.* Suppose he shou'd question me about —

*Get.* Our Hope is in you.

*Pbor.* Ay, but consider, what if he replys?

*Get.* You forc'd us.

*Pbor.* Well, I think that's right.

*Get.* Come, give us your Assistance.

*Pbor.* Let the old Man come; I'll warrant you I am provided for him.

*Get.* What do you intend?

*Pbor.* What, but secure *Phany*'s Marriage, and free *Antipho* from what he is accus'd of, and take all the old Man's Anger on myself?

*Get.* You have a stout Heart of your own, and we are very much oblig'd to you: but I am very much afraid, *Phormio*, lest you draw the String till it breaks at last.

*Pbor.*

---

*figurative and very elegant Expression, taken from the Archer drawing the Bow till the String breaks.*

292 PHORMIO. ACTUS II.

Pbor.

Ah!

Non ita est; factum est Periculum; jam Pedum visa'nt  
Via.

Quot me censes Homines jam deverbera'sse usque ad  
Necem,

Hospites tum Cives? Quo magis novi, tanto saepius.  
Cedo dum, en umquam Injuriarum audi'sti mihi scrip-  
tam Dicam?

Get. Qui istuc?

Pbor. Quia non Rete Accipitri tenditur ne-  
que Miluo (27)

Qui male faciunt nobis; illis qui Nil faciunt tenditur;

Quia enim in his Fructus est, in illis Opera luditur:

Aliis aliunde est Periculum, unde aliquid abradi potest;

Mihi sciunt Nil esse: dices, ducent damnatum Do-

mum;

20

Alere nolunt Hominem edacem; et sapiunt, mea Sen-  
tentia,

Pro Maleficio si Beneficium summum nolunt reddere.

Get. Non potest satis pro Merito ab illo tibi referri  
Gratia.

Pbor. Immo enim Nemo fatis pro Merito Gratiam  
Regi refert.

Ten' Asymbolum venire, unctum, atque lautum e Bal-  
neis,

25

Otiosum ab Animo, cum ille et Cura et Sumptu ab-  
sumitur?

Dum tibi sit quot placeat, ille ringitur, tu rideas,  
Prior bibas, prior decumbas, Coena dubia adponi-  
tur. (28)

Get. Quid istuc Verbi est?

Pbor. Ubi tu dubites quid sumas potissimum:  
Haec, cum Rationem ineas, quam sint suavia, et quam  
cara sint,

30

Ea qui praebet, non tu hunc habeas plane praesentem  
Deum?

Get.

27. See the first Note of the Andrian.

28. In this Speech (which in my Opinion is but an  
impertinent one here) are several Expressions alluding to  
several

*Phor.* Ah ! there's no Danger of that ; I am experienc'd in those Things ; I tread sure. How many Men do you think I have worry'd to Death, Strangers and Citizens ? The oftener I have try'd, the more my Hand's in. Tell me now, did you ever hear of an Action of Battery against me ?

*Get.* How have you escap'd ?

*Phor.* Because the Net is never spread for such Birds as the Hawk or the Kite, which are mischievous to us, but for such as do us no Harm ; because these are precious Morsels, the other are not worth the Labour : so they who have any Thing to lose are most in Danger ; they know I have Nothing : but they'll commit you to Prison, say you ; to which I answer, they chuse not to maintian such a devouring Fellow as I am ; and, in my Opinion, they will shew their Wisdom, in not doing me so good an Office in Return for a bad one.

*Get.* He can never thank you enough for your Favour.

*Phor.* O ! Nobody can thank a Prince enough for his royal Favour. Is it not pleasant for you to come at free Cost, anointed, and fresh from the Bath, with an easy Mind, while another has the Trouble and Expence ? While you have what you chuse, he is fretting himself, you laugh, drink the first Cup, and take the first Place, when the dubious Entertainment is serv'd up. (27)

*Get.* Dubious, why dubious ?

*Phor.* Because you are doubtful what to eat of most : — when you consider how delicious and dear these Things are, does not the Master of the Feast appear a very God to you ?

VOL. II.

R

*Get.*

---

several Circumstances in the Manner of eating among the Antients, as unctum, atque laustum e Balneis, decumbas and Coena.

*Get.* Senex adeſt: vide quid agas: prima Coitio'ſt  
acerrima;  
Si eam ſuſtinueris, poſtilla jam, ut lubet, ludas licet.

## SCENA II.

*Demipho, Geta, Phormio, Hegio, Cratinus, et Crito.*

*Dem.* En umquam cuiquam contumeliosius  
Audi'ſti factam Injuriam quam haec eſt mihi?  
Adeſte quaefio.

[Advocatis.]

*Get.* Iratus eſt. [Separatim Phormioni.]

*Phor.* Quin tu hoc age;  
Jam ego hunc agitabo. [Separatim Getae.] —

Pro De'um immortalium!

Negat *Phanium* eſſe hanc ſibi cognatam *Demipho*?  
Hanc *Demipho* negat eſſe cognatam? [Clare Getae.]

*Get.* Negat. [Clare.]

*Dem.* Ipsum eſſe opinor de quo agebam. Sequimini.

[Separatim Advocatis.]

*Phor.* Neque ejus Patrem ſe ſcire qui fuerit?

[Clare Gaetae.]

*Get.* Negat. [Clare.]

*Phor.* Nec *Stilphonem* iſpum ſcire qui fuerit?

[Clare Getae.]

*Get.* Negat. [Clare.]

*Phor.* Quia egens relictā eſt miſera, ignoratur Pa-rens,

10

Necligitur iſpa: vide, Avaritia quid facit!

[Clare Getae.]

*Get.* Si Herum iſsimulabis Avaritiae, male audies.

[Clare Phormioni.]

*Dem.* O! Audaciam! Etiame ultro accusatum ad-venit? [Separatim Advocatis.]

*Phor.* Nam jam Adolescentuli Nihil eſt quod ſuc-cenſeam,

Si illum minus no'rat; quippe Homo jam grandior, 15  
Pauper, cui in Opere Vita erat, Ruri fere  
Se continebat; ibi Agrum de noſtro Patre  
Colendum habebat: ſaepe interea mihi Senex  
Narrabat, ſe hunc necgligere Cognatum ſuum;

At

*Get.* Here comes the old Man : be on your Guard : the first Onset's the fiercest ; if you sustain that, you may wind him about as you will afterwards.

## SCENE II.

*Demipho, Geta, Phormio, Hegio, Cratinus, and Crito.*

*Dem.* Did ye ever hear of any one being more injuriously us'd than I am in this ? Pray assist me.

*Get.* He is in a Passion.

[*To the Advocates.* *Aside to Phormio.*]

*Pbor.* Do you but mind your Cue ; I will rouse him presently. [*Aside to Geta.*] — Good Gods ! does *Demipho* deny that *Phany*'s related to him ? Does *Demipho* deny it ?

[*Aloud to Geta.*]

*Get.* He does deny it.

[*Aloud.*]

*Dem.* This is he, I think, that I have to do with. Keep close to me.

[*To the Advocates.*]

*Pbor.* And that he does not know who her Father was ?

[*Aloud to Geta.*]

*Get.* He denies it.

[*Aloud.*]

*Pbor.* Nor who *Stilpho* was ?

[*Aloud to Geta.*]

*Get.* He knows Nothing of him.

[*Aloud.*]

*Pbor.* Because she was left destitute, poor Girl, her Father is not known, and she is slighted : see, what Avarice can make some People do !

[*Aloud to Geta.*]

*Get.* If you reflect on my Master for Avarice, I'll give you your own.

[*Aloud to Phormio.*]

*Dem.* The Impudence of the Fellow ! Does he come on Purpose to accuse me ?

[*Aside to the Advocates.*]

*Pbor.* There is no Reason to be angry with the young Man, if he had no great Knowledge of him ; for the poor Man was old, and liv'd by his Labour, almost confining himself to the Country ; where he farm'd a Piece of Ground of my Father : the old Man has often told me that this Kinsman of his slighted

196 PHORMIO. ACTUS II.

At quem Virum? Quem ego viderim in Vita optumum. [Clare Getae. 20

Get. Videas te atque illum ut narras. [Clare Phormioni.

Pbor. I in malam Crucem;  
Nam, ni ita eum existimat'sem, numquam tam graves  
Ob hanc Inimicitias caperem in nostram Familiam,  
Quam is aspernatur nunc tam infiberaliter.

[Clare Getae.  
Get. Pergi'n' Hero absenti male lcqui, inpurissime? 25. [Clare Phormioni.

Pbor. Dignum autem hoc illo est. [Clare Getae.  
Get. Ai'n' tandem, Cancer? [Clare Phormioni.

Dem. Geta.

Get. Bonorum extortor, Legum Contortor.

[Clare Phormioni, simulans non  
audire Demiphonem.

Dem. Geta.

Pbor. Responde. [Separatim Getae.

Get. Quis Homo est? Ehem.

Dem. Tace.

Get. Absenti tibi

Te indignas seque dignas Contumelias  
Numquam cœslavit dicere.

Dem. Ohe define. [Getae. 30  
Adulescens, primum abs te hoc bona Venia expeto,  
Si tibi placere potis est, mi' ut respondeas,  
Quem Amicum tuum ais fuisse istum, explana mihi,  
Et qui cognatum me sibi esse diceret. [Phormioni.

Pbor. Proinde expiscare, quasi non no'sses.

Dem. No'ssem?

Pbor. Ita. 35.

Dem. Ego me nego; tu, qui ais, redige in Memo-  
riam.

Pbor. Eho, tu Sobrinum tuum non no'ras?

Dem. Enecas:

Dic Nomen.

Pbor. Nomen?

Dem.

him; but what a Man did he slight? The best Man that I ever saw in my Life. [Aloud to Geta.

*Get.* See that you say no more than you can prove of yourself and him. [Aloud to Phormio.

*Pbor.* Go hang yourself; if I did not think as well of him as I report him, I wou'd never get such ill Will to our Family as I do for her Sake that he so ungenerously flights now. [Aloud to Geta.

*Get.* Do you still abuse my Master in his Absence, you Villain? [Aloud to Phormio.

*Pbor.* 'Tis no more than he deserves. [Aloud to Geta.

*Get.* Say you so, you Jail-bird? [Aloud to Phormio.

*Dem.* Geta.

*Get.* You are an Invader of other People's Rights, a Perverter of the Laws. [Aloud to Phormio, pretending not to bear Demipho.

*Dem.* Geta.

*Pbor.* Answer him. [Aside to Geta.

*Get.* Who's that? O! is it you, Sir?

*Dem.* Do not talk to him.

*Get.* He has been abusing you behind your Back, without ceasing, in such a Manner as you do not deserve, tho he does.

*Dem.* Well, say no more. [To Geta.] ——First, young Man, if you will vouchsafe me an Answer, I desire to know with your good Leave, who that Friend of yours was, and how he claim'd Relation to me. [To Phormio.

*Pbor.* So you examine me, as if you did not know.

*Dem.* I know?

*Pbor.* Yes.

*Dem.* I deny it; you, who affirm it, rub up my Memory.

*Pbor.* Huy, huy, as if you did not know your first Cousin!

*Dem.* You kill me: tell me his Name.

*Pbor.* His Name?

198 PHORMIO. Actus II.

*Dem.* (29) Maxume. Quid nunc taces?

*Pbor.* Perii, hercle, Nomen perdidisti. [Storsim.

*Dem.* Hem, quid ais?

*Pbor.* Geta,

Si meministi id quod olim dictum'st, subjice. [Separatim Getae.] — Hem,

Non dieo, quasi non no'ris! Temptatum advenis.

[Demipboni.

*Dem.* Egone autem tempro?

*Get.* Stilpho. [Separatim Phormioni.

*Pbor.* Atque adeo quid mea?

Stilpho'st.

*Dem.* Quem dix'ti?

*Pbor.* Stilphonem, inquam, noveras.

*Dem.* Neque ego illum no'ram, neque mi' cognatus fuit

Quisquam istoc Nomine.

*Pbor.* Itane? Non te horum pudet? — 45  
At si Talent'um (30) Rem reliquisset decem —

*Dem.* Di tibi malefacent.

*Pbor.* — Primus essem memoriter

Progeniem vestram usque ab Avo atque Atavo proferens.

*Dem.* Ita ut dieis; ego tum, cum advenissem, qui mihi

Cognata est esset dicerem: itidem tu face: 50  
Cedo qui est cognata.

*Get.* Heu nolter, recte. [Demipboni] —

Heus tu, cave. [Phormioni.

*Pbor.* Dilucide expedivi, quibus me oportuit,  
Judicibus: tum id, si falsum fuerit, Filius

Cur non resellit?

*Dem.* Filium narras mihi,

Cujus de Stultitia dici, ut dignum'st, non potest? 55

*Pbor.* At tu, qui Sapiens es, Magistratus adi,

Judicium

29. Maxume is in most Editions in Phormio's Speech, an Nomen? Maxume: the Division above, which I think

*Dem.* By all means. Why don't you tell it?

*Phor.* I am ruin'd, by Hercules I have forgot his Name.

[*Aside.*

*Dem.* Ha, what is that you say?

*Phor.* *Geta,* if you remember the Name which I told you just now, tell it me. [*Aside to Geta.*] — I will not tell you, as if you did not know! You come to try me. [*To Demipho.*]

*Dem.* I try you?

*Get.* *Stilpho.* [*Aside to Phormio.*]

*Phor.* What is it to me? 'Tis *Stilpho.*

*Dem.* What's his Name, say you?

*Phor.* *Stilpho,* I say, you knew him.

*Dem.* I knew no such Person, nor was any of that Name related to me.

*Phor.* Can you say so? Are you not ashame'd of this? But if he had left an Estate of ten Talents — (30)

*Dem.* The Gods confound you.

*Phor.* — You wou'd have been the first to have trac'd your Family from Generation to Generation.

*Dem.* It may be so; then, if I had went about it, I cou'd have told how she was related to me: now do you the same: tell me how she's my Relation.

*Get.* Well say'd, Master. [*To Demipho.*] — You, Sir, take Care of yourself. [*To Phormio.*]

*Phor.* I made it appear plain enough, where I ought, before the Judges: if it was false, why did not your Son then refute it?

*Dem.* What tell you me of my Son, whose Folly cannot be sufficiently expres'd?

*Phor.* But do you, who are so very wise, make your

think better, is according to Bentley.

30. See the Table of Money at the End of the Work.

200 PHORMIO. ACTUS II.

Judicium de eadem Causa iterum ut reddant tibi,  
Quandoquidem solus regnas, et soli licet  
Hic de eadem Causa bis Judicium adipiscier.

*Dem.* Etsi mihi facta Injurias, verumtamen, 60  
Potius quam Lites secter, aut quam te audiam,  
Itidem ut Cognata si sit, id quod Lex jubet  
Dotem dare, abduce hanc, Minas (31) quinque accipe.

*Pbor.* Ha, ha, hae, Homo suavis.

*Dem.* Quid est? Num iniquum postulo?  
An ne hoc quidem ego adipiscar, quod Jus publi-  
cum'st? 65

*Pbor.* Itan' tandem quaeso, Civem item ut Mere-  
tricem ubi abusus sis,  
Mercedem dare Lex jubet ei atque amittere?  
An, ut ne quid Civis turpe in se admitteret  
Propter Egestatem, proxumo iussias't dari,  
Ut cum uno Aetatem degeret, quod tu vetas? 70

*Dem.* Ita, proxumo quidem; at nos unde? Aut  
quamobrem?

*Pbor.* Actum, aiunt, ne agas.

*Dem.* Non agam: immo haut desinam  
Donec perfecero hoc.

*Pbor.* Ineptis.

*Dem.* Sine modo.

*Pbor.* Postremo tecum Nil Rei nobis, *Demipho*, est;  
Tuus est damnatus Gnatus, non tu; nam tua 75  
Praeterierat jam ad ducendum Aetas.

*Dem.* Omnia haec  
Illum putato, quae ego nunc dico, dicere,  
Aut quidem cum Uxore hac ipsum prohibeo Domo.

*Get.* Iratus est. [Separatim Phormioni.

*Pbor.* Tute idem melius feceris.

*Dem.* Itane es paratus facere me adversum omnia, 80  
Infelix?

*Pbor.* Metuit hic nos, tametsi sedulo  
Dissimulat.

[Separatim Getae.  
Get.

## PHORMIO. ACT II. 201

your Appearance in Court, and get the same Cause try'd over again, since you are Sovereign here, and you only can obtain a second Decree in the same Cause.

*Dem.* Tho I am much injur'd, yet rather than follow Law-suits, or hear you prate, I will give you fifteen (31) Guineas with her, which is the Portion that is requir'd by Law supposing she was my Relation.

*Phor.* Ha, ha, ha, a pretty Sort of a Man.

*Dem.* What is the Matter? Is there any Thing unreasonable in what I propose? Can not I obtain this, which is common Justice?

*Phor.* Pr'ythee is it come to that, does the Law require, after you have us'd a Citizen like a Whore, that you shou'd pay her and turn her off? Is it not otherwise, is it not requir'd, to prevent her from bringing Shame on herself thro Poverty, that she shou'd be marry'd to her next Relation, that she may have to do only with him, which you are against?

*Dem.* Yes, to her next Relation; but what have we to do with that? Why must we be concern'd?

*Phor.* O, o, it is all over, as they say, you can not try it again.

*Dem.* I will not try it again: yet I will not drop it till I have gone thro with it.

*Phor.* Words, Words.

*Dem.* See if I don't make them good.

*Phor.* In short, *Demipho*, I have Nothing to do with you; it is your Son that's cast, not you; for you are a little too old for a young Bride.

*Dem.* Imagine that 'tis he that says all which I now say to you, or I'll thrust him and his Wife out of Doors.

*Get.* He's nettled.

[*Aside to Phormio.*

*Phor.* You'll think better of it.

*Dem.* Are you so provided to do all you can against me, you unlucky Knave?

*Phor.* He is afraid of us, tho he endeavours so earnestly to conceal it.

[*Aside to Geta.*

*Get.*

202 PHORMIO. ACTUS II.

*Get.* Bene habent tibi Principia.

[*Separatim Phormioni.*]

*Pbor.*

Quin quod est

Ferundum fers? Tuis dignum Factis feceris,  
Ut Amici inter nos sumus.

*Dem.*

Egon' tuam expetam

Amicitiam? Aut te visum aut auditum velim? 85

*Pbor.* Si concordabis cum illa, habebis quaē tuam  
Senectutem oblectet: respice Aetatem tuam.

*Dem.* Te oblectet, tibi habe.

*Pbor.* Minue vero Iram.

*Dem.*

Hoc age:

Satis jam Verborum'st; nisi tu properas Mulierem  
Abducere, ego illam ejiciam: dixi, *Phormio.* 90

*Pbor.* Si tu illam attigeris secus quam dignum est  
liberam,

Dicam tibi inpingam grandem: dixi, *Demipho.*

[*Clare Demiphoni.*]

Si quid Opus fuerit, heus Domo me.

[*Separatim Getae.*]

*Get.*

Intellego. [*Exit Phormio.*]

S C E N A III.

*Demipho, Geta, Hegio, Cratinus, et Crito.*

*Dem.* Quanta me Cura et Sollicitudine adficit  
Gnatus, qui me et se hisce impeditivit Nuptiis!  
Neque mi' in Conspectum prodit, ut saltem sciam  
Quid de hac Re dicat, quidve fit Sententiae.  
Abi tu, vise redieritne jam an nondum Domum. 5

*Get.* Eo.

[*Getae.*]

[*Exit Geta.*]

S C E N A IV.

*Demipho, Hegio, Cratinus, et Crito.*

*Dem.* Videtis quo in Loco Res haec siet:  
Quid ago? Dic, *Hegio.*

*Heg.* Ego? *Cratinum* censeo,  
Si tibi videtur.

*Dem.*

## PHORMIO. ACT II. 203

*Get.* You have begun successfully.

[*Aside to Phormio.*

*Pbor.* Why do n't you bear what can not be avoided like a Man ? It will be more to your Advantage, if you end it amicably with us.

*Dem.* Amicably with you ? Why shou'd I see you, or hear your Impertinence ?

*Phor.* If you and she can agree, you will have a Comfort to your old Age : have some Regard to your Years.

*Dem.* Do you take her for a Comfort.

*Pbor.* Be not in such a Passion.

*Dem.* Observe me : we have had Words enough ; unless you take the Wench away quickly, I'll turn her out : I have say'd it, *Phormio*.

*Pbor.* If you offer to handle her otherwise than becomes a Gentlewoman, I will bring a heavy Action against you : I have say'd it, *Demipho*. [*Aloud to Demipho.*]— If you want me, you will find me at Home.

[*Aside to Geta.*

*Get.* I understand you.

[*Phormio goes.*

### S C E N E III.

*Demipho, Geta, Hegio, Cratinus, and Crito.*

*Dem.* What Care and Anxiety my Son brings upon me, by intangling himself and me in this Marriage ! and he does not come near me, that I may know at least what he has to say for himself, or what his Sentiments are now.— Go you, and see if he is not come Home yet.

[*To Geta.*

*Get.* I will.

[*Geta goes.*

### S C E N A IV.

*Demipho, Hegio, Cratinus, and Crito.*

*Dem.* Ye see how this Affair stands : what must I do ? Your Opinion, *Hegio*.

*Heg.* Whose mine ? Let *Cratinus* speak first, if you think fit.

*Dem.*

204 PHORMIO. ACTUS II.

*Dem.*

Dic, *Cratine.*

*Crat.*

Mene vis?

*Dem. Te.*

*Crat.* Ego, quae in Rem tuam sint, ea velim  
facias: mihi

Sic hoc videtur, quod te absente hic Filius  
Egit, restitui in integrum aequum est et bonum;  
Et id impetrabis: dixi.

*Dem.*

Dic nunc, *Hegio.*

*Heg.* Ego sedulo hunc dixisse credo; verum ita est,  
Quot Homines tot Sententiae; suus cuique Mos:  
Mihi non videtur quod sit factum Legibus  
Rescindi posse; et turpe inceptu est.

*Dem.*

Dic, *Crito.*

*Crit.* Ego amplius deliberandum censeo:  
Res magna est.

*Heg.*

Numquid nos vis?

*Dem.* Fecilis probe: [Exeunt-Ad-vocati.  
Incertior sum multo quam dudum. (32)

S C E N A V.

*Geta et Demipho.*

*Get.*

Negant

Redisse.

*Dem.* Frater est exspectandus mihi;  
Is quod mihi de hac Re dederit Consilium, id sequar:  
Percontatum ibo ad Portum, quoad se recipiat.

[Exit Demipho.

*Get.* At ego *Antiphonem* quaeram, ut quae acta hic  
sint sciat: 5  
Set eccum ipsum video in Tempore hoc se recipere.

S C E N A

32. This is a short, but a very pleasant, Scene, but  
not to be truly enjoyed without a strong Idea of three  
grave

## PHORMIO, Act II. 205

Dem. Your Opinion, *Gratinus.*

Crat. Mine?

Dem. Yes.

Crat. I wou'd have you do what is most to your Interest in this Affair: I think that what your Son did in your Absence ought in Justice and Equity to be made void; and that is what you'll obtain: I have given my Opinion.

Dem. Now *Hegio*, your Opinion.

Heg. I believe he has spoke his best; but so it is, so many Men so many Minds; ev'ry one has his Way: I think what the Law has done can not be revok'd; and it is scandalous to attempt it.

Dem. *Crito*, your Opinion.

Crit. I think it requires more Time to consider of it: it is a weighty Affair.

Heg. Do you want any more with us?

Dem. Ye've done enough: [*The Advocates go.*]—I am now more at a Loss than I was before. (32)

### S C E N E V.

*Geta and Demipho.*

Get. He is not come Home, they say.

Dem. I wait for my Brother; whose Advice I will follow in this Affair: I'll go and enquire at the Water-side, to learn what Tydings I can of him.

[*Demipho goes.*]

Get. And I'll look out for *Antipho*, that I may inform him of what is done here: but here he comes just as I want him.

VOL. II.

S

S C E N E

---

*grave and learned Counsel uttering nothing with an Air of Importance.*

## SCENA VI. (33)

*Antipho et Geta.*

*Ant.* Enimvero, *Antipho*, multimodis cum istoc  
Animo es vituperandus;  
Itane te hinc abisse, et Vitam tuam tutandam aliis  
dedisse?  
Alios tuam Rem credidisti magis quam tete animad-  
versuros?  
Nam, ut ut erant alia, illi certe quae nunc tibi Do-  
mi'st consuleres,  
Nequid propter tuam Fidem decepta pateretur Mali,  
Cujus nunc miserae Spes Opesque sunt in te uno omnes  
sitae. *[Seorsim, non videns Getam.]*

*Get.* Et quidem, Here, jamdudum hic te absentem  
incusamus, qui abieris.

*Ant.* Te ipsum quaerebam.

*Get.* Set ea Causa Nihilo magis defecimus.

*Ant.* Loquere, obsecro, quoniam in Loco sunt Res  
et Fortunae meae:

Numquid Patri subolet? (34)

*Get.*

Nil etiam.

*Ant.*

Ecquid Spei porro'si?

*Get.*

Nescio.

*Ant.*

Ah! 10

*Get.* Nisi *Pbaedria* haut cessavit pro te eniti.

*Ant.*

Nil fecit novi.

*Get.* Tum *Phormio* itidem in hac Re, ut in aliis,  
strenuum Hominem praebuit.

*Ant.* Quid is fecit?

*Get.* Confutavit Verbis admodum iratum  
Senem.

*Ant.*

---

33. Here the third Act begins in most Editions; which is so monstrous a Division that it could never be the Poet's own: this whole Play is, in most Editions, more injudiciously divided into Acts than any other of our Author's Comedies: and Editors differ more in their Divisions

SCENE VI. (33)

*Antipho and Geta.*

*Ant.* Indeed, *Antipho*, your Want of Courage is  
much to be blam'd ; cou'd you go away, and leave  
your Life and Safety in the Hands of other Persons ?  
Did you believe other People wou'd be more careful  
of your Affairs than yourself ? However other Things  
went, you ought certainly to consider her that you  
left at Home, and not let her suffer any Harm, and  
be deceiv'd thro her Confidence in you, whose Hope,  
poor Creature, and all whose Interest, now depend on  
you alone. [To himself, not seeing Geta.]

*Get.* And indeed, Master, we did not spare you in  
your Absence for going from us.

*Ant.* I was looking for you.

*Get.* But we were never the more negligent for that.

*Ant.* Pray tell me how my Interests and my For-  
tunes stand : has my Father any Suspicion ? (34)

*Get.* Not yet.

*Ant.* Is there any Hope left ?

*Get.* I do not know.

*Ant.* How !

*Get.* But *Phaedria* did all he cou'd for you.

*Ant.* There is Nothing new in that.

*Get.* Then *Phormio* has been as hearty and as active  
in this as in other Affairs.

*Ant.* What has he done ?

*Get.* He was too hard for the old Gentleman as an-  
gry as he was.

S 2

*Ant.*

---

*Divisions of the Acts in this than in any other. I have  
quite thro consulted the best Authoritys, and Propriety, in  
my Divisions.*

34. *What he asks here is whether his Father has any  
Suspicion of his joining with Phormio to secure Phanium  
to himself.*

208 PHORMIO. ACTUS II.

*Ant.* Heu ! Phormio !

*Get.* Ego quod potui porro.

*Ant.* Mi Geta, omnis vos amo.

*Get.* Sic habent Principia sese ut dico : adhuc tranquilla Res est ;

Mansurusque Patruum Pater est, dum hoc adveniat.

*Ant.* Quid eum ?

*Get.* Ai'bat

De ejus Confilio velle sese facere quod ad hanc Rem adtinet.

*Ant.* Quantus Metus est mihi venire huc salvom nunc Patruum, Geta !

Nam per ejus unam, ut audio, aut vivam aut moriar, Sententiam.

*Get.* Phaedria tibi adeat.

*Ant.* Ubinam ?

*Get.* Eccum ab sua Palaestra (35) exit foras. 20

S C E N A VII.

*Phaedria, Dorio, Antipho, et Geta.*

*Phaed.* Dorio, audi, obsecro.

[*Non videns Antiphonem et Getam.*  
Non audio.

*Dor.*

*Phaed.*

Parumper.

*Dor.*

*Phaed.*

Quin omitte me.

Audi quid dicam.

*Dor.* At enim taedet jam audire eadem milies.

*Phaed.* At nunc dicam quod lubenter audias.

*Dor.* Loquere, audio.

*Phaed.* Nequeo te exorare ut maneas Triduum hoc ?  
Quo nunc abis ?

*Dor.*

---

35. As Palaestra was the Place where the Youth practiced manly Exercises, the Poet makes Geta express himself thus

*Ant.* O ! brave Phormio !

*Get.* I did what I cou'd too.

*Ant.* My Geta, I love ye all.

*Get.* The first Conference was as I tell you : the Affair is in a good Situation at present ; and your Father now waits for your Uncle's Arrival, before he proceeds any farther.

*Ant.* What does he wait for him for ?

*Get.* He say'd that he wou'd be directed by his Advice in this Affair.

*Ant.* How I dread my Uncle's Return now, *Geta* ! For by his Sentence only, as you tell me, I must live or dy.

*Get.* Here comes Phaedria.

*Ant.* Where ?

*Get.* See, he is coming from his usual Place of Exercise.

### S C E N E . VII.

*Phaedria, Dorio, Autipho, and Geta.*

*Phaed.* Pr'ythee hear me, *Dorio*.

[*Not seeing Autipho and Geta.*]

*Dor.* Not I.

*Phaed.* A little.

*Dor.* Do not trouble me.

*Phaed.* Hear what I have to say.

*Dor.* But 'tis tiresome to hear the same a thousand Times over and over.

*Phaed.* But you'll be pleas'd with what I am going to say now.

*Dor.* Well, I hear you.

*Phaed.* Can I not prevail on you to stay three Days longer ? Where are you going ?

S 3.

*Dor.*

---

*ibus of Phaedria coming from his Mistress ; by which he wou'd insinuate that her Habitation is his Palaestra or Place of Exercise. See the 29th Note to the Eunuch.*

210 PHORMIO. ACTUS II.

Dor. Mirabar si tu mihi quicquam adferres novi. 5

Ant. Hei! metuo Lenonem, ne quid suo suat  
Capiti. (36) [Separatim Getae.

Get. Idem ego metuo.

[Separatim Antiphoni.

Pbaed. Non mihi credis.

Dor. Hariolare.

Pbaed.

Sin Fidem do.

Dor.

Fabulae.

Pbaed. Foeneratum istuc Beneficium pulchre tibi  
dices.

Dor.

Logi.

Pbaed. Crede mihi, gaudebis Facto; verum, hercle,  
hoc est.

Dor.

Somnium.

Pbaed. Experire, non est longum.

Dor. Cantilenam eandem canis. 10

Pbaed. Tu mihi Cognatus, tu Parens, tu Amicus,  
tu —

Dor.

Garris modo.

Pbaed. Adeon' Ingenio esse duro te atque inexorabili,  
Ut neque Misericordia neque Precibus molliri queas!

Dor. Adeon' te esse incogitantem atque impruden-  
tem, (37) Pbaedria, 14

Ut phaleratis Dictis ducas me, et meam ducet gratis!

Ant.

36. Faernus gives vereor, in the next Speech, from Bembo's Copy, and his Reason is because it varys the Expression: but Geta repeats metuo emphatically. From the verb suo comes our English sew, to join or fasten together: here suat is by most Interpreters sayed to be used in the same Sense with appingat and affigat: the Expression is figurative, and the literal Meaning of suere aliquid suo Capiti is machinari aliquid. Some interpret suo Capiti, Phaedriae Capiti; but the natural Construction is sibi to himself: but Bentley objects to the Passage, and says, than metuo or vereor, rather precor or opto. If metuo, it must be taken ironically without Doubt. The Reading

PHORMIO. ACT II. 211

Dor. I shou'd wonder if you had offer'd any Thing new to me.

Ant. The Bawd, I fear, is drawing an old House over his Head.

Get. I fear so too.

[Aside to Geta.]  
[Aside to Antipho.]

Phaed. You do not believè me.

Dor. There you are right.

Phaed. Upon my Credit.

Dor. Mere Flams.

Phaed. You will have no Reason to repent, you will confess so afterwards.

Dor. Words, Words.

Phaed. Believe me, you'll be glad of it; 'tis true, by Hercules.

Dor. 'Tis all a Dream.

Phaed. Do but try, 'tis not long.

Dor. The same Story over again.

Phaed. I'll acknowledge you for a Kinsman, a Father, a Friend, a —

Dor. 'Tis all but Talk.

Phaed. That you can be so harden'd and inexorable, to be mov'd neither by Pity nor Intreaty!

Dor. That you can be so inconsiderate and ignorant, Phaedria, to think by your fine Speeches to wheedle me out of what is my own for Nothing!

Ant.

---

Reading which Bentley gives, but on the Authority of no Copy, is much better than the common received one; but, as I cannot think it was Terence's, I dare not insert it in the Text: the Reading which he would substitute is this,

Ant. Hei! metuo Lenonem, nequid.

Get. Suo Capiti fuat.

Fuat the same with fit.

37. The common Reading is inprudentem, which Bentley very rightly rejects as inconsistent with the Character of a Bawd talking to a young Gentleman: one of Dr. Mead's Copy's has inprudentem, that is, says our learned Bentley, Rerum humanarum imperitum.

212. PHORMIO. ACTUS II.

*Ant.* Miseritum'st. [Separatim Getae.

*Phaed.* Hei ! veris vincor. [Seorsim.

*Get.* Quam uterque est similis sui !

[Separatim Antiphoni.

*Phaed.* Neque *Antipho* alia cum occupatus esset Sollicitudine,

Tum hoc esse mi' objectum Malum !

*Ant.* Ah ! quid istuc autem est, *Phaedria* ?

*Phaed.* O ! fortunatissime *Antipho* !

*Ant.* Egone ?

*Phaed.* Cui quod amas Domi'st,

Nec cum hujusmodi umquam Usus venit ut confictares Malo. 20

*Ant.* Mi' n' Domi'st r<sup>o</sup> Immo, id quod aiunt, *Auribus teneo Lupum* ;

Nam neque quo Pacto a me amittam, neque uti retineam, scio.

*Dor.* Ipsum istuc mi' in hoc est.

*Ant.* Heia, ne parum Leno fies. [Lenoni.

Numquid hic conficit? [Phaedriæ.

*Phaed.* Hiccine r<sup>o</sup> Quod Homo inhumanissimus, *Pamphilam* meam vendidit.

*Get.* Quid r<sup>o</sup> vendidit?

*Ant.* Ai'n' vendidit? 25

*Phaed.* Vendidit.

*Dor.* Quam indignum Facinus, Ancillam Aere emptam suo !

*Phaed.* Nequeo exorare ut maneat, et cum illo ut mutet Fidem,

Triduum hoc, dum id, quod est promissum, ab Amicis Argentum aufero : [Antiphoni.

Si non tum dedero, unam praeterea Horam ne oppositus fies. [Lenoni.

*Dor.* Obtundis.

*Ant.* Haut longum'st id quod orat, *Dorio* : exoret sine : 30

Idem hoc tibi, quod. bene promeritus fueris, conduplicaverit.

*Dor.* Verba istaec sunt.

*Ant.*

PHORMIO. ACT II. 213.

*Ant.* I pity him.

[*Aside to Geta.*

*Phaed.* Ah! what he says is too true. [To himself.]

*Geta.* How they both keep to their Characters!

[*Aside to Antipho.*

*Phaed.* When *Antipho* is in full Possession of his Love, that I shou'd have this Plague!

*Ant.* Ah! *Phaedria*, what's the Matter?

*Phaed.* O! fortunate *Antipho*!

*Ant.* I fortunate?

*Phaed.* Yes, in having what you love at Home, and in not having to do with such a Villain as this.

*Ant.* What I love at Home? Yes, as the Saying is, I have a *Wolf by the Ears*; for I know not how to let her go, nor how to keep her.

*Dor.* That is my Case with this Spark.

*Ant.* O! brave Bawd, do not depart from your Character. [To the Bawd.] — What has he done at last? [To *Phaedria*.]

*Phaed.* Done? Like an inhuman Fellow, he has sold my *Pampbila*.

*Get.* What? Sold her?

*Ant.* Sold her, say you?

*Phaed.* He has sold her.

*Dor.* A horrid Crime, to sell a Wench that I pay'd for!

*Phaed.* I can not persuade him to break off with the other, and stay three Days, till I get the Money which my Friends promis'd: [To *Antipho*.] — if I do not give it you then, do not stay an Hour longer.

[To the Bawd.]

*Dor.* You stun me.

*Ant.* 'Tis but a little Time that he requires, *Dorio*: be prevail'd upon: he'll make it doubly up to you, and you'll deserve it.

*Dor.* These are but Words.

*Aute.*

214 PHORMIO. ACTUS II.

*Ant.*

*Pambilamne* hac Urbe privari  
sines? [Pbaedriae.

Tum praeterea horunc Amorem distrahi poter' n' pati?  
[Lenoni.

*Dor.* Neque ego, neque tu.

*Get.* Di tibi omnes id quod est dignum duint.

*Dor.* Ego te compluris, aduersum Ingenium meum,  
Menses tuli, 35  
Pollicitantem, flentem, et Nil ferentem; nunc, contra omnia haec,  
Repperi qui der neque lacrmet: da Locum melioribus.

*Ant.* Certe, hercle, ego si fatis commemini, tibi  
quidem est olim Dies,  
Quam ad dares huic, praefituta. [Lenoni.

*Pbaed.*

Factum.

*Dor.* Num ego istuc nego?

*Ant.* Jamne ea praeteriat?

*Dor.* Non, verum haec ei antecessit.

*Ant.*

Non pudet 40

Vanitatis?

*Dor.* Minime, dum ob Rem.

*Get.*

Sterculinum!

*Pbaed.*

Dorio,

Itane tandem facere oportet?

*Dor.* Sic sum, si placebo, utere.

*Ant.* Siccine hunc decipis?

*Dor.* Immo enimvero, *Antippo*, hic me decipit;  
Nam hic me hujusmodi sci'bat esse; ego hunc esse  
aliter credidi;

Iste me fecellit; ego isti Nihilo sum aliter ac fui: 45  
Set, ut ut haec sunt, tamen hoc faciam; cras mane  
Argentum mihi

Miles dare se dixit; si mihi prior tu attuleris, *Pbaedria*,  
Mea Lege utar, ut potior sit qui prior ad dandum est.

Vale.

[Exit Dorio.

SCENA

## PHORMIO. ACT II. 215

*Ant.* Will you endure that *Pambila* shou'd be carry'd from this Town? [To Phaedria]—Can you be so hard-hearted as to tare these Lovers from one another? [To the Bawd.]

*Dor.* 'Tis neither I, nor you, that do it.

*Get.* May the Gods deny you Nothing that you deserve.

*Dor.* I have, contrary to my Disposition, indulg'd you many Months, you have promis'd, and whimper'd, but never perform'd any Thing; now I have found one that proceeds in quite a different Strain, who can pay without sniveling: give Place to your betters.

*Ant.* Certainly, if I remember rightly, there was a Day fix'd formerly, in which you was to let him have her. [To the Bawd.]

*Phaed.* There was so.

*Dor.* Do I deny it?

*Ant.* Is that Day pass'd?

*Dor.* No, but this is come before it.

*Ant.* Are you not ashame'd of your Roguery?

*Dor.* Not when it is to my Advantage.

*Get.* Dirty Rascal!

*Phaed.* Dorio, do you think you do as you ought?

*Dor.* 'Tis my Custom, if you like me, use me.

*Ant.* Do you impose upon him thus?

*Dor.* Rather, *Antipho*, he imposes on me; for he knew me to be such a Person; I thought him another Sort of a Man; he has deceiv'd me; I am just the same with him that I always was: but yet, however the Affair stands, I'll do this; the Captain promis'd to bring me the Money early to-morrow; if you bring it before he does, *Phaedria*, I'll keep up my Custom, and prefer the first Comer: so adieu.

[Dorio goes.]

SCENE

## SCENA VIII.

*Phaedria, Antipho, et Geta.*

*Pbaed.* Quid faciam ? Unde ego nunc tam subito  
huic Argentum inveniam miser,  
Cui minus Nihilo est ? Quod si hic potuisset nunc exo-  
rarier

Triduum hoc, promissum fuerat.

*Ant.* Itane hunc patiemur, *Geta*,  
Fieri miserum, qui me dudum, ut dix'ti, adju'rit (38)  
comiter ?

Quin, cum Opus est, Beneficium rursus ei experia-  
mur reddere. 5

*Get.* Scio equidem hoc esse aequom.

*Ant.* Age ergo, solus servare hunc potes.

*Get.* Quid faciam ?

*Ant.* Invenias Argentum.

*Get.* Cupio ; set id unde edoce.

*Ant.* Pater adest hic.

*Get.* Scio ; set quid tum ?

*Ant.* Ah ! Dictum Sapienti sat est.

*Get.* Itane ais ?

*Ant.* Ita.

*Get.* Sane, hercle, pulchre suades !

Etiam tu hinc abis ? 9

Non triumpho, ex Nuptiis tuis si Nil nanciscor Mali,  
Ni etiam nunc me hujus Causa quaerere in Malo jubeas  
Malum ? (39)

*Ant.* Verum hic dicit.

*Pbaed.* Quid ? Ego vobis, *Geta*, alienus sum ?

*Get.*

Haut puto ;

Set parumne est, quod omnibus nunc nobis succenseret  
Senex,

Ni

38. Faernus gives adjuerit. Muretus adjunit, both Contractions of adjuverit : and Bentley gives adjurit.

39. The

## SCENE VIII:

*Phaedria, Antipho, and Geta.*

*Phaed.* What shall I do ? How shall I now, that am not worth a Straw, raise the Money for him so suddenly ? If he cou'd but have been prevail'd upon to stay three Days, I was promis'd it then.

*Ant.* Shall we forsake him, *Geta*, in his Distress, that, according to your own Report, assisted me so friendly just now ? Rather let us try to return the Favour, now there is Occasion.

*Geta.* I know it is but just that we shou'd.

*Ant.* Set about it therefore, you are the only Man that can save him.

*Geta.* What can I do ?

*Ant.* Raise the Money.

*Geta.* With all my Heart ; but tell me how.

*Ant.* My Father's at Hand.

*Geta.* I know that ; but what then ?

*Ant.* Pshaw, a Word to the wise is enough.

*Geta.* Say you so ?

*Ant.* Yes.

*Geta.* Very fine Advice, by *Hercules* ! Why do not you go about it ? Shall not I have Reason to triumph, if I escape on the Account of your Marriage, but you must now insist on my bringing one Misfortune on the Back of another over my Head, for his Sake too ?

*Ant.* What he says is true.

*Phaed.* What ? Do you look upon me as a Stranger, *Geta* ?

*Geta.* By no means ; but is it of no Consideration, now we have enrag'd the old Man against us all, whe-

VOL. II.

T

ther

39. The common Reading is *Crucem* : Bentley gives *Malum* on the Authority of *Donatus*.

218 PHORMIO. ACTUS II.

Ni instigemus etiam ut nullus Locus relinquatur Preci?

Pbaed. Alius ab Oculis meis illam in ignotum ab-  
ducet Locum? Hem! 15  
Dum igitur licet, dumque adsum, loquimini mecum,  
*Antipho,*

Contemplamini me.

Ant. Quamobrem? Aut quidnam facturu's? Cedo.  
Pbaed. Quoquo hinc asportabitur Terrarum, cer-  
tum est persequi,  
Aut perire.

Get. Di bene vortant quod agas; pede-  
temptim tamen.

Ant. Vide siquid Opis potes adferre huic.

Get. Siquid? Quid?

Ant. Quaere, obsecro, 20  
Nequid plus minusve faxit quod nos post pigeat, Get.

Get. Quaero. —— Salvos est, ut opinor; verum  
enim naetuo Malum.

Ant. Noli metuere: una tecum bona, mala, tole-  
rabimus.

Get. Quantum Opus est tibi Argenti? Loquere.

[Pbaedriae.

Pbaed. Solae triginta Minae. (40)

Get. Triginta? Hui! percara'lt, Pbaedria.

Pbaed. Istaec vero vilis est. 25

Get. Age, age, inventas reddam.

Pbaed. O! lepidum Caput!

[Amplexitur Getam.

Get. Aufer te hinc.

Pbaed. Jam Opū'lt.

Get. Jam feres,

Set Opus est mi' Phormionem ad hanc Rem Adjuto-  
rem dari.

Ant. Praesto'lt; audacissime Oneris quidvis inpone,  
et feret:

Solus est Homo Amico Amicus.

Get.

40. See the Table of Money at the End of the Work.

PHORMIO. ACT II. 219

ther we provoke him so that no Room can be left for  
Intreaty?

*Phaed.* Shall another Man bear her from my Eyes  
to an unknown Land? Alas! Speak to me *Antipho*,  
and consider me, while you may, and while I am  
with ye.

*Ant.* Why? What are you about now? Tell me.

*Phaed.* Whatever Part of the World she is carry'd  
to; I am resolv'd to follow her, or to perish.

*Get.* Good Luck go with you; yet I wou'd advise  
you not to be in a Hurry.

*Ant.* See if you can assist him, do.

*Get.* Assist him? How?

*Ant.* Pray try, lest he shou'd do more or less, *Geta*,  
than we wou'd wish, and which we shou'd be sorry  
for afterwards.

*Get.* I am trying.—He is secure, I believe;  
but I am afraid that I shall suffer for it.

*Ant.* Be not afraid: we will share your Fortune  
with you, be it good or bad.

*Get.* How much Money do you want? Tell me.

[To Phaedria.]

*Phaed.* But little more than ninety Guineas. (40)

*Get.* Ninety Guineas? Ah! she is very dear, *Phae-  
dria*.

*Phaed.* She is very cheap at that Price.

*Get.* Well, well, I'll get 'em.

*Phaed.* There's a good Fellow! [Hugging Geta.]

*Get.* Let me go, Hands off.

*Phaed.* I want the Money now.

*Get.* You shall have it presently; but I must have  
Phormio's Assistance.

*Ant.* He's ready; lay what Burden on him you  
will, and he'll bear it: he is of all men truest to his  
Friend.

T 2

*Get.*

220 PHORMIO. ACTUS III.

*Get.* Eamus ergo ad eum ocios. (41)

*Ant.* Numquid est quod Opera mea vobis Opus sit?

*Get.* Nil; verum abi Domum, 30  
Et illam miseram, quam ego nunc intus scio esse ex-  
animatam Metu,

*Consolare.* Cessas?

*Ant.* Nihil est aequ quod faciam lubens.

*Pbaed.* Qua Via istuc facies?

*Get.* Dicam in Intinere; modo te hinc amove.

*Finis Actus Secundi.*

---

ACTUS III. SCENA I.

*Demipho et Chremes.*

*Dem.* QUID? Qua profectus Causa hinc es Lem-  
num, Chreme?

Addux'tin' tecum Filiam?

*Chrem.* Non.

*Dem.* Quid ita non?

*Chrem.* Postquam videt me ejus Mater esse hic diutius,  
Simul autem non manebat Aetas Virginis  
Meam Neglegentiam, ipsam cum omni Familia 5  
Ad me profectam esse aibant.

*Dem.* Quid illic tamdiu  
Quaeso, igitur commorabare, ubi id audiveras?

*Chrem.* Pol, me detinuit Morbus.

*Dem.* Unde? Aut qui?

*Chrem.* Rogas?

Senectus ipsa'st Morbus: set venisse eas  
Salvas audivi ex Nauta qui illas vexerat.

10

*Dem.*

---

41. After this Speech the common Editions have this,  
*Pbaed.* Abi, dic praesto ut sit Domi: F acru reje*s*

*s*,

## PHORMIO. Act III. 221

*Get.* Therefore let us hasten to him.

*Ant.* Have ye any farther Occasion for me?

*Get.* No; but go Home, and comfort that poor Creature, who is now, I know, quite dispirited with Fear. Why do you stay?

*Ant.* There's Nothing that I can do with so good a Will.

*Phaed.* How do you propose doing that?

*Get.* I'll tell you as we go; but make Haste from hence.

*The End of the Second Act.*

---

## ACT III. SCENE I.

*Demipho and Cbremes.*

*Dem.* WHY, what did you go to Lemnos for, Cbremes? Have you brought your Daughter with you?

*Cbrem.* No.

*Dem.* How so?

*Cbrem.* Her Mother, seeing that I stay'd here longer than ordinary, and that the Girl was of an Age that requir'd a Husband, is reported to have came hear with all her Family in Search of me.

*Dem.* Pray what detain'd you so long there then, after you had hear'd it?

*Cbrem.* By Pollux a Disease.

*Dem.* How did you get it? Or what was it?

*Cbrem.* There's a Question! Old Age itself is a Disease: but the Captain who brought them over told me that they arriv'd safe.

T 3

*Dem.*

---

*it, as he found it not in Libro Bembino nor in Libro Victoriano. Bentley likewise leaves it out.*

*Dem.* Quid Gnato obtigeret, me absente, audi'stin',  
*Chreme?*

*Chrem.* Quod quidem me Factum Consili incertum  
 facit;

Nam hanc Conditionem si cui tulero extrario,  
 Quo Pacto, aut unde mihi sit, dicendum Ordine est :  
 Te mihi fidelem esse aequa atque egomet sum mihi 15  
 Sci'bam; ille si me alienus Adsinem volet,  
 Tacebit, dum intercedet Familiaritas;  
 Sin spreverit me, plus quam Opus est scito sciet :  
 Vereorque ne Uxor aliqua hoc resciscat mea ;  
 Quod si fit, ut me excutiam atque egrediar Domo, 20  
 Id restat ; nam ego meorum solus sum meus.

*Dem.* Scio ita esse ; et istaec mihi Res Sollicitudini'st;  
 Neque defetiscar umquam ego experirier,  
 Donec tibi id quod pollicitus sum effecero.

## SCENA II.

*Geta, Chremes, et Demipho.*

*Get.* [Seorsim, non videns Chremem et Demiphonem.  
 Ego Hominem callidiorem vidi Neminem  
 Quam Phormionem : venio ad Hominem, ut dicerem  
 Argento Opus esse, et id quo Pacto fieret :  
 Vix dum Dimidium dixeram, intellexerat ;  
 Gaudebat ; me laudabat ; quaerebat Senem ; 5  
 Dis Gratias agebat, Tempus sibi dari  
 Ubi Phaedriai se ostenderet Nihilo minus  
 Amicum esse quam Antiphoni : Hominem ad Forum  
 Jussi opperiri, eo me esse adducturum Senem :  
 Set ecum ipsum : quis est ulterior ? Attat Phaedriæ 10  
 Patr̄ venit : set quid pertimui autem Belua ?  
 An quia, quos fallam, pro uno duo sunt mihi dati ?  
 Commodius esse opinor duplici Spe utier :  
 Petam hinc unde a primo institui ; is si dat, sat est ;  
 Si ab eo Nil fiet, tum hunc adoriar Hospitem. 15

## SCENA

*Dem.* Have you hear'd what has happen'd to my Son in my Absence, *Chremes*?

*Chrem.* 'Tis that which now makes me uncertain what to do; for if I shou'd marry her to a Stranger, I must tell him how she is my Daughter, and who is her Mother: I know that you wish me as well as I do myself; but if one who was no Relation before shou'd marry her, he will be silent as long as there is a good Understanding betwixt us; but, if he begins to have no value for me, I shall wish he did not know so much of me: and I am afraid it shou'd come to my Wife's Knowledge; and shou'd it, I have Nothing to do but to brush off, and leave my House; for I am the only Friend I have at Home.

*Dem.* I know it; and that is what troubles me; nor will I desist, till I have perform'd all that I have promis'd you.

## SCENE II.

*Geta, Chremes, and Demipho.*

*Get.* [To himself, not seeing Chremes and Demipho. Surely there never was a cunniger Fellow than *Pbormio*: I went to him, to inform him that Money must be had, and how it might be got: he understood me before I had spoke Half what I had to say: he rejoic'd, commended me, enquir'd after the old Man, and thank'd the Gods that he had an Opportunity to shew himself as much *Phaedria*'s Friend as *Antipho*'s: I bad him wait for me at the Forum, where I wou'd bring the old Man to him: but here he is: who is that behind him? Egad, it is *Phaedria*'s Father: but why, like a Beast, shou'd I be afraid? Because I have two in my Pow'r now to chouse instead of one? 'Tis better, I think, to have two Strings to a Bow: I'll set upon him that I first propos'd; if I get it from him, it is well; if I make Nothing of him, then I must attack this new Comer.

SCENE

## SCENA III.

*Antipho, Geta, Chremes, et Demipho.*

*Ant.* Exspecto quam mox recipiat huc sese *Geta*:  
Set Patruum video cum Patre adstantem : hei mihi !  
Quam timeo Adventus hujus quo inpellat Patrem !

[Seorsim.]

*Get.* Adibo hosce : [Seorsim.] — o ! salve, noster  
*Chreme.*

*Chrem.* Salve, *Geta*.

*Get.* Venire salvom Volupest.

*Chrem.* Credo.

*Get.* Quid agitur ? 5

*Chrem.* Multa advenienti, ut sit, nova hic compluria.

*Get.* Ita : de *Antiphone* audi'stin' quae facta ?

*Chrem.* Omnia.

*Get.* Tun' dixeras huic ? [Demipboni.] — Facinus  
indignum, *Chreme*.

Sic circumiri !

*Dem.* Id cum hoc agebam commodum.

*Get.* Nam, hercle, ego quoque id quidem agitans  
mecum sedulo, 10

Inveni, opinor, Remedium huic Rei.

*Chrem.* Quid *Geta* ?

*Dem.* Quod Remedium ?

*Get.* Ut abii abs te, fit forte obviam

Mihi *Phormio*.

*Chrem.* Qui, *Phormio* ?

*Get.* Is qui istam.

*Chrem.* Scio.

*Get.* Visum est mi'ut ejus temptarem prius Sententiam :

Prendo Hominem solum : cur non, inquam, *Phormio*, 15

Videmus inter nos haec potius cum bona.

Ut componantur Gratia quam cum mala ?

Herus liberalis est, et fugitans Litium ;

Nam ceteri quidem, hercle, Amici omnes modo

Uno Ore Auctores fuere, ut praecipitem hanc daret. 20

*Ant.*

SCENE III.

*Antipho, Geta, Chremes, and Demipho.*

*Ant.* I expect *Geta* here :—but surely that's my Uncle standing with my Father there : Death ! I am in Pain to know what Effect his Arrival will have on my Father in my Affair ! [To himself.]

*Get.* I'll go up to them : [To himself.]—wellcome Home, Mr. *Chremes*.

*Chrem.* Bless you, *Geta*.

*Get.* I am glad to see you safe return'd.

*Chrem.* I believe you.

*Get.* How go Affairs ?

*Chrem.* I meet with many Alterations here, according to Custom.

*Get.* True : have you hear'd what has happen'd to

*Antipho* ?

*Chrem.* Yes, all.

*Get.* Have you inform'd him ? [To *Demipho*.]—What a shameful Thing it is, *Chremes*, to be so impo'd upon !

*Dem.* That is what I was talking to him about now.

*Get.* By *Hercules*, as I was thinking seriously of it with myself, I believe I found a Remedy to this Evil.

*Chrem.* What is it *Geta* ?

*Dem.* What Remedy ?

*Get.* As I went from you, I happen'd to meet *Phormio*.

*Chrem.* Who, *Phormio* ?

*Get.* The Advocate for the young Woman.

*Chrem.* I know whom you mean.

*Get.* I thought it proper to pump him first ; I take him aside : *Phormio*, quoth I, why do not we see and make an End of this Bus'ness by fair Means rather than by foul ? My Master is a generous Man, and hates Strife ; I can assure you that all his Friends have unanimously advis'd him to turn her out.

*Ant.*

226 PHORMIO. ACTUS III.

*Ant.* Quid hic coeptat, aut quo evadet hodie ?

[Seorsim.]

*Get.* An Legibus.

Daturum Poenas dices, si illam ejecerit ?  
 Jam id exploratum'st ; heia, sudabis satis,  
 Si cum illo inceptas Homine, ea Eloquentia est :  
 Verum pone esse victimum eum, at tandem tamen 25  
 Non Capitis ejus Res agitur, set Pecuniae :  
 Postquam Hominem his Verbis sentio mollirier,  
 Soli sumus nunc, inquam, hic ; echo, quid vis dari  
 Tibi in Manum, ut Herus his desistat Litibus,  
 Haec hinc faceſſat, tu moleſtus ne ſies ? — 30

*Ant.* Sati'n' illi Di ſunt propitiī ? [Seorsim.]

*Get.* — Nam ſat ſcio,

Si tu aliquam Partem aequi bonique dixeris,  
 Ut eſt ille bonus Vir, tria non commutabitis  
 Verba hodie inter vos.

*Dem.* Quis te iſtaeſ juffit loqui ?

*Cbrem.* Immo non potuit melius pervenir 35.

Eo quo nos volumus.

*Ant.* Occidi ! (42) [Seorsim.]

*Cbrem.* Perge eloqui.

*Get.* At prime Homo insani'bat.

*Dem.* Cedo, quid postulat ?

*Get.* Quid ? Nimiūm.

*Cbrem.* Quantum libuit dic. (43)

*Get.* Si quis daret

Talentum magnum. (44)

*Dem.*

42. The Verbs *occido* and *occido* occurring often in our Author, and as they are both used in this Scene, *occidi* here and *occidisti* in the 67th Verse, it will not be improper to give the different Derivation and Signification of these two Words which are spelled alike, and the Difference of which is known only by their Quantities. *Occido* comes from ob and *caedo*, and is I kill, or slay : *occido* comes from ab and *cado*, which is I dy, or perish.

PHORMIO. ACT III. 227

*Ant.* What is the Fellow about, or what will this come to at last? [To himself.]

*Get.* Do you think that he is in any Danger from the Laws, if he shou'd turn her out? He has had Counsel about that; pshaw, you will have enough to do, if you go to Law with him, he does not want Words: but suppose you shou'd cast him, he will not lose his Life, a little Money will bring him off: when I perceiv'd that what I had say'd had took down his Courage, we are now alone here, continu'd I; hark y', what wou'd you expect down to drop this Suit, to have her sent back, and to let us be no more troubled with you?—

*Ant.* Is the Devil in him? [To himself.]

*Get.* —I very well know, if you shou'd make a Proposal any Way just and reasonable, that, he is so good a Man, you will not have three Words to a Bargain now.

*Dem.* By what Authority did you say so?

*Chrem.* He cou'd not bring about what we want better.

*Ant.* I am ruin'd! [To himself.]

*Chrem.* Go on.

*Get.* At first the Fellow rav'd.

*Dem.* Why, what does he ask?

*Get.* Ask? Too much.

*Chrem.* Tell what he demands.

*Get.* He talk'd of no less than a great Talent. (44)

Dem.

---

perish. This Note is not intended for such as are Critics in the Language.

43. The common Reading is *Get.* Quid? Nimum, quantum libuit. *Chrem.* Dic. Bentley gives *Get.* Quid? Nimum quantum. *Chrem.* Quantum? Dic. As libuit is in all the Copys, I can not see how it can be left out. I have ventured to depart from the common Division of the Words, which I think gives them a better Sense.

44. See the Table of Money at the End of the Work.

228 PHORMIO. ACTUS III.

*Dem.* Immo Malum, hercle: ut Nil pudet?

*Get.* Quod dixi adeo ei: quaeſo, quid ſi Filiam 49  
Suam unicam locaret? Parvi rettulit  
Non fuſcepiffe, inventa eſt quae Dotem petat:  
Ut ad pauca redeam, ac mittam illius Ineptias,  
Haec denique ejus fuit poſtrema Oratio;  
Ego, inquit, jam a Principio Amici Filiam, 45  
Ita ut aequom fuerat, volui Uxorem ducere;  
Nam mihi veni'bat in Menter ejus Incommodeum,  
In Servitudinem Pauperem ad Ditem dari:  
Set mi' Opus erat, ut aperte tibi nunc fabuler,  
Aliquantulum quae adferret qui diſſolverem 50  
Quae debo; et etiam nūc, ſi volt Demipho  
Dare quantum ab hac accipio quae ſponsa'it mihi,  
Nullam mihi malim quam iſtanc Uxorem dari.

*Ant.* Utrum Stultitia facere ego hunc an Malitia  
Dicam, ſcientem an imprudentem, incertus sum. 55

[Seorſim.

*Dem.* Quid, ſi Animam debet?

*Get.* Ager oppoſitu'it Pignori  
Ob decem Minas (45), inquit.

*Dem.* Age, age, jam ducat; dabo.

*Get.* Aediculae item ſunt ob decem alias.

*Dem.* Hoi, hui!

Nimium'it.

*Chrem.* Ne clama: petito haſſee a me decem.

*Get.* Uxori emunda Ancilla'it; tum autem pluſ-  
cula 60

Supelleſtile Opus eſt; Opus eſt Sumptu ad Nuptias:  
His Rebus pone ſane, inquit, decem Minas.

*Dem.* Seſcentas proinde potius ſcribito jam mihi  
Dicas;

Nil do; inpuratus me ille ut etiam inrideat?

*Chrem.*

## PHORMIO. ACT III. 229

*Dem.* Hang the Rascal : is he not ashame'd ?

*Get.* I say'd as much to him : what, continued I, cou'd he do more, if he was going to portion out an only Daughter of his own ? At that Rate he has not gain'd much by not bringing one up, if another is found that he must give a Fortune to : to be short, and passing over his Impertinences, this was his final Answer ; I wou'd, says he, at first have marry'd my Friend's Daughter, as it was reasonable I shou'd ; for I consider'd what Inconveniences she wou'd be subjected to, poor Creature, by marrying into a rich Family to be made a Slave of ; but, to be plain with you now, I wanted one that cou'd bring in Something to pay the little that I owe ; therefore now, if *Demipho* will give as much with her, as I am to have with this that I am engag'd to, I do not now know one in the World that I wou'd sooner choose for a Wife than her.

*Ant.* I can not tell whether it is Folly or Malice that makes him talk thus, whether he does it design'dly or not.

*To himself.*

*Dem.* What is it to us if he owes his Soul to any one ?

*Get.* He mortgag'd a Piece of Ground, he says, for thirty Guineas. (45)

*Dem.* Well, well, let him marry her ; I'll give him as much.

*Get.* And a House for thirty more.

*Dem.* Huy, huy ! that is too much.

*Cbrem.* Silence : you shall have these thirty from me.

*Get.* A Maid must be bought for his Wife ; then some more Furniture is wanted ; and the Expence of the Wedding is to be defray'd : these, says he, will require thirty more.

*Dem.* I will sooner bear six hundred Actions against me ; I will give Nothing ; shall I make myself a Laughing-stock to the Rogue ?

VOL. II.

U

*Cbrem.*

230 PHORMIO. ACTUS III.

*Cbrem.* Quaeso, ego dabo, quiesce; tu modo Filius 65  
Fac ut illam ducat nos quam volumus.

*Ant.*

Hei mihi!

*Geta,* occidisti me tuis Fallaciis.

[*Seorsim.*]

*Cbrem.* Mea Causa ejicitur; me hoc est aequum  
amittere.

*Get.* Quantum potes, me certorem, inquit, face,  
Si illam dant, hanc ut mittam, ne incertus siem; 70  
Nam illi mihi Dotem jam constituerunt dare.

*Cbrem.* Jam accipiat; illis Repudium renunciet;  
Hanc ducat.

*Dem.* Quae quidem illi Res vortat male.

*Cbrem.* Opportune adeo Argentum nunc mecum  
adulti,

Fructum quem *Lemni* Uxor reddunt Praedia; 75  
Inde (46) sumam; Uxori, tibi Opus esse, dixero.

[*Exeunt Chremes et Demiphō.*]

S C E N A IV.

*Antipho et Geta.*

*Ant.* *Geta.*

*Get.* Hem!

*Ant.*

Quid egisti?

*Get.*

Emunxi Argento Senes.

*Ant.* Sati'n' est id?

*Get.*

Nescio, hercle, tantum jussus sum.

*Ant.* Eho, verbero; aliud mihi respondes ac rogo?

*Get.* Quid ergo narras?

*Ant.*

Quid ego narrem? Opera tua

Ad

46. The common Reading is id sumam, in which  
Donatus is followed; but Faernus gives inde sumam  
from Bembo's Copy: id, as Bentley observes, is bad:

*Chrem.* Pray be quiet, I'll pay the Money ; only do you prevail on your Son to marry the Woman we wou'd have him.

*Ant.* Ah ! *Geta,* thou hast ruin'd me by thy Treachery. [To himself.]

*Chrem.* It is on my Account she is turn'd off ; it is but just therefore that I shou'd defray the Expence.

*Get.* Let me know as soon as you can, says he, that, if they think fit to let me marry her, I may rid myself of the other, and not remain in an Uncertainty ; for they have appointed to pay me the Fortune directly.

*Chrem.* He shall have the Money immediately ; let him break off with the other, and marry this.

*Dem.* And ill Luck go with him.

*Chrem.* I have very seasonably brought Money with me now, the Rents arising from the Estate which my Wife has at Lemnos ; I'll make Use of Part of that ; and I'll tell my Wife that you wanted it.

[*Chremes and Demipho go.*

## SCENE IV.

*Antipho and Geta.*

*Ant.* *Geta.*

*Get.* Ha !

*Ant.* What have you done ?

*Get.* I have cleanly chous'd the old Men of the Money.

*Ant.* Is that sufficient ?

*Get.* That I can not tell, but I have done no more than I was order'd.

*Ant.* I'll drub you ; will you not answer me to the Purpose ?

*Get.* What do you mean ?

*Ant.* What can I mean ? You might as well have

U 2

giv'n

we are to suppose that the Estate at Lemnos was annually more than the Sum which he is to give Phormio : indeed therefore is the Word.

232 PHORMIO. Actus III.

Ad Restim mi' quidem Res redit planissime. 5  
 Ut te quidem omnes Di Deaeque, superi inferi,  
 Malis Exemplis perdant ! Hem ! si quid velis,  
 Huic mandes, (47) qui te ad Scopulum e Tranquillo  
 inferat.

Quid minus utibile fuit quam hoc Ulcus tangere,  
 Aut nominare Uxorem ? Injecta est Spes Patri 10  
 Posse illam extrudi. Cedo nunc porro, Phormio  
 Dotem si accipiet, Uxor ducenda est Domum,  
 Quid fieri ?

*Get.* Non enim ducet.

*Ant.* Novi : ceterum

Cum Argentum repetent, nostra Causa scilicet  
 In Nervom potius ibit.

*Get.* Nihil est, *Antipho*, 15  
 Quin male narrando possit depravarier :  
 Tu id quod Boni est excerptis ; dicis quod Mali est :  
 Audi nunc contra jam ; si Argentum acceperit,  
 Ducenda est Uxor, ut ais ; concedo tibi;  
 Spatum quidem tandem adparandis Nuptiis, 20  
 Vocandi, sacrificandi (48), dabitur paululum :  
 Interea Amici, quod polliciti sunt, dabunt ;  
 Inde iste reddet.

*Ant.* Quamobrem ? Aut quid dicet ?

*Get.* Rogas ?  
 Quot, Res post, illa Monstra evenerunt mihi !  
 Introit in Aedis ater alienus Canis, 25  
 Anguis per Inpluvium decidit de Tegulis,  
 Gallina cecinit, interdixit Hariolus,  
 Aruspex vetuit ante Brumam aliquid novi  
 Negoti incipere ; quae Causa est justissima :  
 Haec sient. (49)

*Ant.*

47. *Many Copyists have this Reading,*  
*Hem ! si quid velis,*  
*Huic mandes, quod quidem recte curatum velis,*  
*Qui te ad Scopulum e Tranquillo inferat.*  
*But the Words quod quidem recte curatum velis are not*  
*in*

giv'n me a Halter as have done what you have. Heav'n and Hell confound you for an Example to such Rascals! If any one wants to be brought out of a Calm into a Storm, I wou'd recommend him to you. What cou'd you have done worse than have touch'd on this Sore, or nam'd my Wife? You have giv'n my Father Hopes of his being able to turn her away. Pr'ythee tell me now, if *Phormio* accepts the Portion, he must marry her, what must be done then?

*Get.* But he will not marry her.

*Ant.* I grant it: but when they demand the Money of him back, our Cause will be much the better I suppose.

*Get.* There is Nothing, *Antipho*, but what may be spoil'd in the telling: the good you omit here; but you mention the bad: now hear me; if he takes the Money, he must marry her, as you say; I admit it; but there must be a little Time allow'd to prepare for the Wedding, to invite Friends, and to sacrifice (48): in the Meanwhile the other will get the Money which his Friends promis'd him, and he may return it out of that.

*Ant.* How can that be? Or what Excuse will he make?

*Get.* Wou'd you know? What strange Prodigys, he may say, have happen'd to me since the Agreement! A strange black Dog came into my House, a Snake fell off the Tiles thro the Spout into my Yard, my Hen crow'd, the Soothsayer warn'd me, the Fortune-teller forbad me to enter on any new Bus'ness before Winter: there can not be better Excuses: these will do. (49)

U 3

*Ant.*

---

in the best written Copy's, nor in the best printed Editions; and the Passage is nonsensical with them.

48. See the 33d Note to the Eunuch.

49. As Donatus has observed on this Passage, Terence seems to sneer at these Superstitions.

*Ant.* Ut modo fiant.

*Get.* Fient; me vide. 30

Pater exit. Abi, dic esse Argentum Phaedriae.

[Exit Antiphon.

### SCENA V.

*Demipho, Geta, et Chremes.*

*Dem.* Quietus esto, inquam; ego curabo ne quid  
Verborum duit:

Hoc temere numquam amittam ego a me, quin mihi  
Testes adhibeam,

Cum dem; et quamobrem dem commemorabo.

*Get.* Ut cautus est, ubi Nihil Opus!

[Seorfin.

*Chrem.* Atqui ita Opus factio est; et matura, dum  
Libido eadem haec manet;  
Nam si altera illaec magis instabit forsitan nos reiciat. 5

*Get.* Rem ipsam puta'sti.

*Dem.* Duc me ad eum ergo.

*Get.* Non moror.

*Chrem.* Ubi hoc egeris,

Transito ad Uxorem meam, ut conveniat hanc prius  
quam hinc abit:

Dicat eam dare nos Phormioni nuptum, ne succenseat.  
Et magis esse illum idoneum, qui ipsi sit familiarior,  
Nos nostro Officio Nil degressos, quantum is voluerit 10  
Datum esse Dotis.

*Dem.* Quid tua, Malum, id refert?

*Chrem.* Magni Demipho.

*Dem.* Non satis est tuum te Officium fecisse, si non  
id Fama adprobat?

*Chrem.* Volo ipsius quoque Voluntate hoc fieri, ne  
se ejectam praedicet.

*Dem.* Idem ego istuc facere possum.

*Chrem.* Mulier Mulieri magis congruet;

*Dem.* Rogabo.

*Chrem.*

*Ant.* Wou'd they may.

*Get.* They will; depend on me. Your Father is coming. Go, tell *Phaedria* he shall have the Money.  
 [Antipho goes.]

## SCENE V.

*Demipho, Geta, and Cbremes.*

*Dem.* Be easy, I say; I will take Care that he shall not impose on us: I will never part with this rashly, but I will have Witnesses present, when I give it; and I will have a Memorandum taken of the Occasion of my giving it.

*Get.* How wary he is, where there is no Reason!

[To himself.]

*Cbrem.* 'Tis necessary you shou'd do so; and make Haste, while he is in this same Humour; for, if that other Woman insists on the Contract, he may leave us perhaps in the Lurch.

*Get.* Well thought of.

*Dem.* Therefore shew me to him.

*Get.* As soon as you will.

*Cbrem.* When you have done this, go to my Wife, that she may talk to her before she goes away: let her tell her that, to prevent any Resentment on her Side, we have agreed to marry her to *Phormio*, he being a proper Match for her, being more intimate with her, that we have done our Duty, having consented to give him as large a Portion as he desir'd.

*Dem.* What have you to do with that?

*Cbrem.* A great Deal, *Demipho*.

*Dem.* Is it not enough for you to do your Duty, without being publickly applauded for it?

*Cbrem.* I wou'd have her consent to what we do, that she may not say we force her away.

*Dem.* I can manage that myself.

*Cbrem.* Not so well as one Woman can with another.

*Dem.* I'll ask your Wife to do it.

*Cbrem.*

236 PHORMIO. Actus IV.

*Cbrem.*

Ubi ego illas (50) nunc rep̄ire  
possim cogito. [Seorsim. 15  
[Exeunt.

*Finis Actus Tertii.*

---

ACTUS IV. SCENA I.

*Soprona et Chremes.*

*Sop.* Quid agam? Quem mi' Amicum misera inve-  
niām? Aut cui Consilia haec referam?  
Aut unde Auxilium petam?

Nam vereor, Hera ne ob meum Suasum indigne Inju-  
ria adficiatur,

Ita Patrem Adolescentis Facta haec tolerare audio  
violenter. [Seorsim, non videns Chremetem.

*Cbrem.* Nam quae haec Anus est, exanimata a Fra-  
tre quae egressa'st meo? [Seorsim. 5

*Sop.* Quod ut facerem Egestas me impulit, cum  
scirem infirmas Nuptias

Hastē esse, ut id consulerem, interea Vita ut in tuto  
foret. [Seorsim, non videns Chremetem.

*Cbrem.* Certe, edepol, nisi me Animus fallit, aut  
parum prospiciunt Oculi,

Meae Nutricem Gnatae video. [Seorsim.

*Sop.* Neque ille investigatur—  
[Seorsim, non videns Chremetem.

*Chrem.* Quid ago? [Seorsim.

*Sop.* — qui est ejus Pater :—  
[Seorsim, non videns Chremetem.

*Cbrem.* Adeon? An maneo, dum haec quae  
loquitur magis cognosco? [Seorsim. 10

*Sop.* — Quod si eum nunc reperire possim, Nihil  
est quod verear.

[Seorsim, non videns Chremetem.  
*Cbrem.*

---

50. His Wife and Daughter be means, which came  
from Lemnos.

PHORMIO. ACT IV. 237

*Chrem.* I am confidering where I shall find those  
Women now. (50) [To himself.] [They go.]

*The End of the Third Act.*

---

A C T IV. S C E N E I.

*Sophrona and Chremes.*

*Sop.* What shall I do? Where shall I find a Friend  
in my Distress? Or to whom can I relate my Tale?  
Or where apply for Aid? I am afraid my Mistress  
will suffer undeservedly for following my Advice, I  
hear the young Gentleman's Father is so enrag'd at  
what is done.

[*To herself, not seeing Chremes.*

*Chrem.* What old Woman is this, that comes pant-  
ing from my Brother's? [To himself.]

*Sop.* Necessity compel'd me to what I did, (tho' I  
knew the Match was not good,) that I might contrive  
how to preserve her from Want.

[*To herself, not seeing Chremes.*

*Chrem.* Certainly, if I mistake not, or if I am  
not blind, I see the Nurse who had the Care of my  
Daughter. [To himself.]

*Sop.* And her Father—

[*To herself, not seeing Chremes.*

*Chrem.* What is to be done? [To himself.]

*Sop.* —is not to be found:—

[*To herself, not seeing Chremes.*

*Chrem.* Shall I go to her, or wait and hear what  
more she has to say? [To himself.]

*Sop.* —but if I can find him now, I shall not  
have any Occasion to fear.

[*To herself, not seeing Chremes.*

*Chrem.*

238 PHORMIO. ACTUS IV.

*Cbrem.*

Ea'st ipsa :

*Conloquar.*

[*Seorsim.*]

*Sop.*

Quis hic loquitur ? [*Seorsim, audiens*  
*Chremetem.*]

*Chrem.*

*Sopbrona.*

*Sop.*

Et meum Nomen nominat ! [*Seorsim.*]

*Chrem.* Respice ad me.

*Sop.* Di obsecro vos, estne hic *Stilpho* ? [*Clare.*]

*Chrem.*

Non.

*Sop.*

Negas ?

*Chrem.* Concede hinc a Foribus paulum istorum  
fodes, *Sopbrona* :

Ne me istoc poitac Nomine appella'ssis.

*Sop.*

Quid ? Non, obsecro, es

15

Quem semper te esse dicta'ssi ?

*Chrem.*

*St.*

*Sop.*

Quid has metuis Fores ?

*Chrem.* Conclusam hic habeo Uxorem saevam : ve-  
rum istoc me Nomine

Eo perperam olim dixi, ne vos forte imprudentes foris  
Effutiretis, atque id porro aliqua Uxor mea rescisceret.

*Sop.* Istoc, pol, nos te hic invenire miserac num-  
quam potuimus.

20

*Chrem.* Ebo, dic mihi, quid Rei tibi est cum Fa-  
milia hac unde exis ? Aut

Ubi illae sunt ?

*Sop.*

Miseram me !

*Chrem.*

Hem ! Quid est ? Vivuntne ?

*Sop.*

Vivit Gnata :

Matrem ipsam ex Aegritudine miseram Mors conse-  
cuta est.

*Chrem.* Male factum !

*Sop.*

Ego autem, quae essem Anus deserta,  
egens, ignota,

Ut potui, nuptum Virginem locavi huic Audulescenti,  
Harum qui est Dominus Aedium.

25

*Chrem.*

*Antiphonine?*

*Sop.*

Isti, inquam, ipsi (51)

*Chrem.*

---

51. The common Reading is hem ! Isti ipsi : but Bentley

PHORMIO. ACT IV. 239

*Chrem.* 'Tis she : I'll speak to her.

[*To himself.*

*Sop.* Whose Voice is that ? [*To herself, bearing Chremes.*

*Chrem.* Sophrona.

*Sop.* And he names me ! [*To herself.*

*Chrem.* Look this Way.

*Sop.* Good Gods, is not this Stilpho ? [*Aloud.*

*Chrem.* No.

*Sop.* Do you deny your Name ?

*Chrem.* Pr'ythee come a little this Way from that Door, Sophrona : and do not call me by that Name any more.

*Sop.* How ? Are not you the Person you always say'd you was ?

*Chrem.* St.

*Sop.* Why are you afraid of this Door ?

*Chrem.* I have a Shrew of a Wife shut up here : therefore I gave myself that wrong Name formerly, lest any of ye shou'd unadvisedly blab out my right Name, and be the Occasion of my Wife knowing the Affair.

*Sop.* That is the Reason we poor Wretches cou'd never find you out here.

*Chrem.* Hark y', tell me what Bus'ness you have with that Family from whence you came now ? And where are your Mistresses ?

*Sop.* Alas ! Alas !

*Chrem.* Ah ! What's the Matter ? Are they alive ?

*Sop.* Your Daughter is : but her poor Mother languish'd and dy'd.

*Chrem.* O ! sad !

*Sop.* I, who am a forsaken, poor, ignorant, old Woman, did all I cou'd to marry your Daughter to the young Gentleman of this House.

*Chrem.* To whom ? To Antipho ?

*Sop.* To the very same I assure you.

*Chrem.*

---

Bentley gives *isti, inquam, ipsi,* from one of his Copies ; which is much better than the vulgar Reading.

*Chrem.* Quid? Duasne is Uxores habet?

*Sop.* Au, obsecro, unam ille quidem hanc solam.

*Chrem.* Quid illa altera quae dicitur Cognata?

*Sop.*

Haec ergo'st.

*Chrem.*

Quid ais?

*Sop.* Composito factum'st, quo Modo hanc amans  
habere posset

Sine Dote.

*Chrem.* Di vostram Fidem, quam saepe forte  
temere

Eveniunt quae non audeas optare! Offendi adveniens  
Quicum volebam, atque ut volebam, conlocatam Fi-  
liam:

Quod nos ambo Opere maxumo dabamus Operam ut  
fieret,

Sine nostra Cura, maxima sua Cura haec sola fecit.

*Sop.* Nunc quid Opus factò sit vide: Pater Adu-  
lescentis venit;

Eumque Animo iniquo hoc oppido ferre aiunt.

*Chrem.* Nil Pericli'st:  
Set, per Deos atque Homines, meam esse hanc cave  
resciscat quisquam.

*Sop.* Nemo ex me scibit.

*Chrem.* Sequere me: intus cetera audies.

[Exeunt.

## SCENA II.

*Demipho et Geta.*

*Dem.* Nostrapte (52) Culpa facimus, ut malos expe-  
diat esse,

Dum nimium dici nos bonos studemus et benignos;  
Ita fugias ne praeter Casam (53), quod aiunt: nonne  
id sat erat,

Accipere

52. Nostrapte is a Contraction of nostra apte; and the Sense here is this: it is directly or absolutely thro our own Faults.

53. This Passage has been looked upon by some as one of the

*Chrem.* What? Has he two Wives?

*Sop.* No, I beseech you; he has none but her.

*Chrem.* What is the other that they say'd was his Kinswoman?

*Sop.* That is she.

*Chrem.* What say you?

*Sop.* It was done with a Design, that, as he was in Love with her, he might marry her without a Portion.

*Chrem.* Good Gods, how Things often happen accidentally which we have not Courage to wish for! I have found, on my Arrival, my Daughter marry'd to the Person I wou'd have had her marry'd to, and all as I cou'd have wish'd: what we both took the greatest Pains to bring about, this old Woman has alone accomplish'd by her own great Care, without any Help from us.

*Sop.* Consider now what is necessary to be done: here comes the young Gentleman's Father; and they say he is very angry at this Marriage.

*Chrem.* There is no Danger; but, in the Names of Heaven and Earth, do not let any one know she is mine.

*Sop.* Nobody shall know from me.

*Chrem.* Follow me: you shall hear the Rest within.

[They go.]

## S C E N E II.

*Demipho and Geta.*

*Dem.* It is directly our own Fault that People get by being dishonest, while we study to be thought over punctual and generous: never run into Extremes, as the Saying is: was it not enough to bear his Imposition,

VOL. II.

X

tion,

*the most doubtful and difficult in our Poet: but it is not so. We find Causam in some Books, but Casam in the best: they are both good Sense; but Casam and fugias are more agreeable than Causam and fugias: the Meaning is, do*

## 242 PHORMIO. Actus IV.

Accipere ab illo Injuriam, etiam Argentum'st ultro  
objectum,

Ut sit qui vivat, dum aliud aliquid Flagiti conficiat ? 5  
*Get.* Planissime.

*Dem.* Iis nunc Praemium est, qui recta prava  
faciunt.

*Get.* Verissime.

*Dem.* Ut stultissime quidem illi Rem gesserimus!

*Get.* Modo ut hoc Consilio possiet discedi (54), ut  
istam ducat.

*Dem.* Etiamne id dubium'st ?

*Get.* Haut scio, hercle, ut Homo'st, an  
mutet Animum.

*Dem.* Hem ! mutet autem ?

*Get.* Nescio ; verum, si forte dico. 10

*Dem.* Ita faciam ut Frater censuit ; Uxorem huc  
eius adducam,

Cum ista ut loquatur : tu, *Geta*, abi ; praenuntia  
hanc venturam. [Exit Demiphō.

## S C E N A III.

*Geta.* Argentum inventum'st *Phaedriae* ; de Jurgio  
filetur :

Provisum est, ne in Praesentia haec hinc abeat : quid  
nunc porro ?

Quid fiet ? In eodem Luto haesitas, Vorsuram solves, (55)

*Geta*, praefens quod fuerat Malum in Diem abiit,  
Plagae crescunt, Nisi

do not go beyond Bounds, beyond the appointed Mark or Place. In the 4th Att of the Eunuch, Sc. 2, v. 5, where Phaedria says praeterii imprudens Villam, it is in the same Sense ; the Difference is this, the Passage in the Eunuch is a plain Sentiment in plain Terms, and this is the same Sentiment expressed in a Proverb.

54. The Meaning which is usually annexed to the Verb discedo is I depart from ; but it has here a different Signification : says a learned Critic, discedere non est semper de Loco abire ; nam, (Lib. XI. ad Atticum,) si possum, inquit, discedere, ne Causa optima in Senatu pereat :

tion, but we must give him more than was expected, to put it in his Pow'r to support himself, till he can contrive some other Mischief?

*Get.* You are very right.

*Dem.* They are rewarded now, who turn Right into Wrong.

*Get.* 'Tis too true.

*Dem.* How foolishly we manag'd the Affair with him!

*Get.* If he performs his Agreement, and marries her, 'tis well enough.

*Dem.* Is that to be doubted?

*Get.* Considering what Sort of a Man he is, I do not know, by *Hercules*, but he may change his Mind.

*Dem.* How! change his Mind?

*Get.* I do not know; but if it shou'd be so, I say.

*Dem.* I'll follow my Brother's Advice; I'll bring his Wife hither to talk with her: go you, *Geta*, and give her Notice of her coming.

[*Demipho goes.*

### SCENE III.

*Geta.* The Money's procur'd for *Pbaedria*; and no Words are made about it: and Care is taken that she may not stir from hence at present: what more now? What's to be done? You are as deep in the Mire as before, you'll pay all with Interest, *Geta*, you only put off a Beating to another Day, you'll have the

poreat: *id est*, si possum consequi: idem Verbum ad eandem Sententiam transtulit *Terentius* in *Phormione*, modo ut hoc Consilio possiet discedi, ut istam ducat. *Ex Aldi Comment. ad Attic.*

55. *Vorsura* or *Versura* is used to express circular Revolutions, and likewise the Turning back again at the End proposed, as the Turning of the Plow at the End of the Furrow: it is likewise used, Donatus observes, for changing one Creditor for another: in which Signification Terence uses it here: that is, as the Critics explain it, debitas tandem Poenas dabis etiam cum Foe-

244. PHORMIO. ACTUS IV.

Nisi prospicis ; nunc hinc Domum ibo, ac Phanum  
edocebo. 5

Nequid vereatur Phormianem, aut ejus Orationem.

[Exit]

S C E N A IV.

*Demipho et Nausistrata.*

*Dem.* Agedum, ut soles, *Nausistrata* ; fac illa ut  
placetur nobis,  
Ut sua Voluntate id quod est faciendum faciat.

*Nau.* Faciam.

*Dem.* Pariter nunc Opera me adjuves, ac Re dudum  
opitulata es.

*Nau.* Factum volo ; ac, pol, minus queo, Viri.  
Culpa, quam me dignum'it.

*Dem.* Quid autem ?

*Nau.* Quia pol, mei Patris bene parta indili-  
genter

Tutatur ; nam ex iis Praediis Talenta Argenti bina (56)  
Statim capiebat : hem ! Vir Viro quid praefat !

*Dem.* Bina quaeſo ?

*Nau.* Ac Rebus vilioribus multo, tamen bina Talenta.

*Dem.* Hui !

*Nau.* Quid haec videntur ?

*Dem.* Scilicet.

*Nau.* Virum me natum vellem,

Ego ostenderem —

*Dem.* Certo ſcio.

*Nau.* — Quo Pacto —

*Dem.* Parce, fodes, 10

Ut possis cum illa, ne te aduleſcens Mulier defatiget.

*Nau.* Faciam ut jubes : ſet meum Virum abs te  
exire video.

S C E N A

nore : so the true Meaning is, you ſhift from one Expe-  
dient to another, but Vorſuram ſolvet, you ſhall pay  
for ſhifting ſo with Interest.

56. See

more Lashes, if you do not look about you : now I'll go Home, and instruct Phany, that she may not be afraid of marrying Phormio, nor frightened at what Nausistrata will say to her.

[He goes.]

## SCENE IV.

*Demipho and Nausistrata.*

*Dem.* Come, *Nausistrata*, use some of your Art now ; and manage her so that she may do as we wou'd have her, and at the same Time let it be with her own Consent.

*Nau.* I'll do my best.

*Dem.* Assist me now with your Labour, as you have done before with your Money.

*Nau.* 'Tis in my Inclination ; but 'tis less in my Pow'r than it ought to be, thro my Husband's Mismanagement.

*Dem.* How so ?

*Nau.* Because the Estate which came by my Father is very ill look'd after ; he made two Talents (56) a Year with Ease of those Farms : ah ! what a Difference there is betwixt Man and Man !

*Dem.* Two Talents, say you ?

*Nau.* Yes, two Talents, and in much worse Seasons.

*Dem.* Indeed !

*Nau.* What, does this seem strange ?

*Dem.* Yes, truly.

*Nau.* I wish I had been born a Man, I wou'd shew him —

*Dem.* That you wou'd.

*Nau.* — How —

*Dem.* Do not heat yourself, that you may be able to engage the young Woman, and that she may not run you down.

*Nau.* I'll do as you direct me : but my Husband, I see, is coming from your House.

X 3

SCENE

---

56. See the Table of Money at the End of the Work : look back to Note 46, on inde sumam.

## SCENA V.

*Chremes, Demipho, et Nausistrata.*

- Chrem.* Hem, Demipho,  
Jam illi datum est Argentum ?
- Dem.* Curavi illico.
- Chrem.* Nolle datum. [Demipboni.]  
Hei ! video Uxorem : paene plus quam sat erat. [Seorsim.]
- Dem.* Cur nolles, Chreme ?
- Chrem.* Jam recte.
- Dem.* Quid tu ? Ecquid locutus cum ista es,  
quamobrem hanc ducimus ?
- Chrem.* Transeggi.
- Dem.* Quid ait tandem ?
- Chrem.* Abduci non potest.
- Dem.* Qui non potest ? 5  
Chrem. Quai uteque utriusque est Cordi.
- Dem.* Quid istuc nostra ?
- Chrem.* Magni : praeter haec,  
Cognatam comperi esse nobis.
- Dem.* Quid, deliras ?
- Chrem.* Sic erit ?  
Non temere dico ; redii mecum in Memoriam.
- Dem.* Sati'n' sanus es ?
- Nau.* Au, obsecro, vide ne in Cognatam pecces.
- Dem.* Non est.
- Chrem.* Ne nega ;  
Patris Nomen aliud dictum est ; hoc tu errasti.
- Dem.* Non no'rat Patrem ? 10
- Chrem.* No'rat.
- Dem.* Cur aliud dixit ?
- Chrem.* Numquamne hodie concedes mihi,  
Neque intelleges ? [Separatim Demiphoni.]
- Dem.* Si tu Nil narras.
- Chrem.* Perdis. [Separatim Demiphoni.]
- Nau.* Miror quid hoc siet.
- Dem.* Evidem, hercle, nescio.
- Chrem.* Vi'n' scire ? At ita me servet Juppiter,  
Ut

## SCENE V.

*Chremes, Demipho, and Nausistrata.*

*Chrem.* O! *Demipho*, has he had the Money yet?

*Dem.* I paid it him directly.

*Chrem.* I wish you had not. [To *Demipho*.] — Ah! here's my Wife: I had almost blab'd too-much.

*Dem.* Why do you wish I had not, *Chremes*? [Aside.]

*Chrem.* 'Tis very well.

*Dem.* What have you done? Have you told her the Occasion of your Wife coming to her?

*Chrem.* I went thro' it.

*Dem.* What says she to it?

*Chrem.* She can not go.

*Dem.* How can not?

*Chrem.* Because their Affection is mutual.

*Dem.* What have we to do with that?

*Chrem.* A great Deal: besides I have discover'd her to be related to us.

*Dem.* What, are you mad?

*Chrem.* So it is; I do speak not without Foundation, I have recollect'd myself.

*Dem.* Are you in your Senses?

*Nau.* Ah! pray see you do not injure a Kinswoman.

*Dem.* She is no Kinswoman.

*Chrem.* Do not deny her; her Father went by another Name, 'tis that which breeds this Mistake in you.

*Dem.* Did not she know her Father?

*Chrem.* Yes, yes.

*Dem.* Why did he go by another Name?

*Chrem.* Will you never yield to what I say, nor understand me? [Aside to *Demipho*.]

*Dem.* If I know not what you talk of.

*Chrem.* You ruin all. [Aside to *Demipho*.]

*Nau.* I wonder what is the Meaning of all this.

*Dem.* By Hercules, I know not.

*Chrem.* Shall I tell you? As I hope to be sav'd, she has

248 PHORMIOM Actus IV.

Ut proprietor illi, quam ego sum ac tu, Homo Ne-  
mo'ſt.

*Dem.* Di vostram Fidem !  
Eamus ad ipsam una omnis nos ; aut scire aut nescire  
hoc volo.

*Cbrem.* Ah ! 15

*Dem.* Quid eſt ?

*Cbrem.* Itan' parvam mihi Fidem eſſe aput te ?

*Dem.* Vi'n' me credere ?

Vi'n' ſatis quaeſitum mi' iſtuc eſſe ? Age, fiat. Quid ?  
Illa Filia

Amici noſtri quid futurum'ſt ?

*Cbrem.* Recte.

*Dem.* Hanc igitur mittimus ?

*Cbrem.* Quidni ?

*Dem.* Illa maneat ?

*Cbrem.* Sic.

*Dem.* Ire igitur tibi licet, Nauſistrata.

*Nau.* Sic, pol, commodius eſſe in omnis arbitror,  
quam ut coeperas,

Manere hanc ; nam perliberalis viſa'ſt, cum vidi,  
mihi. [Exit Nauſistrata.

S C E N A VI.

*Demipho et Cbremes.*

*Dem.* Quid iſtuc Negoti'ſt ?

*Cbrem.* Jamne operuit Ostium ?

*Dem.* Jam.

*Cbrem.* O ! Juppiter !

Di nos respiciunt ; Gnatam inveni nuptam cum tuo  
Filio.

*Dem.* Hem !

Quo Pacto id potuit ?

*Cbrem.* Non ſatis tutus eſt ad narrandum  
hic Locus.

*Dem.* At tu intra abi.

*Cbrem.* Heus, ne Filii quidem noſtri hoc  
reſcificant, volo. [Exeunt.

Finis Actus Quarti.

has not a nearer Relation in the World than you and I are.

*Dem.* Good Gods ! Let us all go together to her ; I'll know whether 'tis so or not.

*Chrem.* Ah !

*Dem.* What's the Matter ?

*Chrem.* Is my Credit so little with you ?

*Dem.* Wou'd you have me take what you have say'd for granted ? Wou'd you have me seek no farther into it ? Well, be it so : but consider, what is to be done with our Friend's Daughter ?

*Chrem.* She'll do very well.

*Dem.* Must we dismiss her at last ?

*Chrem.* Why not ?

*Dem.* And let her stay that is here ?

*Chrem.* Yes.

*Dem.* Then you may go Home again, *Nausistrata*.

*Nau.* By *Pollux*, I think your last Resolution best, that she shou'd stay here ; for she seem'd, when I saw her, to be very much of a Gentlewoman.

[*Nausistrata goes.*

## S C E N E VI.

*Demipho and Chremes.*

*Dem.* What is this Bus'ness ?

*Chrem.* Has she shut the Door yet ?

*Dem.* Yes.

*Chrem.* O ! *Jupiter* ! the Gods are certainly our Friends ; it is my Daughter, I find, that is marry'd to your Son.

*Dem.* Ah ! how came that to pass ?

*Chrem.* 'Tis not safe to tell you here.

*Dem.* Go in then.

*Chrem.* Hark y', I wou'd not have our Sons know of this.

[*They go.*

*The End of the Fourth Act.*

## ACTUS V. SCENA I.

*Antipho.* L AETUS sum, ut meae Res sese habent, Fratri obtigisse quod volt.  
 Quam scitum'st, ejusmodi parare in animo Cupiditates,  
 Quas, cum Res advesae fient, paulo mederi possis !  
 Hic simul Argentum repperit, Cura sese expedivit ; 4  
 Ego nullo possum Remedio me evolvere ex his Turbis ;  
 Quin si hoc celetur, in Metu, sin patefit, in Probro,  
 sim :  
 Neque me Domum nunc reciperem, ni mi' esset Spes  
 ostenta  
 Hujuscē habendae : set ubinam *Getam* invenire possim,  
 Ut rogem quod Tempus conveniundi Patris me capere  
 jubeat f 9

## SCENA II.

*Phormio et Antipho.*

*Pbor.* Argentum accepi, tradidi Lenoni, abduxī  
 Mulierem,  
 Curavi propria ea *Phaedria* ut poteretur ; nam emissā  
 est Manu : (57)  
 Nunc una mihi Res etiam restat, quae est consciunda,  
 Otium  
 Ab Senibus ad potandum ut habeam ; nam aliquot hos  
 sumam Dies.

[Seorsim, non videns Antiphonem.

*Ant.* Set *Phormio*'st : [Seorsim.] — quid ait?

*Pbor.*

Quid ?

*Ant.* Quidnam nunc facturu'st *Phaedria*? 5  
 Quo Pacto Satietatem Amoris ait se velle absumere?

*Pbor.* Vicissim Partis tuas asturu'st.

*Ant.*

Quas ?

*Pbor.*

---

57. The manner of making a Person in a State of Slavery free was by the Master giving him or her a gentle Blow

ACT V. SCENE I.

*Antipho.* I Am glad, however my own Affairs go, that my Brother's succeed to his Desire. How prudent it is for a Man to entertain such Appetites as he may easly satisfy when Things run crois! As soon as he receiv'd the Money, he rid himself of his Care; but I can find no Remedy to my Troubles; for, if this Bus'nes continues a Secret, I shall be in Fear, and, if it is discover'd, I shall be disgrac'd: and I shou'd have no Heart to go Home now, unless I had some Hope of keeping her: but where can I find *Geta*, that I may consult him about a proper Time to meet my Father?

SCENE II.

*Phormio and Antipho.*

*Pbor.* I have receiv'd the Money, giv'n it to the Bawd, brought away the Woman, and put *Phaedria* in Possession of her; for she is no longer a Slave: now one Thing still remains, which I must bring about, that is to get Leave of the old Men to go and tipple a little; for I am resolv'd to enjoy myself these few Days.

[*To himself, not seeing Antipho.*

*Ant.* But here's *Phormio*: [*To himself.*] — well, what say you?

*Pbor.* Of what?

*Ant.* What is *Phaedria* about now? How does he propose to have his Fill of Love?

*Pbor.* He is going, in his Turn, to act your Part.

*Ant.* What Part?

*Pbor.*

---

Blow with his Hand, and biding him or her be free; which was as much as to say you are now at Liberty, and no longer subject to the Hand or Power of a Master.

*Pbor.*

Ut fugitet Patrem :

Te suas rogavit rursum ut ageres, Causam ut pro se  
diceres ;Nam potaturus est apud me. Ego me ire Senibus  
*Sunium*Dicam ad Mercatum, Ancillulam emptum dudum  
quam dixit *Geta*, 10Ne, cum hic non videant me, confidere credant Ar-  
gentum suum :

Set Ostium concrepuit ab te.

*Ant.*

Vide qui egrediatur.

*Pbor.**Geta'st.*

## SCENA III.

*Geta, Antipho, et Phormio.**Get.* O ! Fortuna ! O ! Fors Fortuna, quantis Com-  
moditatibusQuam subito meo Hero *Antiphoni*, Ope vestra, hunc  
onera'itis Diem ! [Seorsim, non videns illos.*Ant.* Quidnam hic sibi volt ? [Phormioni.*Get.* Nosque Amico ejus exonerabis Metu !Set ego nunc mihi cesso, qui non Humerum hunc  
onero Pallio, 4Atque Hominem propero invenire, ut haec quae con-  
tigerent sciat. [Seorsim, non videns illos.*Ant.* Num tu intellegis quid hic narret ? [Phormioni.*Pbor.*

Num tu ?

*Ant.*

Nil.

*Pbor.*

Tantundem ego.

*Get.* Ad Lenonem hinc ire pergam ; ibi nunc sunt.  
[Seorsim, non videns illos.*Ant.*

Heus, Geta.

*Get.*

Hem tibi !

Num mirum aut novom est revocari, Cursum cum  
instit'eris ? [Audiens, sed non videns, illum.*Ant.*

Geta.

*Get.* Pergi'n' ? Hercle, numquam tu Odio tuo me  
vinces. [Audiens, sed non videns, illum.*Ant.*

*Pbor.* To avoid his Father: he intreats you again to appear for him, and plead his Cause: for he is going to take a Glafs at my House. I'll tell the old Men that I am going to Sunium to the Fair, to buy a Girl that *Geta* spoke of a little While ago, left, when they miss me here, they shou'd believe that I am consuming their Money: but your Door creaks.

*Ant.* See who is coming out.

*Pbor.* 'Tis *Geta*.

### SCENE III.

*Geta, Antipho, and Phormio:*

*Get.* O! Fortunate! O! propitious Fortune, what unexpected Favours have you this Day heap'd on my Master *Antipho*! [To himself, not seeing them.

*Ant.* What is he talking of to himself? [To Phormio.

*Get.* And how have you freed us his Friends from Fear! But this is no Time to loiter, I shou'd throw my Cloak cross my Shoulder, and run to find him, that I may tell him what has happen'd.

[To himself, not seeing them.

*Ant.* Do you understand what he says? [To Phormio.

*Pbor.* Do you?

*Ant.* Not a Word.

*Pbor.* Nor I.

*Get.* I'll go directly to the Bawd's; they are there now. [To himself, not seeing them.

*Ant.* Soho, *Geta*.

*Get.* See there! Is there any Thing wonderful or new in being call'd back, when a Man is going forwards? [Hearing, but not seeing, him.

*Ant.* *Geta*.

*Get.* Again? By *Hercules*, you may bawl as long as you will, but you shall never bring me back.

[Hearing, but not seeing, him.

254 PHORMIO. ACTUS V.

*Ant.* Non manes ?  
*Get.* Vapula. (58) [audiens, sed non videns, illum.

*Ant.* Id quidem tibi jam fiet, nisi resistis,  
Verbero. 10  
*Get.* Familiariorem oportet esse hunc, minitator  
Malum :

Set ifne est quem quaero, an non ? — Ipsu'st. [Seorsim.

*Pbor.* Congredere actutum. [Antiponi.

*Ant.* Quid est ? [Getas.

*Get.* O ! omnium, quantum-est, qui vivont, Homi-  
num Homo ornatissime !

Nam fine Controversia ab Dis solus deligere, Antipho.

*Ant.* Ita velim ; set qui istuc credam ita esse mibi  
dici velim. 15

*Get.* Sat' n' est si te delibutum Gaudio redbo ?

*Ant.* Enecas.

*Pbor.* Quim tu hinc Pollicitationes aufer, et quod  
fers cedo.

*Get.* Oh !

Tu quoque aderas, Phormio ?

*Pbor.* Aderam ; set tu cessas ?

*Get.* Accipe, hem !

Ut modo Argentum tibi dedimus apud Forum, recta  
Domum 19

Sumus profeci : [Phormioni.] — interea mittit Heros  
me ad Uxorem tuam. [Antiponi.

*Ant.* Quamobrem ?

*Get.* Omitto proloqui. ; nam nihil ad hanc  
Rem est, Antipho.

Ubi in Gynaeceum (59) ire occipio, Puer ad me  
accurrit Mida ;

Pone

58. In several Editions it is vapulabis, which is followed likewise by these Words, curialis Vernula est qui me vocat, i. e. 'tis some little Slave of our Ward that calls me : but these Words are certainly spurious : Faernus has them not, and he takes no Notice of them : and  
be  
pro  
an  
i;

PHORMIO. ACT V. 255

*Ant.* Will you not stay ?

*Get.* Go on and be drub'd. [Hearing, but not seeing, him.]

*Ant.* That is what you shall be soon, if you do not stay, you Bridewell-cur.

*Get.* This shou'd be one that is very well acquainted with me, he is so free with his Threats : but is it he that I am in Search of, or not? — The very Man. [Aside.]

*Phor.* Go up to him immediately. [To Antipho.]

*Ant.* Well, how go our Affairs ? [To Geta.]

*Get.* O! it is impossible there can be a more fortunate Man living than yourself ; for, without Dispute, you are the only Favourite of Heaven, *Antipho*.

*Ant.* I shou'd be glad of that ; but I wish you wou'd give me some Reason to believe it.

*Get.* Is it not sufficient if I plunge you all over in Joy ?

*Ant.* You kill me.

*Phor.* Do not keep us in Suspence, but out with what you have to tell.

*Get.* Oh ! are you here too, *Phormio* ?

*Phor.* Yes ; but why are you so tedious ?

*Get.* Well, I'll tell you. As soon as we gave you the Money at the Forum, we went directly Home ; [To Phormio.] — then my Master sends me to your Wife. [To Antipho.]

*Ant.* For what ?

*Get.* I'll omit that ; because it signifys Nothing to this Affair, *Antipho*. As I was going to her Apartment, her Boy *Mida* runs to me ; he takes Hold on

Y 2

my

---

be gives vapula, ex Libro Bembino et Vaticano ; he produces Passages from Plautus where vapula is so used, and shews how agreeable it is to the Measure.

59. I translate Gynaeceum her Apartment ; but it is the Name of that Part of the House appropriated to the

256 PHORMIO. ACTUS V.

Pone adprehendit Pallio ; resupinat ; respicio ; rogo  
 Quamobrem retineat me ; ait esse vetitum intro ad  
 Heram accedere :

*Sophrona* modo Fratrem huc, inquit, Senis introduxit

*Cbremem,*

Eumque nunc esse intus cum illis ; hoc ubi ego audivi,  
 ad Fores

Suspensu Gradu placide ire perrexi ; accessi, astiti ;  
 Animam compressi ; Aurem admovi ; ita Animum  
 coepi attendere,

Hoc modo, Sermonem captans.

*Ant.* Euge, Geta.

*Get.*

Hic pulcherrimum

Facinus audivi, itaque paene, hercle, exclamavi  
 Gaudio.

*Ant. Quid?*

*Get.*

Quodnam arbitrare ?

*Ant.*

Nescio.

*Get.*

Atqui mirificissimum :

Patruus tuus est Pater inventus Phania Uxori tuae.

*Ant.*

Hem !

*Quid ais?*

*Get.*

Cum ejus consuevit olim Matre in Lemno clanculum.

*Phor.* Somnium : utin' haec ignoraret suum Patrem ?

*Get.* Aliquid credito,  
 Phormio, esse Causae : set me cense'n' potuisse omnia 35  
 Intellegere, extra Ostium, intus quae inter se se ipsi  
 egerint ?

*Ant.* (60) Atque, hercle, ego quoque illam audivi  
 Fabulam.

*Get.*

---

*the Women; and into which Men were not suffered to enter, but on extraordinary Occasions. — The Greek Word οἰνογύναιον from Γυνή a Woman and Οἶνος a House or Habitation. The following Verses from the Mostellaria of Plautus will illustrate this Passage,*

Dare volt Uxorem Filio quantum potest ;

Ad eam Rem facere volt Gynaecum novum. Act. 3.

He

my Cloak behind, and pulls me back ; I turn my Head, and ask him why he stops me ; there are Orders, says he, that Nobody shou'd go in to my Mistress ; *Soprona*, continues he, carry'd our old Gentleman's Brother, *Cbremes*, in just now, and he is with them there at this Time ; as soon as I hear'd this, I creep'd on Tiptoe softly to the Door ; I went to it, and there I stood ; I held my Breath, put my Ear close to the Door, and fix'd myself in this Manner to hear.

*Ant.* Well done, *Geta*.

*Get.* There I hear'd the finest Story, that made me almost cry out for Joy, by *Hercules*.

*Ant.* What was it ?

*Get.* What do you think ?

*Ant.* I do not know.

*Get.* The most surprising ! Your Uncle is discover'd to be the Father of *Phany* your Wife.

*Ant.* How ! What say you ?

*Get.* He had formerly a private Correspondence with her Mother at *Lemnos*.

*Pbor.* He dreams : how cou'd she be ignorant of her own Father ?

*Get.* Depend upon it *Phormio*, there is some Reason for it : but do you imagine that I, who was without, cou'd understand all that was doing among themselves within ?

*Ant.* (60) By *Hercules*, I have hear'd the same too.

Y 3

*Get.*

---

He intends to get a Wife for his Son as soon as he can ; and for that Purpose he'll build a new *Gynaeceum*.

60. In all the Editions which I have seen, Bentley's excepted, this Speech is put into Phormio's Mouth : but our learned Critic tells us it is attributed to Antipho in a Copy at Cambridge : I am sure it is very improper for Phormio who had just say'd

Somnium : utin' haec ignoraret suum Patrem.

258 PHORMIO. ACTUS V.

*Get.* Immo etiam dabo  
Quo magis credas : Patruus interea inde huc egredi-  
tur foras ;  
Haut multo post cum Patre idem recipit se intro denuo ;  
Ait uterque tibi Potestatem ejus habendae se dare : 40  
Denique ego sum missus te ut requirerem atque addu-  
cerem.

*Ant.* Quin ergo rape me : quid cessas ?

*Get.* Fecero.

*Ant.*

Vale.

*Pbor.* Vale, *Antipho* : bene, ita me Di ament, factum.

[*Exeunt Antiphō et Geta.*

S C E N A IV.

*Pbor.* Gaudeo  
Tantam Fortunam de improviso esse his datam.  
Summa eludendi Occasio it mi' nunc Senes,  
Et *Phaedriae* Curam adimere argentariam,  
Nc cuiquam suorum Aequalium Supplex fiet ; 5  
Nam idem hoc Argentum, ita ut datum'it, ingratiiis  
Ei datum erit ; hoc qui cogam, Re ipsa, repperi.  
Nunc Gestus mihi, Voltusque, est capiundus novos :  
Set hinc concedam in Angiportum hoc proximum ;  
Inde hisce ostendam me, ubi erunt egressi foras. 10  
Quo me adsimula'ram ire ad Mercatum, non eo.

S C E N A V.

*Demipho, Phormio, et Chremes.*

*Dem.* Dis magnas merito Gratias habeo atque ago,  
Quando evenere haec nobis, Frater, prospere.  
Quantum potest, nunc conveniundus *Phormio* est,  
Prisquam delapidat nostras triginta Minas, (61)  
Ut auferamus. [*Chremeti, non videns Phormionem.*

*Pbor.*

61. See the Table of Money at the End of the Work.

## PHORMIO. ACT V. - 259

*Get.* I'll give you farther Reasons to believe it : in the Mean-while your Uncle goes out ; and not long after he returns with your Father and goes in with him ; and they both say'd you are at Liberty to keep your Wife : at last I was sent to find you and bring you thither.

*Ant.* Carry me to them immediately : why do you loiter ?

*Get.* I'll go with you.

*Ant.* Adieu, my *Phormio*.

*Pbor.* *Antipho*, adieu : 'tis very lucky, as I hope for Happyness. [ *Antipho and Geta* go.

### SCENE IV.

*Pbor.* I am rejoic'd at the good Fortune that has happen'd to them so unexpectedly. Here is a fine Occasion offer'd to me now to chouse the old Men, and to rid *Phaedria* of the Care that he is under for Money, that he may not lay himself under an Obligation to any of his Friends for it ; for this same Money, however it is giv'n, will be giv'n with an ill Will to him : I have found out a Way how I shall surely get it. I must now put on a new Face, and a new Behaviour : but I'll retire into the next Alley ; and when they come out, I'll shew myself to them. I shall not go to the Fair as I pretended I shou'd.

### SCENE V.

*Demipho*, *Phormio*, and *Cbremes*.

*Dem.* The Gods deserve my Thanks, and they have them, since these Things have prov'd so fortunate to us, Brother. Let us find *Phormio* as soon as we can, that we may get our ninety Pieces (61) from him before he was consum'd them. [ *To Chremes, not seeing Phormio.*

*Pbor.*

260 PHORMIO. ACTUS V.

*Pbor.* Demiphonem, si Domi est,  
Visam, ut quod — [Seorsim, simulans non videre illos.]

*Dem.* At nos ad te ibamus, Phormio.

*Pbor.* De eadem hac fortasse Causa.

*Dem.* Ita, hercle.

*Pbor.* Credidi :

Quid ad me ibatis ? Rediculum ! An veremini  
Ne non id facerem quod receperissem semel ?  
Heus quanta quanta haec mea Paupertas est, tamen 10  
Adhuc curavi unum hoc quidem, ut mi' esset Fides.

*Cbrem.* Estne ea ita ut dixi liberalis ? [Demiphoni.]

*Dem.* Oppido.

*Pbor.* Idque ad vos venio nuntiatum, Demipho,  
Paratum me esse : ubi voltis, Uxorem date ;  
Nam omnis posthabui mihi Res, ita uti Par fuit, 15  
Postquam tantopere id vos velle animadverteram.

*Dem.* At hic dehortatus est me, ne illam tibi darem ;  
Nam qui erit Rumor Populi, inquit, si id feceris ?  
Olim cum honeste potuit, tum non est data ;  
Nunc Viduam extrudi turpe'st ; ferme eadem omnia 20  
Quae tute dudum coram me incusaveras.

*Pbor.* Satis superbe inluditis me.

*Dem.* Qui ?

*Pbor.* Rogas ?

Quia ne alteram quidem illam potero ducere ;  
Nam quo redibo Ore ad eam quam contempserim ?

*Cbrem.* Tum autem Antiphonem video ab se amittere  
Invitum eam, inque. [Separatim Demiphoni.]

*Dem.* Tum autem video Filium 26  
Invitum sane Mulierem ab se amittere :  
Set transi sodes ad Forum, atque illud mihi  
Argentum rursum jube describi, Phormio.

*Pbor.* Quodne ego discripsi porro illis quibus  
debui ?

*Dem.* Quid igitur fiet ? [Separatim Chremeti.]

*Pbor.* Si vis mi' Uxorem dare  
Quam despondisti, ducam ; fin est ut velis  
Manere illam aput te, Dos hic maneat, Demipho ;

Nam

PHORMIO. ACT V. 261.

*Pbor.* I'll go and see if Demipho's at Home, that I may— [To himself, pretending not to see them.]

*Dem.* We were coming to you, Phormio.

*Pbor.* On this same Affair perhaps.

*Dem.* On the very same, by Hercules.

*Pbor.* So I thought: but why did you give yourselves the Trouble? What a Jest that is! Are ye afraid I shou'd not be so good as my Word? Notwithstanding I am so very poor, I have hitherto taken Care of one Thing, I have preserv'd my Credit.

*Cbrem.* Is she not a genteel Girl? [To Demipho.]

*Dem.* Indeed she is.

*Pbor.* Therefore I was coming to ye, Demipho, to tell ye I am ready: I'll marry her when ye will; for I have lay'd aside all other Bus'ness, as I ought, since I saw ye were so earnest for me to have her.

*Dem.* But my Brother here has advis'd me not to let you have her; for what will the People say, if you shou'd do so, says he? When you cou'd have dispos'd of her before with Honour, then you neglected it; it wou'd be base now to make a Widow of her, and turn her out; he made all the same Objections which you did to me before.

*Pbor.* You insult me at your Pleasure.

*Dem.* How so?

*Pbor.* Is that a Question? Because I can not marry the other now; for with what Face can I go back to her that I have cast off?

*Cbrem.* Besides, I see that Antipho is unwilling to part with her, say. [Aside to Demipho.]

*Dem.* Besides I see that my Son is unwilling to part with her: therefore go to the Forum, Phormio, and order that Money to be pay'd me back.

*Pbor.* How can that be, when I have pay'd it to my Creditors?

*Dem.* What is to be done now? [Aside to Chremes,

*Pbor.* If you'll give me the Wife you promis'd, I'll marry her; but if you had rather keep her to yourselves, let me keep the Portion, Demipho; for it

is

Nam non est aequum me propter vos decipi,  
Cum ego vestri Honoris Causa Repudium alterae 35  
Remiserim, quae Dotis tantundem dabat.

*Dem.* I in malam Rem hinc cum istac Magnificentia  
Fugitive; etiam nunc credis te ignorarier,  
Aut tua Facta adeo?

*Phor.* Inriter.

*Dem.* Tune hanc duceres,

Si tibi data esset?

*Phor.* Fac Periculum.

*Dem.* Ut Filius 40

Cum illa habitet apud te, hoc vestrum Consilium fuit.

*Phor.* Quaeſo quid narras?

*Dem.* Quin tu mi' Argentum cedo.

*Phor.* Immo vero Uxorem tu cedo.

*Dem.* In Jus ambula.

*Phor.* In Jus? Enimvero, si porro esse odioſi per-  
gitis. —

*Dem.* Quid facies?

*Phor.* Egone? Vos me indotatis modo 45

Patrocinari fortasse arbitramini,

Etiam dotatis soleo.

*Cbrem.* Quid id nostra?

*Phor.* Nihil:

Hic quandam no'ram, cuius Vir Uxorem —

*Chrem.* Hem! [Seorfim.

*Dem.* Quid est? [Separatim Chremeti.

*Phor.* — Lemni habuit aliam; —

*Cbrem.* Nullus sum. [Seorfim.

*Phor.* — Ex qua Filiam

Suscepit; et eam clam educat.

*Chrem.* Sepultus sum. [Seorfim.

*Phor.* Haec adeo ego illi jam denarrabo.

*Chrem.* Obscero 51

Ne facias.

*Phor.* Oh! tune is eras?

*Dem.* Ut Ludos facit!

*Chrem.* Missum te facimus.

*Phor.* Fabulae.

*Chrem.* Quid vis tibi?

Argentum quod habes condonamus te.

*Phor.*

PHORMIO. ACT V. 263

is unjust that I shou'd be disappointed on your Account, when for your Honour I broke off from the other, who had as good a Portion.

*Dem.* Go and be hang'd you blust'ring Vagabond ; do you think now we do not know you or your Pranks ?

*Pbor.* This is provoking.

*Dem.* Wou'd you marry her if you might ?

*Pbor.* Try me.

*Dem.* Your Scheme then was that my Son shou'd have her at your House.

*Pbor.* What's that you say, pray ?

*Dem.* Give me back the Money.

*Pbor.* Do you give me my Wife.

*Dem.* Come before a Judge.

*Pbor.* Before a Judge ? Really if you continue being so troublesome —

*Dem.* What will you do ?

*Pbor.* Do ? Perhaps you think that I have only Beggars under my Protection, but you'll find I have others.

*Cbrem.* What is that to us ?

*Pbor.* Nothing : but I know a certain Gentlewoman here, whose Husband had —

*Cbrem.* Ah !

[*Afide.*]

*Dem.* What's the Matter ? [ *Afide to Chremes.* ]

*Pbor.* — another Wife at Lemnos ; —

*Chrem.* I am a dead Man.

[*Afide.*]

*Pbor.* — by whom he had a Daughter ; which he brings up privately.

*Chrem.* I am bury'd.

[*Afide.*]

*Pbor.* I'll go this Instant and tell the Gentlewoman this.

*Chrem.* Pray do not.

*Pbor.* Why, was you the Man ?

*Dem.* What a Jest he makes of us !

*Cbrem.* We will let you go.

*Pbor.* That's all Pretence.

*Cbrem.* What wou'd you have ? We give you Leave to keep the Money that you have. *Pbor.*

264 PHORMIO. ACTUS V.

*Phor.*

Audio :

Quid vos malum ergo me sic ludificamini,  
Inepti vestra puerili Sententia,  
Nolo, volo, volo, nolo rursum, cape, cedo,  
Quod dictum indictum'ſt, quod modo erat ratum in-  
ritum'ſt ?

*Cbrem.* Quo Pacto aut unde haec hic rescivit ?

[*Demiphoni.*

*Dem.*

Nescio ;

Nisi me dixisse Nemini certo scio. [*Cbremeti.*

*Cbrem.* Monstri, ita me Di ament, simile.

[*Separatim Demiphoni.*

*Phor.*

Injecti Scrupulum. [*Seorsim.*

*Dem.*

Hem !

Hiccine ut a nobis tantum hoc Argenti auferat,  
Tam aperte inridens ? Emori, hercle, satius est :  
Animo virili praesentique ut sis para.

Vides Peccatum tuum hoc esse elatum foras,  
Neque jam id celare posse te Uxorem tuam :  
Nunc quod ipsa ex aliis auditura sit, *Cbreme*,  
Id nosmet indicare placabilius est :

Tum hunc inpuratum poterimus nostro Modo

Ulcisci. [*Separatim Chremeti.*

*Phor.* Attat, nisi mihi prospicio, haereo,  
Hi gladiatorio Animo ad me adfectant Viam. [*Seorsim.*

*Cbrem.* At vereor ut placari possit.

[*Separatim Demiphoni.*

*Dem.*

Bono Animo es :

Ego redigam vos in Gratiam, hoc fretus, *Cbreme*,  
Cum e Medio (62) excessit unde haec suscepta'ſt tibi.

[*Separatim Chremeti.*

*Phor.* Itane agitis mecum ? Satis astute adgredimini.

[*Ambobus.*]

Non, hercle, ex Re istius me instiga'ſti, *Demipho*.

[*Demiphoni.*]

Aīn'

---

62. E medio ex̄cessit, and e Medio abiit, for mortua  
or mortuus est, are often used: the Meaning is ex̄cessit  
or

*Pbor.* I hear you : but why do you trifle thus shamefully with me, with your foolish childish Speeches ? I will not, I will, I will, I will not again, take it, give it back, say'd, and unsay'd, a Bargain and no Bargain ?

*Chrem.* How or where did he come to the Knowledge of this ? [To Demipho.]

*Dem.* I can not tell ; but I am sure I told Nobody of it. [To Chremes.]

*Chrem.* As I hope to be sav'd, 'tis next to a Miracle. [Aside to Demipho.]

*Pbor.* I have gravel'd them. [To himself.]

*Dem.* Zooks, shall he carry off such a Sum from us, and laugh at us so openly too ? By *Hercules* I wou'd sooner lose my Life : bear up Man with Courage. You see that this Slip of thine is no Secret abroad, therefore it can not be long conceal'd from your Wife : now it is better for ourselves to tell her what she will soon hear from other Persons, we shall more easily make our Peace if we do : then we may revenge ourselves at our Pleasure on this Villain.

[Aside to Chremes.]

*Pbor.* Body o' me ! if I do not look out sharp, I shall be fil'd, they make towards me with such terrible Looks. [To himself.]

*Chrem.* But I am afraid she will not be easily reconcil'd. [Aside to Demipho.]

*Dem.* Have a good Heart : I'll bring you into Favour again, depend upon it, *Chremes*, since she is dead by whom you had this Daughter.

[Aside to Chremes.]

*Pbor.* Do ye deal thus with me ? Ye set upon me very cunningly [To both.] — By *Hercules*, *Demipho*, you do not consult his Good in provoking me. [To Demipho.] — Do you think, when you have been

266 PHORMIO. ACTUS V.

Ai'n' tu, ubi quae lubitum fuerit peregre feceris,  
 Neque hujus sis veritus Faeminae primariae,  
 Quin novo Modo ei faceres Contumeliam,  
 Venias nunc Precibus lautum Peccatum tuum ?      80  
 Hisce ego illam Dictis ita tibi incensam dabo,  
 Ut ne restinguas, Lacrumis si extillaveris. [Chremeti.

*Dem.* Malum quod isti Di Deaeque omnes dūint :  
 Tantane affectum quemquam esse Hominem Audacia !  
 Non hoc publicitus Scelus hinc deportarier      85  
 In solas Terras ?

*Chrem.* In id redactus sum Loci,  
 Ut quid agam cum illo nesciam prorsum.

*Dem.* Ego scio ;  
 In Jus eamus.

*Pbor.* In Jus ? Huc, si quid lubet.

*Dem.* Adsequere, ac retine, dum ego huc Servos  
 evoco.

*Chrem.* Enim solus nequeo ; accurre.

*Pbor.* Una Injuria'st      90  
 Tecum. [Demiphoni. (63)

*Chrem.* Lege agito ergo.

*Pbor.* Altera est tecum, Chreme.

*Dem.* Rape hunc. [Servis.

*Pbor.* Itan' agitis ? Enimvero Voce'st Opus :  
 Naufistrata, exi.

*Chrem.* Os opprime. [Servis.

*Dem.* Inpurum vide  
 Quantum valet.

*Pbor.* Naufistrata, inquam,

*Chrem.* Non taces ?

*Pbor.* Taceam ?

*Dem.* Nisi sequitur, Pugnos in Ventrem ingere. 95

*Pbor.* Vel Oculum exculpe (64), est ubi vos ulciscar  
 probe.

S C E N A

---

63. This must be spoke to Demipho tho Chremes answers : Demipho is supposed just to go up to the Door, to call

PHORMIO. ACT V. 267

following your Pleasures abroad, without paying any Regard to this worthy Gentlewoman here, but offering a strange Indignity to her, to come now and wash away your Offence by Intreatys? I will so fire her for you by a Relation of these Pranks, that you shall not be able to quench her, tho you melt into Tears.

[To Chremes.

Dem. May all the Gods and Goddesses confound him: that any Man shou'd be posses'd of so much Impudence! Does not this Villain deserve to be transported by the Public into some Desart?

Chrem. He has reduc'd me to such a Situation, that I do not know what to do with him.

Dem. I know; let us go before a Judge.

Pbor. Before a Judge? Yes, in here, if you will.

Dem. Follow him, and hold him, till I call the Servants hither.

Chrem. I can not alone; come and help me.

Pbor. I've an Action against you. [To Demipho. (63.)

Chrem. Do your worst then.

Pbor. And another against you, Chremes.

Dem. Away with him. [To the Servants.

Pbor. Are ye at that Sport? Then I must use my Voice: Nausistrata, come hither.

Chrem. Stop his Mouth. [To the Servants.

Dem. See how strong the Villain is..

Pbor. Nausistrata, I say.

Chrem. Will you not hold your Tongue?

Pbor. Hold my Tongue?

Dem. If he will not follow, punch your Fist in his Belly.

Pbor. If you tare my Eyes out, I shall find a Time to be sufficiently reveng'd on ye.

Z 2

S C E N E

---

call the Servants, and to return immediately.

64. Most of the written and printed Copy's have exclude:

## SCENA VI.

*Nausifratia, Chremes, Phormio, et Demipho.*

*Nau.* Qui nominat me?

*Chrem.* Hem! [Seorfim.

*Nau.* Quid istuc Turbae'st obsecro,

*Mi Vir?*

*Phor.* Ehem, quid nunc obstipuisti? [Cbremeti.

*Nau.* Quis hic Homo'st?

*Non mihi respondest?* [Cbremeti.

*Phor.* Hiccine ut tibi respondeat,  
Qui, hercle, ubi sit nescit?

*Cbrem.* Cave isti quicquam creduas. [Nausifratiae.

*Phor.* Abi, tange, si non totus friget, me eneca. 5

*Cbrem.* Nihil est.

*Nau.* Quid ergo est quod istic narrat?

*Phor.* Jam scies;

*Ausculta.*

*Cbrem.* Pergi'n' credere?

*Nau.* Quid ego, obsecro,

Huic credam, qui Nil dixit?

*Phor.* Delirat miser

*Timore.*

*Nau.* Non, pol, temere'st, quod tu tam times.

[Cbremeti.

*Cbrem.* Ego timeo?

*Phor.* Recte sane; quando Nihil times,  
Et hoc Nihil est quod ego dico, tu narra.

*Dem.*

Scelus,

Tibi narret?

*Phor.* Echo tu, factum'st abs te sedulo

Pro fratre.

*Nau.* Mi Vir, non mihi narras?

*Cbrem.*

At—

*Nau.*

Quid—at?

*Cbrem.*

clude: Bembo's *has* exculpe; which Faernus keeps in  
the Text, but favours exclude; and Hare has followed  
bis

SCENE VI.

*Nausistrata, Chremes, Phormio, and Demipho.*

*Nau.* Who calls me?

*Chrem.* Ah!

[*Afide.*]

*Nau.* Pray, Husband, what's this Disturbance here?

*Phor.* Ah! what, are you thunderstruck now?

[*To Chremes.*]

*Nau.* Who is this Fellow? Don't you answer me?

[*To Chremes.*]

*Phor.* How shou'd he answer you, who knows not where himself is?

*Chrem.* Take Care how you believe him. [*To Nausistrat.*]

*Phor.* Go and feel him, if he is not all over in a cold Fit, kill me.

*Chrem.* That's Nothing.

*Nau.* Then let me know what it is he has to say?

*Phor.* That you shall; do but hear me.

*Chrem.* Do you resolve to believe him?

*Nau.* How shou'd I believe one that has say'd Nothing?

*Phor.* Fear has took the poor Man's Senses away.

*Nau.* By *Pollux*, you are not thus fearful for Nothing. [*To Chremes.*]

*Chrem.* I fearful?

*Phor.* Very well truly; since you are afraid of Nothing, and what I have to say signifys Nothing, do you tell it.

*Dem.* Must he tell at your Bidding, Rascal?

*Phor.* Well say'd, you do well to stand up for your Brother.

*Nau.* Will not you tell me, Husband?

*Chrem.* Why—

*Nau.* What—why?

Z 3

*Chrem.*

---

his Judgement. Bentley has exculpe, which I think preferable.

270 PHORMIO. ACTUS V.

*Cbrem.* Non Opus est Dicto.

*Pbor.* Tibi quidem; at scito huic Opus'it.  
[*Cbremeti.*

In Lemno——

*Cbrem.* Hem! Quid agis?

*Dem.* Non taces?

*Pbor.* Clam te—— [Nausistratae.

*Cbrem.* Hei! mihi! [Seorfim.

*Pbor.* —Uxorem duxit:—

*Nau.* Mi Homo, Di melius duint. 16

*Pbor.* Sic factum'it.

*Nau.* Perii misera.

*Pbor.* —Et inde Filiam

Suscepit jam unam, dum tu dormis.

*Cbrem.* Quid agimus? [Demiphoni.

*Nau.* Pro Di immortales, Facinus indignum et  
malum!

*Dem.* Hoc actum'it.

*Nau.* An quicquam hodie est factum indignius? 20  
Qui mihi, ubi ad Uxores ventum'it, tum fiunt Senes.

*Demipho,* te appello, nam me cum hoc ipso distaendet  
loqui:

Haeccine erant Itiones crebrae, et Mansiones diutinae  
Lemni? Haeccine erat ea, quae nostros minuit Fruc-  
tus, Vilitas?

*Dem.* Ego, Nausistrata, esse in hac Re Culpam me-  
ritum non nego, 25

Set ea quin sit ignoscenda;——

*Pbor.* Verba fiunt mortuo. [Seorfim.

*Dem.* —Nam neque Neglegentia tua neque Odio  
id fecit tuo;

Vinolentus fere abhinc Annos quindecim Mulierculam  
Eam compressit, unde haec nata'it; neque postilla  
umquam attigit:

Ea Mortem obiit; e Medio abiit qui fuit in Re hac  
Scrupulus: 30

Quamobrem te oeo, ut alia Facta tua sunt, aequo Ani-  
mo hoc feras. Nau.

*Nau.* Quid ego aequo Animo? Cupio misera in  
hac Re jam defungier;

Set quid sperem? Aetate porro minus peccaturum putem?

Jam

## PHORMIO. ACT V. 271

*Cbrem.* It is of no Consequence to tell you.

*Pbor.* You think so; but it is of great Consequence to this Lady. [To *Chremes.*] — In *Lemnos* —

[To *Nausistrata.*]

*Cbrem.* Ah! What are you about?

*Dem.* Will you not hold your Tongue?

*Phor.* Unknown to you — [To *Nausistrata.*]

*Cbrem.* I am ruin'd! [Aside.]

*Pbor.* — he marry'd another Woman: —

*Nau.* Husband, Heav'n forbid.

*Pbor.* 'Tis even so.

*Nau.* What an unhappy undone Wōman am I!

*Pbor.* — And he had a Daughter by her, while you dream'd Nothing of it.

*Cbrem.* What must we do now? [To *Demipho.*]

*Nau.* Immortal Gods, what an unworthy and injurious Act is this!

*Dem.* 'Tis done and can not be recall'd.

*Nau.* Was there ever so unworthy an Act? When they come to their Wives, then they are old. — *Demipho,* I apply myself to you, for it is irksome to me to speak to him: were these his frequent Journeys, and long Continuance at *Lemnos*? Was this the Cheapness of Provisions that lower'd our Rents?

*Dem.* *Nausistrata,* I do not deny that he deserves Blame in this Affair, but it is such as may be pardon'd; —

*Pbor.* She is deaf to what he says. [Aside.]

*Dem.* — for it was not thro any Neglect or Hatred of you that he did it; but, being in Liquor about fifteen Years since, he happen'd to have an Intrigue with the Woman by whom he had this Daughter; and he never touch'd her afterwards; she is dead now; the Objection in this Affair is now remov'd: therefore, pray, exert your usual good Nature, and bear it patiently.

*Nau.* What shou'd I bear patiently? I wish I was rid of this troublesome Affair; but what can I hope? Have I any Reason to think Age will make him better?

272 PHORMIO. ACTUS V.

Jam tum erat Senex, Senectus si verecundos facit:  
An mea Forma atque Aetas nunc magis expertenda'it,  
Demipbo?

Quid mihi aduersa quamobrem exspectem aut sperem  
pavor non fore?

Pbor. Exsequias Cbremeti, quibus est commodum,  
ire hem Tempus est;

Sic dabo: age nunc, Phormionem, qui volet, lacefito;  
Faxo eum tali mactatum (65) atque hic est Infortunio.  
Redeat sane in Gratiam; jam Supplici satis est mihi;  
Habet haec ei quod, dum vivat, usque ad Aurem og-  
ganiat.

Nau. An (66) meo Merito credo? Quid ego nunc  
commemorem, Demipbo,

Singulatim qualis ego in hunc fuerim?

Dem. Novi aequa omnia

Tecum.

Nau. Merito hoc meo videtur factum?

Dem. Minume Gentium; (67)

Verum, quando jam accusando fieri infectum non potest,  
Ignosce: orat, confitetur, purgat; quid vis amplius?

Pbor. Enimvero priusquam haec dat Veniam, mihi  
prospiciam et Pbaedriae. [Seorsim.  
Heus, Nausistrata, priusquam huic respondes temere,  
audi.

Nau. Quid est?

Pbor. Ego minas (68) triginta per Fallaciam ab illo  
abstuli;

49  
Eas

65. Mactatus is the same with mactus, which is magis auctus: when they poured Frankincense, Wine, &c. on the Victim, it was sayed to be magis aucta; which was contracted into mactata and macta; and, as this Expression was used in Sacrifices, the verb macto was made to signify to sacrifice and to slay. Mactatum, with Infortunio, is metaphorical here, and beautiful after Exsequias, &c.

66. The common Reading is at meo Merito credo, without an Interrogation; and so Leng, Bentley, Hare, and

ter? He was old enough then, if Age wou'd have preserv'd his Modesty: have my Years and Beauty more Temptations in them now than before, *Demipho*? What can you advance to make me expect or hope that it will be no more so?

*Pbor.* They who have a Mind to be at *Chremes's* Funeral come now, now is the Time; I'll give it him Home: come on now, and provoke *Phormio* who dares; he shall meet with the same Fate.—He may get into Favour again; I have had Revenge enough; she has something to ring in his Ear as long as he lives.

*Nau.* Can I believe that I have deserv'd such Usage? Why, *Demipho*, shou'd I repeat how faithful I have been to him in ev'ry Particular?

*Dem.* I know all that as well as yourself.

*Nau.* Do you think I have deserv'd this?

*Dem.* Nobody less; but, since your Reproaches cannot undo what is done, forgive him; he asks your Pardon, acknowledges his Fault, and excuses himself; what wou'd you have more?

*Phor.* But before she pronounces his Pardon, I must take Care of myself and *Phaedria*. [Aside] — Hark y', *Naufistrata*, hear me before you answer him without Consideration.

*Nau.* What have you to say?

*Pbor.* I chous'd him of ninety Pieces (68) by a Stratagem;

and other late Editors, give it; but I find an meo Merito credo, with an Interrogation, in some old Editions; which I think more agreeable to the Sense than the other?

67. As this is not the only Place in which minime Gentium is used in this Sense, it will not be improper to give two different Interpretations of this Expression: some think omnium Gentium Judicio to be the Meaning: Camus makes omnium only understood; the Meaning then is, you deserve it the least of all People. The last Construction seems the easiest and best.

68. See the Table of Money at the End of the Work.

Eas dedi tuo Gnato; is pro sua Amica Lenoni dedit.

*Cbrem.* Hem, quid ais?

*Nau.* Adeon' hoc indignum tibi videtur, Filius,  
Homo Adulescens, si habet unam Amicam, tu Uxores  
duas *h*.

Nil pudere? Quo Ore illum objurgabis? Responde:  
mibi.

*Dem.* Faciet ut voles.

*Nau.* Immo, ut meam jam scias Sententiam,  
Neque ego ignosco, neque promitto quicquam, neque  
respondeo,

*Priusquam.* Gnatum videro; ejus Judicio permitto:  
omnia;

Quod is jubebit faciam.

*Pbor.* Mulier sapiens es, *Nausistrata*.

*Nau.* Sati'n' tibi est?

*Pbor.* Immo vero, pulchre discedo et probe,  
Et praeter Spem.

*Nau.* Tu tuum Nomen dic quod est.

*Pbor.* Mi'n' *Phormio*,

Vestrae Familiae, hercle, Amicus, et tuo summus  
*Phaedriae*.

*Nau.* Phormio, at ego, ecastor, posthac tibi quod  
potero, et quae voles.

Faciamque et dicam.

*Pbor.* Benigne dicas.

*Nau.* Pol, Meritum'st tuum.

*Pbor.* Vi'n' primum hodie facere quod ego gaude:  
am, *Nausistrata*,

Quod tuo Viro Oculi doleant?

*Nau.* Cupio.

*Pbor.* Me ad Coenam voca.

*Nau.* Pol, vero-voco.

*Dem.* Eamus intro hinc.

*Nau.* Fiat; set ubi est *Phaedria* 65  
Judex noster?

*Pbor.* Jam hic faxo aderit. [*Nausistratae*.]—  
Vos valete, et plaudite.

[*Spectatoribus*—]

PHORMIO. ACT V. 275

Stratagem ; which I gave to your Son ; which he gave to the Bawd for his Mistress.

*Chrem.* Ah ! what is that you say ?

*Nau.* Do you think it such a Crime, that your Son, who is a young Man, shou'd have one Mistress, while you have two Wives ? Are you not ashamed ? With what Face can you reprove him ? Answer me.

*Dem.* He'll do what you will.

*Nau.* Well, that you may know my Resolution now, I will neither forgive, nor promise any Thing, nor answer, till I see my Son ; I will be determin'd by his Judgement ; I will do what he desires.

*Phor.* You are a Woman of Judgement, *Nausistrata*.

*Nau.* Do you approve of it ?

*Phor.* Yes indeed, I am come well off, and beyond my Expectation.

*Nau.* Tell me your Name.

*Phor.* My Name ? *Phormio*, a Friend to your Family, but more especially to *Pbaedria*.

*Nau.* By *Castor*, *Phormio*, from this Time forwards I will serve you in whatever you ask of me, to the utmost of my Power, in Word and Deed.

*Phor.* You are very good.

*Nau.* By *Pollux*, you deserve it.

*Phor.* First now will you do that, *Nausistrata*, which will please me, and make your Husband's Eyes ake ?

*Nau.* With all my Heart.

*Phor.* Invite me to Supper.

*Nau.* By *Pollux*, I do invite you.

*Dem.* Now let us go in.

*Nau.* We will ; but where is *Pbaedria* our Judge ?

*Phor.* I'll bring him immediately. [To *Nausistrata*. Farewel, and give us your Applause.

[To the Spectators.]

The END.

# СИБИРСКОЕ ОКНО

Сборник публицистических и художественных статей

о Сибири, о ее природе, народе, быте, истории, географии, экономике, политической жизни, науке, промышленности, сельском хозяйстве, культуре, искусстве, архитектуре, а также о ее месте в общем строении Российской Федерации.

Все материалы, опубликованные в журнале, являются авторскими и защищены авторским правом.

Журнал издается в соответствии с законом о свободе печати и не подлежит цензуре.

Журнал издается в соответствии с законом о свободе печати и не подлежит цензуре.

Журнал издается в соответствии с законом о свободе печати и не подлежит цензуре.

Журнал издается в соответствии с законом о свободе печати и не подлежит цензуре.

Журнал издается в соответствии с законом о свободе печати и не подлежит цензуре.

Журнал издается в соответствии с законом о свободе печати и не подлежит цензуре.

Журнал издается в соответствии с законом о свободе печати и не подлежит цензуре.

Журнал издается в соответствии с законом о свободе печати и не подлежит цензуре.

Журнал издается в соответствии с законом о свободе печати и не подлежит цензуре.

Журнал издается в соответствии с законом о свободе печати и не подлежит цензуре.

Журнал издается в соответствии с законом о свободе печати и не подлежит цензуре.

Журнал издается в соответствии с законом о свободе печати и не подлежит цензуре.

# A D E L P H I.

T H E

# B R O T H E R S.

VOL. II.

A 2

## *A D E L P H I,*

ACTA LUDIS FUNEBRIB. L. AEMI-  
LI PAULI (1) QUOS FECERE Q.  
FABIUS MAXIMUS P. CORNELIUS A-  
FRICANUS. EGERE L. ATILIUS  
PRAENESTINUS MINUTIUS PROTHI-  
MUS. MODOS FECIT FLACCUS CLAU-  
DI TIBIIS (2) SARRANIS. FACTA  
E GRAECA (3) MENANDRU. L. ANI-  
CIO M. CORNELIO COSS.

---

1. L. Aemilius Paulus, to whose Memory these funeral Games were appointed, is one of the first Characters of Antiquity for civil and heroic Virtues: the Persons who decreed these funeral Games were Q. Fabius Maximus who was five Times Consul, once Censor, and twice Dictator, and P. Cornelius Africanus Aemilianus, the Son of Aemilius Paulus, and the adopted Grandson of Cornelius Scipio Africanus Major, who rendered his Name famous by conquering Hannibal; and his adopted Grandson is no less renowned for having rased Carthage and Numantia, and for being the Patron and Friend of Terence

# The *BROTHERS*,

performed at the funeral Games of L. AEMILIUS PAULUS, which were appointed by Q. FABIUS MAXIMUS (1) and P. CORNELIUS AFRICANUS. L. ATILIUS PRAENESTITINUS and MINUTIUS PROTHIMUS acted. FLACCUS, CLAUDIUS's Freedman, composed the Music for TYRIAN (2) Flutes. It is from the Greek of (3) MENANDER : It was acted when L. ANICIUS and M. CORNELIUS were Consuls.

---

Terence and Polybius.

2. That Tibiae Sarranae are Tyrian Flutes we need not doubt. Sarrano dormiat Ostro, says Virgil, Georg. Lib. 2. V. 506. What Sort of Flutes these were is an Enquiry of no great Importance. Madam Dacier likewise calls them Les Flutes Tyrienes.

3. I am inclined to think Menander's Name not to have been originally inserted in the Title ; because the whole Play is not from Menander, as the Poet tells us in his Prologue ; therefore facta e Graeca, without any Name, would be properer.

## FABULAE INTERLOCUTORES.

DEMEA, MICONIS *Frater*, AESCHINIque et  
CTESIPHONIS *Pater*.

MICIO.

AESCHINUS, MICONIS *Filius adoptatus*.

CTESIPHO.

HEGIO, *Cognatus et Amicus* SOSTRATAEque ac  
PAMPHILAE.

SANNIO, *Leno*.

SYRUS.

PARMENO. { MICONIS *Servi*.

DROMO. }

GETA, SOSTRATAE *Servos*.

SOSTRATA, PAMPHILAE *Mater*.

PAMPHILA, AESCHINI *Amica*.

CANTHARA, *Nutrix*.

## Scena ATHENAE.

PROLOGUS

## PERSONS of the PLAY.

*DEMEA*, *MICIO*'s Brother, and Father of *AESCHINUS*.

*CHINUS* and *CTESIPHO*.

*MICIO*.

*AESCHINUS*, *MICIO*'s adopted Son.

*CTESIPHO*.

*HEGIO*, a Relation and Friend to *SOSTRATA* and

*PAMPHILA*.

*SANNIO*, a Cock-bawd.

*SYRUS*:

*PARMENO*. } *MICIO*'s Servants.

*DROMO*.

*GETA*, Servant to *SOSTRATA*.

*SOSTRATA*, *PAMPHILA*'s Mother.

*PAMPHILA*, *AESCHINUS*'s Mistress.

*CANTHARA*, a Nurse.

Scene *ATHENS*.

---

---

## PROLOGUS.

**P**Ostquam Poeta sensit Scripturam suam  
Ab inquis observari, et Adversarios  
Rapere in pejorem Partem, quam acturi sumus,  
Indicio de se ipse erit; vos eritis Judices,  
Laudin' an Vitio duei Factum id oporteat. 5  
*Synapothnescontes DIPHILI* Comoedia est;  
Eam *Connorientes* (4) *PLAUTUS* fecit Fabulam.  
In Graeca Adulescens est, qui Lenoni eripit  
Meretricem in prima Fabula; eum *Plautus* Locum  
Reliquit integrum: eum hic Locum sumpsit sibi 10  
In *Adelphos*, Verbum de Verbo expressum extulit:  
Eam nos acturi sumus novam: pernocte  
Furtumne factum existumetis, an Locum  
Reprehensem, qui praeteritus Neclegentia est:  
Nam quod isti dicunt malevoli, Homines nobiles 15  
Eum adjutare, assidueque una scribere,  
Quod illi Maledictum vehemens esse existumant,  
Eam Laudem hic dicit maxumam, cum illis placet  
Qui vobis universis et Populo placeant,  
Quorum Opera in (5) Bello, in Otio, in Negotio, 20  
Suo quisque Tempore usu'it sine Superbia.  
Dehinc ne exspectetis Argumentum Fabulae;  
Senes, qui primi venient, hi Partem aperient;  
In agendo Partem ostendent. Facite, Aequanimitas  
Poetae ad scribendum augeat Industriam. 25

A D E L.

---

4. Among the Fragments of Plautus we find this Title.  
*Connorientes* is literally Συγαποθνησκοντες.

5. See

---

---

## The PROLOGUE.

O U R Poet finding partial Men inclin'd  
To censure what he writes, and that his Foes  
Wrest what we now shall act to the worst Sense,  
To you he opes himself, that ye may Judge  
Whether to praise th'imputed Fact or blame.      5

*Synapothebeschentes* is a Comedy  
Of *Diphilus's*: that which *Plautus* wrote,  
In Latin, he *Connorientes* (4) call'd.  
In the Beginning of the Greek a Youth  
From a Cock-bawd a Mistress takes by Force ;      10  
Which incident *Plautus* has left untouched :  
Our Poet that has taken to himself,  
And in the *Brothers* has inserted it,  
Having translated Word for Word the same :  
New to our Stage this we present ye now :      15  
Yourselves be Judges, whether he commits  
A Theft, or whether he th'Advantage takes  
Of using what another passes o'er :  
What the malicious now reproach him with,  
That he receives Assistance from the great,      20  
And dayly writes with them, what they regard  
As a great Censure, he esteems his Praife,  
His greatest Praife, who has the Pow'r to please  
The Men with whom the People all are pleas'd,  
Whose Aid ye all, as your Occasions call'd,      25  
Have not disdain'd to use in (5) War, and Peace,  
With whom ye lodg'd your Interest in Affairs.  
Lastly, expect not that I shall relate  
The Bus'ness of the Play ; the two old Men,  
Who first appear, will Part thereof disclose ;      30  
The other Actors will the Rest discover.  
Do you encourage, by a just Regard,  
The Poet to proceed in writing more:

*The*

---

5. See towards the Beginning of my Dissertation on the Life of Terence, concerning his Birth, Education, and Conversation.

# A D E L P H I.

## A C T U S I. S C E N A I.

*Micio.* **S**TORAX, [Servo qui intus est.] — non  
rediit hac Nocte a Coena *Aeschinius*,  
Neque Servolorum quisquam, qui aduersam ierant.  
Profecto hoc vere dicunt, si ab his uspiam.  
Aut ubi si cesses, evenire ea satius est,  
Quae in te Uxor dicit, et quae in Animo cogitat 5  
Irata, quam illa quae Parentes propitiit.  
Uxor, si cesses, aut te amare cogitat,  
Aut tete amari, aut potare, atque Animo obsequi,  
Et tibi bene esse soli, cum sibi sit male.  
Ego, quia non rediit Filius, quae cogito? 10  
Quibus nunc sollicitor Rebus, ne aut ille alserit,  
Aut uspiam ceciderit, aut praefregerit  
Aliquid? Vah! quemquamne Hominem in Animo  
instituere, aut  
Parare, quod sit carius quam ipse est sibi!  
Atque ex me hic natus non est, set ex Fratre; is adeo  
Diffimilis (6) Studio est; jam inde ab Adolescentia  
Ego hanc clementem Vitam urbanam, atque Otium,  
Secutus sum; et, quod fortunatum isti putant,  
Uxorem numquam habui: ille, contra haec omnia,  
Ruri agere Vitam, semper parce ac duriter 20  
Se habere; Uxorem duxit; nati Pilii  
Duo; inde ego hunc majorem adoptavi mihi;  
Eduxi a parvolo, habui, amavi, pro meo;  
In eo me oblecto; solum id est carum mihi;  
Ille ut item contra me habeat, facio sedulo; 25

Do,

6. The common Reading is dissimili Studio est: I give  
dissimilis

---

# The BROTHERS.

## A C T I. S C E N E I.

*Micio.* **S T O R A X**, [To a Servant *within*.] — *Aeschinus* did not come Home since the Entertainment of last Night, nor any of the Servants, who went to see for him. It is a true Saying indeed, if you happen to be absent in any Place, or to stay a little longer than ordinary any where, it is better to undergo all that a Wife can say, or think, against you, in an angry Mood, than endure the Concern which a tender Parent is under. If you are out late, your Wife thinks you have pick'd up a Mistress, or that a Mistress has pick'd up you, or that you are drinking, and indulging your Inclination, and that you consult only your own Pleasure, while she is uneasy at Home. What Apprehensions am I under, because my Son is not come back? What Troubles am I now in, for Fear he has catch'd cold, or had a Fall, or broke his Bones? Ah! that any Man shou'd take it into his Head, to procure that which is dearer to him than himself! And this Boy is none of my geting, but my Brother's; whose Course of Life is quite different from mine; for I have from my Youth consulted my Pleasure, and led this easy Town Life; and, which some People think a Blessing, I have always avoided having a Wife: he, in a direct opposite Course, has always liv'd sparingly and hardly in the Country; he marry'd, and had two Sons; the elder of which I adopted; I brought him up from a Child, keep'd him, and lov'd him as my own; I delight myself in him; he is the only Thing that is dear to me; I do all I can that he may have the same.

Regard

---

diffimilis after Bentley, on the Authority of three Copyſ, one of which is nine hundred Years old.

Do, praetermitto ; non necesse habeo omnia  
 Pro meo Jure agere ; postremo alii clanculum  
 Patres quae faciunt, quae fert Adulescentia,  
 Ea ne me celet, consuefeci Filium ;  
 Nam qui mentiri aut fallere insue'rit Patrem, aut 30  
 Audebit, tanto magis audebit ceteros.  
 Pudore et Liberalitate Liberos  
 Retinere satius esse credo quam Metu :  
 Haec Fratri mecum non convenient neque placent :  
 Venit ad me saepe clamitans, quid agis, Micio ? 35  
 Cur perdis Adolescentem nobis ? Cur amat ?  
 Cur potat ? Cur tu bis Rebus Sumptum suggeris ?  
 Vestitu nimio indulges ; nimium ineptus es.  
 Nimium ipse est durus praeter Aequumque et Bonum ;  
 Et errat longe, mea quidem Sententia. 40  
 Qui imperium credat gravius esse aut stabilius,  
 Vi quod sit, quam illud quod Amicitia adjungitur :  
 Mea sic est Ratio, et sic Animum induco meum ;  
 Malo coactus qui suum Officium facit,  
 Dum id rescitum iri credit, trantisper cavet ; 45  
 Si sperat fore clam, rursum ad Ingenium redit.  
 Ille, quem Beneficio adjungas, ex Animo facit ;  
 Studet Par referre : praesens absensque idem erit.  
 Hoc patrium est, potius consuefacere Filium  
 Sua Sponte recte facere quam alieno Metu : 50  
 Hoc pater ac Dominus interest : hoc qui nequit,  
 Fateatur nescire imperare Liberis :  
 Set estne hic ipsus de quo agebam ? Et certe is est :  
 Nescio quid tristem video : credo jam, ut solet,  
 Jurgabit. (7)

## SCENA

7. There are several fine Passages in this Speech, and good Observations on human Life, yet it is too long a Soliloquy.

## The BROTHERS. ACT I. 287

Regard for me ; I give him what he wou'd have, and do not call him to an Account : I think it unnecessary to exert my Authority over him in ev'ry Thing ; - in short, I have us'd my Son not to conceal those youthful Levitys from me which other Children keep from their Father's Knowledge ; for whoever accustoms himself to lying, or dares impose on his Father, he is so much the more likely to impose on other People. It is better, in my Opinion, to keep Children under by gentle and modest Usage and by Generosity than by Fear : but my Brother has different Notions from these, and he does not approve these Methods : he often comes open-mouth'd to me, *what are you about, Micio ? Why do you ruin the Youth ? Why does he intrigue ? Why does he drink ? Why do you support him in these Expences ? You suffer him to dress too extravagantly ; you are very silly in doing so.* He is very severe, beyond what is just and reasonable ; and he is, in my Opinion, under a great Mistake, who thinks that Government which is establish'd by Force better and more lasting than that which is founded on Concord : this is my Manner of reasoning, and I am persuaded that it is right ; he that performs his Duty by Compulsion is diligent so long as he thinks you have your Eye on him ; but, if he believes he shall not be discover'd, he follows his Inclination again. He that you gain over to you by good Treatment does his Duty with a good Will ; he studys to be grateful, and will be always the same present or absent. A Father shou'd rather enure his Son to do right of his own Accord than thro Fear of another : this is the Difference betwixt a Father and a Master : he that is unable to do this shou'd confess that he knows not how to govern Children : but is not this he that I was speaking of ? 'Tis he positively : he has a surly Look, I can't tell for what : I believe we shall have a Wrangle as usual. (7)

S C E N E

---

*loguy. The Poet would have done better, if he had brought Storax on the Stage, and had put him to the same Use that he has Sosia in the first Scene of the Andrian.*

## SCENA II.

*Micio et Demea.*

*Mic.* Salvom te advenire, *Demea*,  
*Gaudemus.*

*Dem.* Ehem, opportune : te ipsum quaerito.

*Mic.* Quid tristis es ?

*Dem.* Rogas me, ubi nobis *Aescbinus*  
 Siet, quid tristis ego sim ?

*Mic.* Dixin' hoc fore ? [Seorsim.  
 Quid fecit ?

*Dem.* Quid ille fecerit ? Quem neque pudet 5  
 Quicquam, nec metuit quemquam, neque Legem putat  
 Tenere se ullam ; nam illa quae antehac facta sunt  
 Omitto ; modo quid designavit ?

*Mic.* Quidnam id est ?

*Dem.* Fores effregit, atque in Aedis intruit  
 Alienas ; ipsum Dominum atque omnem Familiam 10  
 Mulcavit usque ad Mortem ; eripuit Mulierem  
 Quam amabat : clamant omnes indignissime  
 Factum esse : hoc advenienti quot mihi, *Micio*,  
 Dixere ? In Ore'st omni Populo : denique,  
 Si conferendum Exemplum est, non Fratrem videt 15  
 Rei dare Operam, Ruri esse parcum ac sobrium ?  
 Nullum hujus simile Factum : haec cum ille, *Micio*,  
 Dico, tibi dico ; tu illum corrampi finis.

*Mic.* Homine inperito numquam quicquam injus-  
 tiu'st,  
 Qui, nisi quod ipse fecit, Nil rectum putat. 20

*Dem.* Quorsum istuc ?

*Mic.* Quia tu, *Demea*, haec male judicas :  
 Non est Flagitium, mihi crede, Adulescentulum  
 Scortari, neque potare, non est, neque Fores  
 Effringere : haec si neque ego, neque tu, fecimus,  
 Non si't Egistas facere nos : tu nunc tibi 25  
 Id laudi ducis, quod tum fecisti Inopia ;

Injurium'st ;

SCENE II.

*Micio and Demea.*

*Mic.* I am glad to see you well, *Demea.*

*Dem.* O ! 'tis well I have met you : you are the Person I was looking for.

*Mic.* Why so full? about to go

*Dem.* Is that a Question, when we have such a Son as *Aeschinus*?

*Mic.* Did not I say 'twou'd be so ? [To himself.] — What has he done ?

*Dem.* What has he done ? Who is ashame'd of Nothing, fears Nobody, and thinks no Law was made to restrain him ; for, not to speak of what he did formerly, what an Exploit has he just now perform'd ?

*Mic.* What is it ?

*Dem.* He has broke open the Doors, and rush'd into another's House, and has beat the Master and all his Family almost to Death ; he has carry'd off a Wench with whom he was in Love : ev'ry one crys out Shame on it : how many, *Micio*, have told me of it as I was coming to you ? 'Tis in ev'ry Body's Mouth : in short, if an Example's of any Use, does not he see his Brother carefully consulting his Interest, living a frugal and sober Life in the Country ? He never did any Thing like this : when I accuse him, *Micio*, I accuse you ; for you have let him go on to his Ruin.

*Mic.* Nothing is more partial than an injudicious Man, who thinks Nothing well done, but what he does himself.

*Dem.* What of that ?

*Mic.* Because you, *Demea*, judge wrong of this Affair : believe me, 'tis no great Crime in a young Man to wench, or to drink, indeed it is not, or to break open Doors : if we did none of these, it was because we cou'd not afford it : you now arrogate to yourself as a Merit what you then did thro Necessity ;

Injurium' sit ; nam, si esset unde id fieret,  
Faceremus ; et tu illum tuum, si essemus Homo,  
Sineres nunc facere, dum per Aetatem licet,  
Potius quam, ubi te exspectatum ejusset foras,  
Alieniore Aetate post ficeret tamen. 30

*Dem. Pro Juppiter! tu Homo adigis me ad Insaniam:*

**Non est Flagitium facere haec Adolescentulum?**

*Mic.* Ah!  
Ausculta ; ne me obtundas de hac Re saepius.  
Tuum Filium dedisti adoptandum mihi ;  
Is meus est factus ; si quid peccat, *Demea*,  
Mihi peccat ; ego illi maxumam Partem feram.  
Obsonat, potat, olet Unguenta, — de meo :  
Amat, dabitur a me Argentum, dum erit commodum ;  
Ubi non erit, fortasse excludetur foras :  
Fores effregit, restituentur ; discidit  
*Vestem*, resarcietur : est, *Dis Gratia*,  
Et unde haec fiant, et adhuc non molesta sunt :  
Postremo, aut desine, aut cedo quemvis Arbitrum :  
Te plura in hac Re peccare ostendam.

*Dem.* He mihi!

Pater esse disce ab illis qui veri sient.

*Mic.* Natura tu illi Pater es, Consiliis ego.

*Dem.* Tun' consulis quicquam?

*Mic.* Ah ! si pergis, abiero.

*Dem. Siccine agis?*

*Mic.* An ego toties de eadem Re audiam?

*Dem. Curae est mihi.*

*Mic.* Et mihi Curae est; verum, *Demea*, 50  
Curemus aequam uterque Partem, tu alterum,  
Ego item alterum; nam ambos curare, propemodum  
Reposcere illum est quem dedisti.

Dec. 1.

*Mis. Mihi sic videtur.*

*Dem.* Quid istuc? Si istuc tibi placet,  
Profundat.

The BROTHERS. ACT I. 291

that's unjust; for, if we had then the Means, we shou'd have done the same; and, if you was a prudent Man, you wou'd suffer that Son of thine to do it now, while he is of an Age for it, rather than, when he has got you out of the Way according to his Desire, he shou'd do it afterwards at a more unfit Age.

*Dem.* O! Jupiter! You drive me mad, Man: is it no Crime for a young Man to do these Things?

*Mic.* Ah! do but hear me; and stun me not with this Affair any more. You gave me your Son that I might adopt him; he is become mine; if he has offended, *Demea*, I am the Person offended against; I shall be the greatest Sufferer. He feasts, drinks, and perfumes,—at my Expence: he wenches, he shall have Money from me, as long as it is fit he shou'd; when it is not, perhaps I may turn him out: he has broke a Door open, it shall be repair'd: he has torn some Cloaths, they shall be mended: I have, the Gods be thank'd, enough to support these Expences, and they hurt me not yet: to conclude, either let me hear no more, or chuse a Judge betwixt us: I will prove that you are most to be blam'd in this Affair.

*Dem.* Ah! learn to be a Father from those who are really so.

*Mic.* You are his Father by Nature, I by my Care over him.

*Dem.* Care, what Care do you take?

*Mic.* I'll be gone, if you do not leave off.

*Dem.* Will you?

*Mic.* Am I to be perpetually plagu'd with this Affair?

*Dem.* I have a Concern for him.

*Mic.* So have I; but, *Demea*, let us both take Care of those we ought, you of your Son, and I of mine; for, by concerning yourself so about both, you, in a Manner, require back what you once gave.

*Dem.* Ah! *Micio!*

*Mic.* That's my Opinion.

*Dem.* What is it to me? If you are pleas'd with it,

292 A D E L P H I . A C T U S I I .

Profundat, perdat, pereat, Nihil ad me adtinet : 55  
Jam si Verbum unum posthac —

*Mic.* Rursum, *Demea,*  
Irascere ?

*Dem.* An non credis ? Repeten' quem dedi ?  
Aegre'st ; alienus non sum, si obsto : — hem, desino.  
Unum vis curem, curo ; et est Dis Gratia,  
Cum ita ut volo est : iste tuus ipse sentiet 60  
Posterius ; nolo in illum gravius dicere. [Exit Demea.]

S C E N A III.

*Micio.* Nec Nil, neque omnia, haec sunt quae dicit ; tamen

Non Nil molesta haec sunt mihi ; set ostendere  
Me aegre pati illi nolui ; nam ita'st Homo,  
Cum placo, advorsor sedulo, et deterreo ;  
Tamen vix humane patitur ; verum si augeam, 5  
Aut etiam Adjutor sim ejus Iracundiae,  
Insaniam profecto cum illo ; etsi *Aeschinus*  
Non nullam in hac Re nobis facit Injuriam :  
Quam hic non amavit Meretricem ? Aut eui non dedit  
Aliquid ? Postremo, nuper (credo jam omnium 10  
Taedebat) dixit velle Uxorem ducere.  
Sperebam jam defervisse Adulescentiam ;  
Gaudebam : ecce autem de integro ; nisi, quicquid est,  
Volo scire, atque Hominem convenire, si apud Forum est.

*Finis Actus Primi.*

A C T U S I I . S C E N A I .

*Sannio, Aeschinus, et Parmeno, cum Fidicina.*

*San.* O Bisero, populares, ferte misero atque inno-  
centi Auxilium ;  
Subvenite inopi. *Aes.*

*The BROTHERS.* ACT II. 293

let him spend, and squander, all, and be hang'd, 'tis Nothing to me: if I ever speak another Word about him—

*Mic.* In a Passion again, *Demea*?

*Dem.* Do not you believe me? Do I ask you to send back what I gave you? 'Tis very hard; he is no Stranger to my Blood, if I do oppose his Measures:— but I have done. You advise me to take Care of one, and so I do; and I thank Heaven for his being just as I wou'd have him: your Spark will see the Difference at last; I am unwilling to say any worse of him.

[*Demea goes.*]

S C E N E III.

*Micio.* What he says is partly true, tho it is not all so; and it is some Concern to me; but I wou'd not have him see that I am uneasy about it; for he is such a Sort of a Man, that I can not pacify him, unless I earnestly oppose him, and huff him; and that's what he cannot well bear; but if I shou'd provoke him, and assist his Anger, I shou'd be quite as mad as he; however, *Aeschinus* has giv'n us Reason to resent his Behaviour in this Affair: what Wench has not he had an Intrigue with? Or what Girl is there to whom he has not made some Present? In short, but a very little While ago he told me he wou'd marry, and I believ'd he was grown weary of those Creatures. I was in Hopes that the high Day of his Blood was over; I was glad: but lo! he has broke out anew; but, whatever the Matter is, I will know it, and if he is at the Forum I will find him.

*The End of the First Act.*

---

ACT II. SCENE I.

*Sannio, Aeschinus, and Parmeno, with a Music-girl.*

*San.* P R A Y, Countrymen, lend a poor innocent  
Man your Assistance; help the distress'd.

*Aesc.* Otiose nunc jam ilico hic consiste :  
Quid respectas ? Nil Pericli'st ; numquam, dum ego  
adero, hic te tanget. [Fidicinae.]

*San.* Ego istam invitis omnibus.

*Aesc.* Quamquam est scelestus, non committet ho-  
die umquam, iterum ut vapulet. 5

*San.* Aeschine, audi, ne te ignarum fuisse dicas  
meorum Morum,

*Leno* ego sum.

*Aesc.* Scio.

*San.* At ita ut usquam fuit Fide quisquam optima.  
Tu quod te posterius purges, hanc Injuriam mihi nolle  
Factam esse, hujus non faciam : crede hoc, ego me-  
um Jus persequebar ; 9

Neque tu Verbis solves umquam quod mi' Re malefeceris:  
Novi ego vestra haec, nollem factum, Jusjurandum  
dabitur te esse

*Indignum Inuria hac*, indignis cum egomet sim accep-  
tus Modis.

*Aesc.* Abi prae strenue ; ac Fores aperi. [Parmenoni.]

*San.* Ceterum hoc Nihil facis.

*Aesc.* I intro nunc jam. [Parmenoni.]

*San.* At enim non finam.

*Aesc.* Accede illuc, Parmeno :  
Nimium istoc abisti : hic propter hunc adfiste : hem,  
sic volo. 15

Cave nunc jam Oculos a meis Oculis quoquam demo-  
veas tuos ;

Ne Mora sit, si innuerim, quin Pugnus continuo in  
Malam haereat.

*San.* Istuc volo ergo ipsum experiri.

*Aesc.* Hem, serva. [Parmenoni.]

*Par.* Omitte Mulierem. (8)

[Sannioni, quem verberat.

*San.* O ! Facinus indignum !

*Aesc.*

8. In most of the written and printed Copies Aeschines says Hem, serva : omitte Mulierem : and Madam Dacier

The BROTHERS. ACT II. 295

Aesc. Stand still immediately where you now are : why do you look back ? There's no Danger ; he shall not touch you while I am with you.

[To the Music-girl.]

San. Nobody shall hinder me.

Aesc. Tho' he's a Villain, yet he'll not do any Thing at present to be drub'd again.

San. That you may not pretend to be ignorant of what my Profession is, I tell you, Aescbinus, I am a Woman-merchant.

Aesc. I know it.

San. And of as good Repute as ever any one was. Do not think to clear yourself afterwards, by saying you are sorry that you injur'd me, that shall not do : depend upon it, I'll insist on my Right ; nor shall your Words ever excuse the Harm you have done me in Fact : I know what you'll say, *I wish I had not done it, I swear you did not deserve such Usage,* in the Meanwhile I sit down under my Wrongs.

Aesc. Haste before as fast as you can ; and open the Door. [To Parmeno.]

San. But you are never the nearer.

Aesc. In with her directly. [To Parmeno.]

San. But I'll prevent that.

Aesc. Come hither, Parmeno ; you are too far that Way : stand near him : there, you are just as I wou'd have you. Now mind, and don't take your Eyes off mine ; and, as soon as I wink, throw your Fist in his Face.

San. I wou'd have him try that.

Aesc. Hip, take Care of her. [To Parmeno.]

Par. Let her go. [To Sanno, whom he strikes.]

San. O ! shameful !

Aesc.

---

Dacier and other Translators keep them in one Speech : Bentley and Hare have divided them as I have done.

296 A D E L P H I . Actus II.

Aesc.

Geminabit, nisi caves.

[Parmeno Sannionem iterum verberat.

San.

Hei, Miseriam!

Aesc. Non innueram ; verum in istam Partem potius  
peccato tamen,

20

I nunc jam.

[Exit Parmeno cum Fidicina.

S C E N A II.

Sannio et Aescbinus.

San. Quid hoc Rei est ? Regnumne, Aescbine,  
hic tu possides ?

Aesc. Si possiderem, ornatus essem ex tuis Virtutibus.

San. Quid tibi Rei mecum'st ?

Aesc. Nil.

San. Quid ? No'stin' qui sim ?

Aesc. Non desidero.

San. Tetigin' tui quicquam ?

Aesc. Si attigisses, ferres Infortunium.

San. Qui tibi magis licet meam habere, pro qua ego  
Argentum dedi ?

5

Responde.

Aesc. Ante Aedis non fecesse erit melius hic  
Convicium ;

Nam si molestus pergis esse, jam intro abripiere, atque  
ibi

Usque ad Necem opperiere Loris.

San.

Loris liber ?

Aesc.

Sic erit.

San. O ! Hominem inpurum ! Hiccine Libertatem  
aiunt esse aequam omnibus ?

Aesc. Si satis jam debacchatus es, Leno, audi, si  
vis nunc jam.

10

San. Egon' debacchatus sum autem, an tu in me ?

Aesc. Mitte ista, atque ad Rem redi.

San. Quam Rem ? Quo redeam ?

Aesc. Jamne me vis dicere id quod ad te adtinet ?

San. Cupio, Aequi modo aliquid.

Aesc.

The BROTHERS. ACT II. 297

Aesc. You shall have as much more, if you don't take Care. [Parmeno strikes Sannio again.

San. O ! wretched !

Aesc. I did not wink ; but always mistake on the right Side. In with her now.

[Parmeno goes with the Music-girl.

S C E N E II.

Sannio and Aeschinus.

San. What is the Meaning of this ? Do you reign here, Aeschinus ?

Aesc. If I did reign here, your Merits shou'd be rewarded.

San. What Bus'ness have you with me ?

Aesc. None.

San. How ? Do you know who I am ?

Aesc. I don't desire.

San. Did I touch any Thing of your ?

Aesc. If you did, you shou'd smart for it.

San. How is it more lawful for you to have my Commodity, which I pay'd for ? Answer me.

Aesc. It wou'd have been better for you not to have made such a Disturbance before the Door ; for if you continue being troublesome, I'll have you carry'd in, and there you shall be lash'd to Death.

San. A free Man and lash'd ?

Aesc. Neither better nor worse..

San. How wicked the Man is ! Is this the general Liberty that they boast of here ?

Aesc. If you have brawl'd enough, Mr. Bawd, now hear me, if you will.

San. Who has brawl'd most you or I ?

Aesc. No more of that, but come to the Bus'ness.

San. What Bus'ness ? Where shou'd I come ?

Aesc. Will you give me Leave to speak about your own Concerns to you ?

San. 'Tis what I wish, but let it be with Justice.

Aesc.

298 A D E L P H I . Actus II.

*Aesc.* Vah ! Leno iniqua me non volt loqui :

*San.* Leno sum, fateor, Pernicies communis Adolescentium,

Perjurus, Pestis : tamen tibi a me nulla'st orta Inuria.

*Aesc.* Nam, hercle, etiam hoc restat.

*San.* Illuc quaeſo redi quo coepisti, *Aeschine.*

*Aesc.* Minis (9) viginti tu illam emisti, quae Res tibi vortat male :

Argenti tantum dabitur.

*San.* Quid si ego tibi illam nolo vendere ?

Coges me ?

*Aesc.* Minume.

*San.* Namque id metui,

*Aesc.* Neque vendundam censeo,

Quae libera'st : nam ego liberali illam adsero Causa (10) Manu.

Nunc vide utrum vis, Argentum accipere, an Causam meditari tuam :

Delibera hoc, dum ego redeo, Leno. [Exit Aeschinus.

S C E N A III.

*Sannio.* Proh ! supreme Juppiter !  
Minime miror, qui infanire occipiunt ex Inuria :  
Domo me eripuit, verberavit, me invito abduxit meam,  
Hominī misero plus quingentos Colaphos infregit mihi ;  
Ob Malefacta haec tantidem emptam postulat sibi tradier :

Verum enim, quando bene promeruit, fiat : suum Jus postulat :

Age, jam cupio, si modo Argentum reddat : set ego hoc hariolor,

Ubi me dixero dare tanti, Testes faciet ilico

Vendidisse me ; de Argento Somnium ; mox, cras redi :

Id

9. See the Table of Money at the End of the Work.

10. When any one was supposed to be detained unjustly in Servitude, they were called Assertores who layed Hands

The BROTHERS. ACT II. 299

Aesc. So, so! the Bawd warns me against Injustice.  
San. I am a Bawd, I confess, the common Bane  
of young Fellows, a perjur'd Wretch, a Pest; yet I  
never injur'd you.

Aesc. That's to come.

San. Pray, *Aeschinus*, go back to what you begun.

Aesc. You gave threescore (9) Guineas for her, and  
may you never thrive with your Bargain; you shall  
have the same for her again.

San. What if I will not sell her to you? Will you  
force me?

Aesc. By no means.

San. I was afraid you wou'd.

Aesc. Nor is she to be sold, in my Opinion, who is  
a free Woman: for I release her by an (10) Action  
of Freedom. Now consider whether you will take  
the Money, or try the Cause: think on it, till I re-  
turn, Mr. Bawd.

[*Aeschinus goes.*

S C E N E III.

Sannio. O! mighty *Jove!* I wonder not at a Man  
runing mad under Oppression: he drag'd me from  
Home, beat me, has taken my Girl away without my  
Consent, and has giv'n me above five hundred Knocks  
on my poor Pate; and for this Usage he desires I  
wou'd let him have her for the same Price that she cost  
me: but let him deserve such a Favour from me, and  
he shall have it: his Request is very just truly: well,  
I wish he had her, so he wou'd but pay me my Money:  
but I gues this will be the Case, when I have say'd  
what I'll sell her for, he'll have Witnesses directly of  
my selling her; then I may whistle for the Money; I  
shall be put off from Time to Time, to-morrow will  
be

---

*Hands on such a Person, and declared that he or she was  
free: so the Person was to remain, till the Cause was  
tryed, in the Protection of him that so undertook to free  
such a one.*

300 A D E L P H I . Actus II.

Id quoque possum ferre, modo si reddat, quamquam  
Injurium'st ;

10

Verum cogito id quod Res est : quando eum Quaestum  
occeperis.

Accipiunda, et missitanda, Injuria Adolescentium'st :  
Set Nemo dabit ; frustra egomet mecum has Rationes  
puto.

*Hec ero*

S C E N A IV.

*Syrus et Sannio.*

*Syr.* Tace, egomet convenientiam ipsum : cupide acci-  
piat jam faxo ; atque etiam  
Bene dicat secum esse actum. [Aeschino, qui intus est.]  
— Quid istuc, *Sannio'st*, quod te audio  
Nescio quid concertasse cum Hero ?

*San.* Numquam vidi iniquius  
Certationem comparatam quam haec hodie inter nos  
fuit :

Ego vapulando, ille verberando, usque ambo defessi  
sumus.

5

*Syr.* Tua Culpa.

*San.* Quid facerem ?

*Syr.* Adolescenti Morem gestum oportuit.

*San.* Qui potui melius, qui hodie usque Os praebui ?

*Syr.* Age, scis quid loquar ?  
Pecuniam in Loco negligere maximum interdum est  
Lucrum. Hui !

10

Metuisti, si nunc de tuo Jure concessisses paululum,  
Atque Adolescenti esses morigeratus, Hominum Homo  
stultissime,

Ne non tibi istuc foeneraret ?

*San.* Ego Spem Pretio non emo.

*Syr.* Numquam Rem facies. Abi, nescis inescare  
Homines, *Sannio*.

*San.* Credo istuc melius esse ; verum ego numquam  
adeo astutus fui,  
Quin, quicquid possem, mallem auferre potius in  
Praesentia.

*Syr.*

The BROTHERS. ACT II. 301

be the Word : but I cou'd bear that, if he wou'd pay me at last, tho' it wou'd be some Injury to me ; this will certainly be the Case : since you have taken up such a Trade, you must receive, and bear, the Affronts of young Fellows : but here's Nobody to pay me ; therefore I am making up my Accounts to a fine Purpose.

S C E N E IV.

*Syrus and Sannio.*

*Syr.* Say no more, I'll go to him : I'll make him be glad to take it ; and he shall say he did well in doing so. [To Aeschinus, *who is within.*] — What's the Meaning of this, *Sannio*, I hear you have had a Dispute with my Master, what is it about ?

*San.* A Dispute, say you ? Yes, there never was a more unfair one than has been this Day betwixt us : we were both tir'd, I with being beat, and he with beating me.

*Syr.* 'Twas your own Fault.

*San.* What cou'd I do ?

*Syr.* You shou'd have yielded to the young Spark's Temper.

*San.* How cou'd I more than I did, who yielded my Face to his Mercy ?

*Syr.* Well, do you know what I am going to say ? 'Tis more advantageous to seem to flight Money sometimes than to catch at it. Why, what ? Was you afraid, if you had given up a little of your Right now, and comply'd with the young Man, that you wou'd not have been a great Gainer in the End, you silly Fellow ?

*San.* I chuse not to purchase Hope.

*Syr.* You will never get an Estate. Fy, fy, you know not how to take in young Fellows, *Sannio*.

*San.* I believe it wou'd have been better, if I had done as you say ; but I never was so provident as not to chuse the ready Money, whenever I cou'd get it.

302 A D E L P H I . A C T U S II .

Syr. Age, novi tuum Animum; quasi jam usquam  
tibi sint viginti (11) Minae, 15  
Dum huic obsequare: praeterea autem, te aiunt pro-  
ficiisci *Cyprum*, —

San. Hem! [Seorsim.]  
Syr.—Coemisse hinc, quae illuc veheres, multa;  
Navem conductam: hoc scio,  
Animus tibi pendet; ubi illinc, spero, redieris, ta-  
men hoc ages.  
San. Nusquam Pedem. [Syro.]—Perii, hercle:  
hac illi Spe hoc inceperunt. [Seorsim.]

Syr. Timet:  
Injecti Scrupulum Homini. [Seorsim.]  
San. O! Scelera! Illud vide, 20  
Ut in ipso Articulo oppressit: emptaे Mulieres  
Complures, et item hinc alia quae porto *Cyprum*:  
Nisi eo ad Mercatum venio, Damnum maximum' sit:  
Nunc si hoc omitto, actum agam: ubi illinc rediero,  
Nihil est, refrixerit Res: nunc demum venis? 25  
*Cur passus?* Ubi eras? Ut sit satius perdere,  
Quam aut hic manere tam diu, aut tum persequi.  
[Seorsim.]

Syr. Jamne enumera'sti id quod ad te redditurum  
putes?  
San. Hoccine illo dignum est? Hoccine incipere  
*Aeschinum*,  
Per Oppressionem ut hanc mi' eripere postulet? 30  
Syr. Labascit. [Seorsim.]—Unum hoc habeo;  
vide si satis placet:  
Potius quam venias in Periculum, *Sannio*,  
Servesne an perdas totum, Dividuum face:  
Minas (12) decem conradet alicunde.  
San. Hei mihi!  
Etiam de Sorte nunc venio in Dubium miser: 35  
Pudet

11. See the Table of Money at the End of the Work.

12. See

**The BROTHERS.** Act II. 303

Syr. Come, come, I know what a Spirit you have ;  
as if threescore (11) Pieces were any Thing to you,  
so you cou'd but oblige this Gentleman : besides,  
they say you are going to *Cyprus*, —

San. Ah !

[Afde-

Syr.—and that you have bought several Things here to carry thither; your Vessel's ready they say: I know that you are in Suspence about this Affair; yet when you return, I hope you will make an End of it.

*San.* I shall not stir a Foot from Hence. [To Syrus.] —By Hercules, I am undone: they founded their Hopes on this. [Aside.]

Syr. He's afraid : I have nettled the Fellow. Afide.

*San.* O! abominable! see how he has cramp'd me in this very Article: I have bought a Quantity of Women, and other Commoditys, which I was going to *Cyprus* with: if I do not get there before the Fair is over, my Loss will be very great: and if I leave this Bus'ness unfinish'd, it will come to Nothing: when I return from thence, it will be to no Purpose, I shall be coldly receiv'd: *are you come at last?* They'll say: *why did you let it go so long? Where have you been?* So that I had better lose it than stay here till I have it, or than prosecute it afterwards. [To himself.]

Syr. Have you computed the Gains which you think you shall have?

*San.* Is this to his Honour? Is it reasonable for  
*Aeschinus* to do thus, to take my Girl from me by  
Force?

Syr. He staggers. [To himself.] —— I have this one Proposal to make ; see if it will please you : take Half, *Sannio*, rather than run the Hazard of saving or losing all : he'll scrape up thirty (12) Pieces somewhere.

*San.* I am finely off? 'Tis a Question now whether  
I shall not lose Part of the Principal: is he not

304 A D E L P H I . Actus II.

Pudet Nihil ? Omnes Dentes labefecit mihi :  
Præterea Colaphis Tuber est totum Caput :  
Etiam insuper defrudet ? Nusquam abeo.

Syr.

Ut lubet :

Numquid vis, quin abeam ?

San.

Immo, hercle, hoc quaeso, Syre ;  
Ut ut haec sunt facta, potius quam Lites sequar, 40  
Meum (13) mi' reddatur, saltem quanti empta est, Syre.  
Scio te non usum antehac Amicitia mea ;  
Memorem me dices esse et gratum.

Syr.

Sedulo

Faciam : set Ctesiphonem video ; laetus est  
De Amica.

San.

Quid, quod te oro ?

Syr.

Paulisper mane. 45

S C E N A V.

Ctesipho et Syrus. [Sannio stat haut procul.

Ctes. Abs quivis Homine, cum Opus est, Beneficium accipere gaudreas ;  
Verum enimvero id demum juvat, si, quem aequom  
est facere, is bene facit.

O ! Frater, Frater, quid ego nunc te laudem ? Satis  
certo scio,

Numquam ita magnifice quicquam dicam, id Virtus  
quin superet tua :

Itaque unam hanc Rem me habere praeter alios prae-  
cipuam arbitror, 5

Fratrem Homini Nemini esse primarum Artium magis  
Principem. [Seorsim, widens Neminem.

Syr. O ! Ctesipho !

Ctes. O ! Syre, Aeschinus ubi est ?

Syr. Ellum, te exspectat Domi.

Ctes. Hem !

Syr.

13. Some Editions have reddat ; but reddatur is better, and so Faernus gives it : Leng gives reddatur, but

*The BROTHERS.* ACT II. 305

sham'd? He has beat out all my Teeth: and my Head's all over swell'd and as soft as a Mushroom with the Knocks which he has giv'n me: and wou'd he cheat me besides? I am going nowhere.

Syr. That is as you will: wou'd you have any Thing of me, for I am going?

San. Yes, *Syrus*, I have this Request to make to you; however these Things have hitherto been, rather than go to Law, I'll be easy if he gives me my own again, at least let him give me as much as she cost me, *Syrus*. I know you have not as yet made Use of me in a friendly Way, but you will say I am neither forgetful nor ingrateful.

Syr. I'll do what I can: but I see *Ctesiphon* yonder — he is all Life now he has got his Mistress.

San. What, may I depend upon you?

Syr. Stay a little.

S C E N E V.

*Ctesiphon* and *Syrus*. [Sannio stands not far off.]

*Ctesiphon*. It is a Pleasure to receive Assistance from any Man when we want it, but it is doubly so to have it from one who gives it cheerfully, and from whom we have Reason to expect it. O! Brother, Brother, how can I enough commend you now? I very well know, that whatever I can say in Commendation of you, it will fall short of your Merit: I reckon it peculiar to myself above other Men, that no one has a Brother with so many valuable Qualifications as mine.

[To himself, not seeing any Body.]

Syr. O! *Ctesiphon*!

*Ctesiphon*. O! *Syrus*, where's *Aschimus*?

Syr. He is waiting for you at Home.

*Ctesiphon*. O!

C c 3

Syr.

---

but says, if it is admited, meum must be but one Syllable; mihi contracted into mi' is surely better.

306 A D E L P H I . Actus II.

Syr. Quid est?

Ctes. Quid sit? Illius Opera, Syre, nunc  
vivo. Festivom Caput!

Qui omnia sibi post puta'rit esse p[re]ae meo Commodo:  
Maledicta, Famam, meum Amorem, et Peccatum,  
in se transtulit. 10

Syr. Nil potest supra.

Ctes. Quidnam Foris crepuit?

Syr. Mane, mane, ipse exit foras.

S C E N A VI.

Aeschinus, Sannio, Ctesiph[on], et Syrus.

Aesc. Ubi est ille Sacrilegus?

San. Me quaerit. Numquid effert? Occidi;  
Nil video. [Seorsim.

Aesc. Ehem, opportune; teipsum quaerito:  
Quid sit Ctesiph[on]? In tuto est omnis Res: omitte vero  
Tristitiem tuam.

Ctes. Ego, illam, hercle, vero omitto, qui quidem  
te habeo Fratrem. O! mi Aeschine!

O! mi Germane! Ah! vereor coram in Os te lau-  
dare amplius, 5

Ne id assentandi, magis quam quo habeam gratum,  
facere existumes.

Aesc. Age, inepte, quasi nunc non no'rimus nos  
inter nos, Ctesiph[on].

Hoc mihi dolet, nos pene sero scisse, et pene in eum  
Locum

Redisse, ut, si omnes cuperent, tibi Nihil possent aux-  
iliarier.

Ctes. Pudebat.

Aesc. Ah! Stultitia est istaec, non Pudor:  
tam ob parvolam 10  
Rem pene e Patria! Turpe dictu! Deos quae[m]o ut  
istaec prohibeant.

Ctes. Peccavi.

Aesc. Quid ait tandem nobis Sannio? [Syra.  
Syr. Jam mitis est.

Aesc.

*The BROTHERS.* Act II. 307

*Syr.* What is the Matter ?

*Ctes.* What is the Matter ? To him I owe my Life now. Good-natur'd Creature ! who neglected his own Affairs for my Interest : he took the Abuses, Scandal, the Intrigue, and Fault, upon himself.

*Syr.* He cou'd do no more.

*Ctes.* What makes the Door creak ?

*Syr.* Stay, stay, here comes he himself.

S C E N E VI.

*Aeschinus, Sannio, Ctesipho, and Syrus.*

*Aesc.* Where is that Rogue ?

*San.* He's looking for me. Has he brought any Money with him ? I am undone ; I see Nothing.

[To himself.]

*Aesc.* O ! well met ; you are the Man I look for : how is it *Ctesipho* ? All's safe : do not seem so uneasy.

*Ctes.* By Hercules, I'll not be uneasy, while I have such a Brother as you. O ! my *Aeschinus* ! my Brother !—But I am afraid to praise you more before your Face, lest you shou'd think it looks more like Adulation than Gratitude.

*Aesc.* Be not so foolish, as if we did not yet know one another, *Ctesipho*. It grieves me, that we knew it so late, and that we were almost drove to such Streights, that if all Mankind wou'd have help'd you they cou'd not.

*Ctes.* My Modesty was my Enemy.

*Aesc.* Ah ! it was not your Modesty, but your Folly : to be almost flying your Country for such a Trifle ! 'Tis a Shame to mention it ! Heav'n forbid it.

*Ctes.* It was a Fault.

*Aesc.* What says *Sannio* to us at last ? [To *Syrus*.]

*Syr.* He's pacify'd now.

*Aesc.*

308 ADELPHI Actus III.

Aesc. Ego ad Forum ibo, ut hunc absolvam: tu intro ad illam, Ctesipho.

San. Syre, insta.

[Separatio] Syro.

Syr. Eamus; namque hic properat in Cyprus.

San. Ne tam quidem,

Quamvis etiam maneo otiosus hic.

Syr.

Reddetur, ne time.

15

San. At ut omne reddat.

Syr. Omne reddet, tace modo, ac sequere hac.

San.

Sequor.

Ctes. Heus, heus, Syre.

Syr.

Hem, quid est?

Ctes.

Obsecro, hercle, Hominem istum  
inpurissimum

Quamprimum absolvitote, ne, si magis irritatus fiet,  
Aliqua ad Patrem hoc permanet, atque ego tum per-  
petuo perierim.

Syr. Non fiet; bono Animo es: tu cum illa te in-  
tus oblecta interim:

20

Et Lectulos jube sterni nobis, et parari cetera:  
Ego jam, transacta Re, convertam me Domum cum  
Obsonio.

Ctes. Ita quaequo: quando hoc bene sucessit, hilarem  
hunc sumamus Diem.

*Finis Actus Secundi.*

ACTUS III. SCENA I.

*Sofrata et Cantkara.*

Sof. O Bsecro, mea Nutrix, quid nunc fiet?  
Can. Quid fiat rogas?

Recte, edepol, spero.

Sof. Modo Dolores, mea tu, occipiunt primulum.

Can. Jam nunc times, quasi nusquam (14) adfueris,  
numquam pepereris.

Sof.

14. The common Reading is nunquam; but Bentley gives nusquam (which is better) ex Codice Petrenfi.

*The BROTHERS.* ACT III. 309

*Aesc.* I'll go to the Forum and discharge him : go you in to her, *Ctesipho*.

*San.* *Syrus*, forward my Bus'ness. [Aside to *Syrus*.

*Syr.* Let us go about it; for he is in Haste to go to *Cyprus*.

*San.* I am in no such Haste, tho' I am oblig'd to loiter my Time away here at present.

*Syr.* You shall be pay'd, never fear.

*San.* If he wou'd but pay me all.

*Syr.* He will pay you all, do but hold your Tongue, and follow us.

*San.* I'll be at your Heels.

*Ctes.* Hark you, *Syrus*.

*Syr.* What's the Matter?

*Ctes.* Pr'ythee discharge that Scoundrel as soon as ye can, for Fear he shou'd be more provok'd, and this Affair come some Way or other to my Father's Knowledge, and then I shou'd be utterly undone.

*Syr.* That shall not happen ; have a good Heart : in the Meanwhile go you and delight yourself with her within : and order the Cloth to be lay'd for us, and ev'ry Thing to be ready : as soon as our Bus'nes is over I'll come directly Home with Provision.

*Ctes.* Pray do : and, since this Affair has ended so well, let us spend this Day merryly.

*The End of the Second Act.*

---

**A C T III. S C E N E I.**

*Sofstrata and Canthara.*

*Sof.* P R A Y, Nurse, how is she now ?

*Can.* How is she, do you say ? Very well, I hope.

*Sof.* Her Pains are just come upon her, Nurse.

*Can.* You are as fearful now, as if you never was at a Labour, and as if you had never had a Child yourself.

*Sof.*

## gio A D E L P H I . Actus III.

*Sof.* Miseram me ! Neminem habeo, solae sumus :  
*Geta* autem hic non adeat,  
Nec quem ad Obstetricem mittam, nec qui adcerat  
*Aescbinum.*

*Can.* Pol, is quidem jam hic aderit ; nam numquam  
unum intermitit Diem,  
Quin semper veniat.

*Sof.* Solus mearum Miseriarum est Remedium.

*Can.* E Re Natae (15) melius fieri haut potuit quam  
factum est, Hera,  
Quando Vitium oblatum est, quod ad illum adtinet  
potissimum,  
Talem, tali (16) Genere, atque Animo, natum ex  
tanta Familia.

*Sof.* Ita, pol, est ut dicis : salvos nobis, Deos quæsio,  
ut fiet.

## S C E N A II.

*Geta, Sofrata, et Cantbara.*

*Geta.* Nunc illud est, quod si omnes omnia sua Con-  
filia conferant,

Atque huic Malo Salutem quaerant, Auxili Nihil ad-  
ferant,

Quod mihique, Heraeque, Riliaeque herili, est. Vae  
misero mihi !

Tot res repente circumvallant, unde emergi non potest,  
Vis, Egestas, Injustitia, Solitudo, Infamia.

Hoccine Saeculum ! O ! Scelera ! O ! Genera sacrilega !

O ! Hominem inpium ! —

[Seorsim, non videns illas.  
*Sof.*

---

15. E Re nata the common Reading : but Bentley gives e Re Natae, which is much better, and I doubt not but the true Reading, as in the 5th Act of Phormio, Sc. 5. V. 76. non, hercle, ex Re istius me instiga'sti, Demipho.

16. Bentley gives Ingenio instead of Genere, be-  
cause

The BROTHERS. ACT III. 311

Sof. Alas ! I have Nobody at Home, and we are alone here : Geta's out of the Way, and I have Nobody to send to the Midwife, or to go for Aeschinus.

Can. He'll be here presently ; for he never lets a Day pass without coming.

Sof. He is the only Comfort I have in my Misfortunes.

Can. Since your Daughter has made a Slip, Mistress, it cou'd not happen better for her than to have such a Person to do with, who is of such a Family, such a Spirit, and who has such Friends.

Sof. What you say is very true : I pray to Heav'n to keep him to us.

S C E N E II.

Geta, Sofrata, and Canthara.

Get. Such a Misfortune has now happen'd to me, my Mistress, and her Daughter, that if all Mankind were to lay their Heads together, to find out a Remedy to it, they cou'd bring us no Help. Alas ! we are plung'd into so many Difficultys, Violation, Want, Oppression, Neglect, and Infamy, that it is impossible to struggle thro them. What an Age is this ! O ! abominable ! Profligate Race ! Impious Man ! —————

[To himself, not seeing them.

Sof.

---

cause he thinks Genus and Familia Tautology ; but I think he does not mend it, for Ingenium and Animus are as tautologous, if not more so. Donatus makes this Distinction betwixt Genus and Familia ; the first he says is the living Family, Familia the Ancestors ; the Reverse of which I believe is right here : Genus, says Bentley, some Critics apply ad Nobilitatem, Familiam ad Copias.

312 A D E L P H I . A C T U S III.

*Sof.* Me miseram ! Quidnam'ſt, quod ſic video timi-  
dum et properantem *Getam*? [Cantbarae.

*Get.* — Quem neque Fides, neque Jusjurandum,  
neque illum Misericordia,  
Repreffit, neque reflexit, neque quo Partus instabat  
prope,

Cui miserae indigne per Vim Vitium obtulerat.

[Seorfim, non videns illas.

*Sof.*

Non intellego 10

Satis quae loquatur.

[Cantbarae

*Can.*

Propius, obfecro, accedamus, Softrata.

*Get.*

Ah !

Mē miserum ! Vix ſum compos Animi, ita ardeo Ira-  
cundia.

Nihil est quod malim quam illam totam Familiam dari  
mi' obviam,

Ut ego Iram hanc in eos evomam omnem, dum Ae-  
gritudo haec eſt recens : 14

Satis mi' id habeam Supplici, dum illos ulcifar modo :  
Seni Animam primum extinguerem ipsi, qui illud  
produxit Scelus :

Tum autem Syrum Inpulſorem, vah, quibus illum  
lacerarem Modis ?

Sublimem medium primum arriperem, et Capite in  
Terram statuerem,

Ut Cerebro dispergat Viam :

Adulescenti ipſi eriperem Oculos ; poſthaec praeci-  
tem darem : 20

Ceteros ruerem, agerem, raperem, tunderem, et pro-  
ſternerem :

Set cesso Heram hoc Malo impertiri propere ?

[Seorfim, non videns illas.

*Sof.*

Revocemus. Geta.

*Get.*

Hem,

Quisquis es, ſine me. (17)

[Non videns illam.

*Sof.*

17. The Reason why the Servants in Plautus and Terence are represented as not very forward to turn when they are called is, as Madam Dacier and other Commentators

The BROTHERS. ACT III. 313

Sof. Ah! What's the Meaning of Geta's runing hither in such a Fright? [To Canthara.

Get. — Whom neither Promises, nor Oaths, cou'd move, when Pity turn'd not back, Pity for her who was so near her Time, for her whom he unworthyly abus'd. [To himself, not seeing them.

Sof. I do not well understand what he says.

[To Canthara.

Can. Pray let us go nearer, Softrata.

Get. Alas! poor Wretch! I am scarcely in my Senses, I am so inrag'd. I wish for Nothing more than to have the whole Family in my Pow'r now, that I may vent all my Indignation on them, while this Wound is fresh: so I cou'd but indulge my Revenge on them now, I care not what I bear myself: first I wou'd squeeze out the old Fellow's Soul, for getting such a Piece of Wickedness: then as to Syrus, who set him on, ah, how wou'd I tare and torment him? First, I wou'd catch him up by the Middle, and then dash his Head against the Ground, and strew the Way with his Brains: I wou'd pull the young Spark's Eyes out, and afterwards break his Neck: as for the Rest, I wou'd fall on 'em, drive 'em, drag 'em, pound 'em, and trample on 'em: but why do I delay informing my Mistress of this Misfortune?

[To himself, not seeing them.

Sof. Let us call him back. Geta.

Get. Phshaw, whoever you are, let me go on. (17)

[Not seeing her.

VOL. II.

D d

Sof.

---

Commentators have observed, because the Greeks used to take a Pleasure in stoping the Slaves in the Streets, and so to have them beat for loitering.

314 A D E L P H I . A C T U S III.

*Sof.*

Ego sum *Sofrata*.

*Get.*

Ubi ea est ? Te ipsam quaerito ;  
Te expeto (18) ; oppido opportune te obtulisti mi' obviam,

*Hera.*

*Sof.*

Quid est ? Quid trepidas ?

*Get.*

Hei ! mihi !

*Sof.*

Quid festinas, mi *Geta* ? 25

Animam recipe.

*Get.*

Prorsus —

*Sof.*

Quid istuc prorsus ergo'it ?

*Get.*

— Periimus ;

Actum'ft.

*Sof.*

Eloquere ergo, obsecro te, quid sit.

*Get.*

Jam —

*Sof.*

Quid jam, *Geta* ?

*Get.* *Aeschinus* —

*Sof.*

Quid is ergo ?

*Get.*

— alienus est ab nostra Familia.

*Sof.*

Hem !

Perii. — Quare ?

*Get.*

Amare occepit aliam.

*Sof.*

Vae miserae mihi !

*Get.* Neque id occulte fert ; ab Lenone ipsus eripuit  
palam. 30

*Sof.* Satin' hoc certum'ft ?

*Get.* Certum : hisce Oculis egomet vidi, *Sofrata*.

*Sof.* Ah !  
Me miseram ! Quid jam credas ? Aut cui credas ?

Nostrumne *Aeschinum*,

Nostram Vitam omnium, in quo nostrae Spes, Opes,  
que, fitae

Erant, qui sine hac jurabat se unum numquam victu-  
rum Diem, 34

Qui se in sui Gremio positurum Puérum dicebat Patris,  
Ita obsecraturum ut liceret hanc sibi Uxorem duçere ?

*Get.*

18. *Expetto* is the common Reading : but why ex-  
pecto, us Bentley says, when the Meeting was unex-  
pected ?

The BROTHERS. ACT III. 315

Sof. 'Tis I, *Sostrata*.

Get. Where is she? I was on the Hunt for you; you are the Person I now want; 'tis very lucky that I have met you, Mistress.

Sof. What's the Matter? Why do you tremble?

Get. O! O!

Sof. Why do you hurry yourself so, *Geta*? Take Breath.

Get. We are quite—

Sof. Quite what?

Get.—Undone, absolutely ruin'd.

Sof. Pray tell me how?

Get. Now—

Sof. What now, *Geta*?

Get. *Aeschinus*—

Sof. What of him?

Get.—Has forsak'd our Family.

Sof. Ah! undone.—For what Reason?

Get. Because he has got another Mistress.

Sof. How unhappy am I!

Get. And he does not mind Secrecy; he himself took her publickly from the Bawd.

Sof. Are you sure of this?

Get. I am sure of it: these Eyes of mine saw it, *Sostrata*.

Sof. Ah! miserable Woman! What can one Hope for, or whom believe? Did you see our *Aeschinus* do this, the very Life of us all, in whom all our Hopes, and Welfare, were plac'd, who swore he cou'd not live a single Day without her, who say'd he wou'd set the Child upon his Father's Knee, and beg his Consent to marry her?

D d 2

Get.

---

pected? Our learned Critic gives expeto, not without the Authority of an old Copy.

316 A D E L P H I . Actus III.

Get. Hera, Lacrimas mitte ; ac potius quod ad  
hanc Rem Opus est consule :

Patiamurne, an narremus cuiquam ?

Can. Au, au, mi Homo, sanu'n'es ?  
An hoc proferendum tibi videtur esse usquam ?

Get. Mi' quidem non placet :  
Jam primum illum alieno Animo a nobis esse Res ipsa  
indicat : 40

Nunc, si hoc palam proferimus, ille Infitias ibit, sat  
scio ;

Tua Fama, et Gnatae Vita, in Dubium veniet : tum  
si maxume

Fateatur, cum amet aliam, non est utile hanc illi dari:  
Quapropter, quoquo Pacto, Tacito'st Opus.

Sof. Ah ! minime Gentium :  
Non faciam.

Get. Quid agas ?

Sof. Proferam.

Can. Hem, mea Sofrata, vide quam  
Rem agas. 45

Sof. Pejore Res Loco non potis est esse quam in quo  
nunc sita'st :

Primum indotata est ; tum praeterea, quae secunda ei  
Dos erat,

Periit : pro Virgine dari nuptum non potest ; hoc rel-  
iquom est,

Si Infitias ibit, Testis tecum est Anulus, quem ipse  
amiserat :

Postremo, quando ego conscientia mihi sum, a me Cul-  
pam esse hanc procul, 50

Neque Pretium, neque Rem ullam intercessisse illa aut  
me indignam, Geta.

Experiar.

Get. Quid istic ? Accedo, ut melius dicas.

Sof. Tu quantum potes  
Abi ; atque Hegioni Cognato hujus Rem enarrato  
omnem Ordine ;

Nam is nostro Simulo fuit summus ; et nos coluit max-  
ime.

Get. Nam, hercle, alias Nemo respicit nos.

Sof.

The BROTHERS. ACT III. 317

Get. Shed no Tears, Mistress ; but rather consult what is necessary to be done in this Case : shall us bear it patiently, or communicate it to Somebody ?

Can. Ah ! Man, are you in your Senses ? Do you think this ought to be told to any one ?

Get. I am not for telling it : first, 'tis plain that he has forfak'd us : now if we make this Affair public, I very well know he'll deny it ; then your Reputation, and the Safety of your Daughter, will ly at Stake : and, if he shou'd confess, it will not be to her Advantage to be marry'd to him, when he loves another : wherefore Silence is, by all Means, necessary.

Sof. No ; no : I'll not consent to it.

Get. What will you do ?

Sof. I'll make it known.

Can. Ah ! consider, *Sofrata*, what you do.

Sof. It is impossible that the Affair shou'd be in a worse Situation than it now is : first, she has no Portion ; then, besides, she has loss'd that which might have serv'd in the Room of a Portion : she can never pass for a Maid to any one : I have this in Reserve, if he denys it, the Ring which he left will be an Evidence on our Side : in short, since I am conscious of my own Innocence herein, that I had no mercenary Views, and that neither my Daughter nor I had any unworthy Design, *Geta*, I'll e'en try it.

Get. How ? Let me advise you to think better of it.

Sof. Go you as fast as you can ; and let her Kinsman *Hegio* know the whole Affair exactly as it is ; for he was the best Friend my Husband, poor *Simulus*, had ; and he has always shew'd a great Regard for us.

Get. By *Hercules*, Nobody else looks upon us.

318 A D E L P H I . Actus III.

*Sof.* Propera, tu mea *Canthara*, 55  
Curre, *Obstetricem* arcesse, ut, cum Opus sit, ne in  
Mora nobis fiet. [Exeunt.

S C E N A III.

*Demea.* Disperii! *Cteiphonem* audivi Filium  
Una adfuisse in Raptione cum *Aesebino*:  
Id misero restat mihi Mali, si illum potest,  
Qui alicui Rei est, etiam eum ad Nequitiem adducere:  
Ubi ego illum quaeram? Credo abductum in Ganeum;  
Aliquo: persuasit ille inpurus, sat scio:  
Set eccum *Syrum* ire video: hinc scibo jam ubi fiet:  
Atque, hercle, hic de Grege illo est; si me senserit  
Eum queritare, numquam dicet *Carnufex*:  
Non ostendam id me velle.

S C E N A IV.

*Syrus et Demea.*

*Syr.* Omnem Rem modo Seni,  
Quo pacto haberet, enarramus Ordine:  
Nil quicquam vidi laetus.

[*Seorfim, non videns*. Demeam.

*Dem.* Pro *Juppiter!* [*Seorfim.*]  
Hominis Stultitiam!

*Syr.* Conlaudavit Filium:  
Mihi, qui id dedissem Confilium, egit Gratias. 5  
[*Seorfim, non videns*. Demeam.]

*Dem.* Disrumpor. [*Seorfim.*]

*Syr.* Argentum adnumeravit ilico:  
Dedit praeterea, in Sumptum, Dimidium (19) Minae:  
Id distributum sane est ex Sententia.

[*Seorfim, non videns*. Demeam.]

*Dem.* Hem!  
Huic mandes, siquid recte curatum velis. [*Seorfim.*]

*Syr.* Ehem, *Demea*, haut aspiceram te: quid agitur? 19  
*Dem.*

---

19. See the Table of Money at the End of the Work.

The BROTHERS. ACT III. 319.

Sof. Make Haste, *Canthara*, run, and call a Mid-wife, that she may not be out of the Way when we want her. [They go.]

S C E N E III.

Demea. Quite undone ! my Son *Cteisipho*, I hear, was with *Aeschinus* when the Girl was forc'd away : it adds to my Misfortunes, that he shou'd be able to draw him into his Debaucherys, who was otherwise intended : where shall I look for him ? I believe he has carry'd him into some Bawdy-house : that Profigate has seduc'd him I know well enough : but here comes *Syrus*. I see : I'll know of him where he is : but he's one of the Gang ; and, if he perceives that I want him, the Hangdog will never tell me where he is : I will not seem desirous of knowing.

S C E N E IV.

*Syrus* and *Demea*.

Syr. We told the old Gentleman the whole Affair just now in the exact Order as it was : I never saw any Thing so pleas'd as he was.

[*To himself, not seeing Demea.*]

Dem. O ! Jupiter ! The Folly of the Man !

[*To himself.*]

Syr. He commended his Son, and thank'd me for advising him to it. [*To himself, not seeing Demea.*]

Dem. I am ready to burst.

[*To himself.*]

Syr. He told out the Money immediately : and he gave me, over and above, Half (19) a Piece to spend : that's dispos'd of as I cou'd wish.

[*To himself, not seeing Demea.*]

Dem. So ! If you wou'd have any Thing done as it ought to be, commit it to this Fellow. [*To himself.*]

Syr. Hah, *Demea*, I did not see you : how go Affairs ?

Dem.

320 A D E L P H I . A C T U S III.

*Dem.* Quid agatur ? Vostram nequeo mirari satis Rationem.

*Syr.* Est, hercle, inepta, ne dicam Dolo, atque Absurda. [Demeae.] — Piscis ceteros purga, *Dromo* ; Congrum iitum maximum in Aqua finito ludere Paulisper ; ubi ego venero, exostabitur ; Prius nolo. [Servo qui intus est. 15]

*Dem.* Haeccine Flagitia ?

*Syr.* Mi' quidem non placent;

Et clamo saepe. [Demeae.] — Salsamenta haec, *Stabantio*,

Fac macerentur pulchre. [Servo qui intus est.]

*Dem.* Di vostram Fidem !

Utrum Studione id sibi habet, an Laudi putat

Fore, si perdidierit Gnatum ? Vae misero mihi ! 20

Videre videor jam Diem illum, cum hinc egens

Profugiet aliquo militatum.

*Syr.* O ! Demea,

Istuc est sapere, non quod ante Pedes modo'st

Videre, set etiam illa quæ futura sunt

Prospicere.

*Dem.* Quid ? Istaec jam penes vos Psaltria est ? 25

*Syr.* Ellam intus.

*Dem.* Echo, an Domi est habiturus ?

*Syr.* Credo, ut est

Dementia.

*Dem.* Haeccine fieri ?

*Syr.* Inepta Lenitas

Patris, et Facilitas prava.

*Dem.* Fratris me quidem

Pudet pigetque.

*Syr.* Nimium inter vos, *Demea*, ac

Non quia ades praefens dico hoc, pernimium, interest.

Tu, quantus quantus, Nil nisi Sapientia es,

Ille Somnium : fineres vero illum tu tuum 31

Facere haec ?

*Dem.* Sinerem illum ? An non sex totis Mensibus  
Prius olsecisset quam ille quicquam cooperet ?

*Syr.*

The BROTHERS. ACT III. 322

Dem. How shou'd they go ? I can not enough admire your Conduct.

Syr. 'Tis foolish, by *Hercules*, and, to speak sincerely; very absurd. [To Demea.] — Gut and scale the Rest of the Fish, *Dromo*; and let the large Conger Eel play a little longer in the Water ; when I come back, it shall be bon'd, and not before.

[To a Servant within.]

Dem. Are these Enormitys to be suffer'd ?

Syr. Not in my Opinion ; I often exclaim against them. [To Demea.] — Let the Salt-fish be well water'd and soak'd, *Stephanio*. [To a Servant within.]

Dem. Good Gods ! Does he study, does he think it commendable, to ruin his Son ? Alas ! Methinks I see the Day, when he'll run away thro Want, and list for a Soldier.

Syr. *Demea*, 'tis wise, not only to look into what's present, but what's to come.

Dem. What ? Is that Music-girl among ye ?

Syr. She is within.

Dem. And will he live among them there ?

Syr. I believe he is mad enough.

Dem. Can this be ?

Syr. Such is the foolish Tenderness, and destructive Easyness, of his Father.

Dem. I am ashame'd and in Pain for my Brother.

Syr. There's a huge, too huge a, Difference betwixt ye, *Demea*, and I : say it not because you are present. You are, as much as can be, Wisdom itself ; he's but a Dreamer : wou'd you suffer your Son to play such Pranks as these ?

Dem. I suffer him ? Do you think I shou'd not smell him out six Months before he wou'd attempt any such Thing ?

Syr.

322 A D E L P H I . A C T U S III.

Syr. Vigilantiam tuam tu mihi narras ?

Dem. Sic fiet. 35

Modo ut nunc est, quaeſo.

Syr. Ut quisque suum volt esse, ita'ſt.

Dem. Quid eum ? Vidisti'n' hodie ?

Syr. Tuumne Filium ? [Demeas.]

Abigam hunc Rus. [Seorsim.] — Jamdudum aliquid

Ruri agere arbitror. [Demeas.]

Dem. Sati'n' ſcis ibi eſſe ?

Syr. Oh ! quem ego produxi, —

Dem. Optume'ſt.

Metui ne haereret hic.

Syr. — Atque iratum admodum ? 40

Dem. Quid autem ?

Syr. Adortu'ſt Jurgio Fratrem apud Forum  
De Psaltria iſtac.

Dem. Ai'n' vero ?

Syr. Vah ! Nil reticuit ;

Nam, ut numerabatur forte Argentum, intervenit  
Homo de improviso ; coepit clamare, Aefchine,

Haec in Flagitia facer te ? Haec te admittere 45

Indigna Genere noſtro ? —

Dem. Oh ! lacrumo Gaudio !

Syr. — Non tu boc Argentum perdis, ſet Vitam tuam.

Dem. Salvos fit : ſpero eſt ſimilis Majorum ſu'um.

Syr. Hui !

Dem. Syre, Praeceptorum plenu'ſt istorum ille.

Syr. Phy !

Domi habuit unde diſceret.

Dem. Fit fedulo ; 50

Nil praetermitto ; conſuefacio ; denique,

Inſpicere, tamquam in Speculum, in Vitas omnium

Jubeo, atque ex aliis ſumere Exemplum ſibi :

Hoc facito : —

Syr. Reſte ſane.

Dem. — Hoc fugito : —

Syr. Callide.

Dem.

The BROTHERS. ACT III. 323

Syr. Do you tell me of your Care ?

Dem. I pray to Heav'n he may continue as he now is.

Syr. Children are according as their Fathers bring them up.

Dem. But that Lad ? Have you seen him this Day ?

Syr. Your Son do you mean ? [To Demea.] — I'll send the old Fellow into the Country. [To himself.] — He is working in the Fields, I doubt not, by this Time. [To Demea.]

Dem. Are you sure he is there ?

Syr. O ! whom I went out of Town with, —

Dem. That's well. I was afraid lest he was lurking here.

Syr. — And who was in a great Passion ?

Dem. For what ?

Syr. He abus'd his Brother at the Forum about that Music-girl.

Dem. Say you so ?

Syr. Hah ! he was not afraid to speak ; for, as we were counting the Money, who shou'd come unexpected upon us but he ? He cry'd out, Aeschinus, do such Enormitys become you ? Ought you to be guilty of these Acts to the Dishonour of our Family ? —

Dem. I weep for Joy !

Syr. You not only confound this Money, but your Safety.

Dem. Heav'n guard him : he'll copy his Forefathers I hope.

Syr. Without Doubt !

Dem. He does not want Instruction, Syrus.

Syr. No, no, he had those at Home who cou'd teach him.

Dem. He is well look'd after ; I omit Nothing ; I exercise him ; in short, I bid him look into the Lives of Men as in a Glass, and to take Example from other Persons : do this : —

Syr. Well judg'd.

Dem. — Avoid this : —

Syr. Quite right.

Dem.

324 A D E L P H I . Actus III.

*Dem.* — Hoc Laudi est: —

*Syr.* Istaec Res est.

*Dem.* — Hoc Vitio datur: —

55

*Syr.* Probiſſume!

*Dem.* — Porro autem —

*Syr.* Non, hercle, Otium'ſt

Nunc mi' auscultandi : Pisces ex Sententia  
Naetus sum ; hi mihi ne corrumpantur Cautio'ſt ;  
Nam id nobis tam Flagitium'ſt quam illa, *Demea*,  
Non facere vobis, modo quae dix'ti ; et, quod queo,  
Conservis ad eundem istunc praecipio Modum ; 61  
Hoc falso'ſt ; hoc adustum'ſt ; hoc lautum'ſt parum ;  
Illud recte : iterum sic memento : sedulo  
Moneo quae possum pro mea Sapientia :  
Postremo, tamquam in Speculum, in Patinas, *Demea*,  
Inspicere jubeo, et moneo quid factio Uſus fit : 66  
Inepta haec esse, nos quae facimus, sentio :  
Verum quid facias ? Ut Homo'ſt, ita Morem geras.  
Numquid vis ?

*Dem.* Mentem vobis meliorem dari.

*Syr.* Tu Rus hinc ibis ?

*Dem.* Recta.

*Syr.* Nam quid tu hic agas, 70

Ubi, siquid bene praecipiias, Nemo obtemperet ?

[Exit Syrus.]

S C E N A V.

*Dem.* Egō vero hinc abeo, quando is, quamobrem  
huc veneram,

Rus abiit : illum curo unum, ille ad me adinet ;  
Quando ita volt Frater, de illoc ipſe viderit :  
Set quis illic est, quem video procul ? Estne *Hegio*  
*Tribulis* noster ? Si fatis cerno, is, hercle, est : vah !  
Homo Amicus nobis jam inde a Puero : Di boni, 6  
Nae illiusmodi jam magna nobis Civium  
Paenuria'ſt ! Homo antiqua Virtute ac Fide !  
Haut cito Mali quid ortum ex hoc sit publice.  
Quam gaudeo, ubi etiam hujus Generis Reliquias 10

Restare

The BROTHERS. ACT III. 325

Dem.—This is commendable:—

Syr. There you have it.

Dem.—This is a Fault:—

Syr. Excellent!

Dem.—And besides—

Syr. By *Hercules* I have not Time to hear you now: I have got such a Dish of Fish as I love; I must take Care that they are not spoil'd; for that's as great a Fault among us, as 'tis for you to neglect what you mention'd; and, as much as I am able, I document my Fellow-Servants in the same Manner; this is full salt; this is burn'd; this is not wash'd enough; that's very well done; mind and do so again: I constantly give them the best Advice I can: In short, *Demea*, I bid them look into their Dishes as into a Glass, and instruct them in what is to be done: I know these Precepts of our are but of little Importance: but what can you do? We must suit our Manner to the People we have to do with. Have you any more to say?

Dem. Yes, I wou'd have you grow wiser.

Syr. Are you going into the Country?

Dem. Directly.

Syr. What shou'd you do here, when Nobody regards you, if you give ever so good Advice?

[*Syrus goes.*

S C E N E V.

*Demea.* I'll go from hence, since he, for whose Sake I came hither, is gone into the Country: he is my only Care, he belongs to me; since my Brother will have it so, he shall look after the other himself: but who is that whom I see at a Distance? Is it not *Hegio* one of our Ward? If my Eyes fail me not, 'tis he by *Hercules*: ah! we have been Friends ever since we were Boys: good Gods, we have now a great Scarcity of such Citizens as he is! He is a Man of antient Virtue and Credit! The Public can never suffer by him. How I rejoice to see any Remains now of this Race! Ah!

VOL. II.

E e

'tis

326 A D E L P H I .   A C T U S   I I I .

Restare video ! Vah ! vivere etiam nunc lubet.  
Oppriar Hominem hic, ut salutem et conloquar.

S C E N A .   V I .

*Hegio, Geta, et Demea.*

*Heg.* Pro Di immortales ! Facinus indignum, *Geta* !  
*Quid narras?* [Getae, non videns Demeam.]

*Get.* Sic est factum.

*Heg.* Ex illan' Familia  
Tam inliberale Facinus esse ortum ! O ! *Aeschine*,  
Pol, haut paternum istuc dedisti. [Non videns Demeam.]

*Dem.* Videlicet  
De Psaltria hac (20) audivit : id illi nunc dolet  
Alieno : Pater is Nihili pendet : hei mihi !  
Utinam hic prope aedesset alicubi, atque audiret haec.

[Seorsim.]  
*Heg.* Nisi facient quae illos aequom' sit, haut sic au-  
ferent. [Getae, non videns Demeam.]

*Get.* In te Spes omnis, *Hegio*, nobis sita est:  
Te solum habemus : tu es Patronus, tu Pater : 10  
Ille tibi moriens nos commendavit Senex :  
Si deseris tu, periimus. [Non videns Demeam.]

*Heg.* Cave dixeris ;  
Neque faciam, neque me satis pie posse arbitror.

[Getae, non videns Demeam.]  
*Dem.* Adibo. [Seorsim.] — Salvere *Hegionem* plu-  
rimum

Jubeo.  
*Heg.* Oh, te quaerebam ipsum. Salve Demea.

15  
*Dem.* Quid autem ?  
*Heg.* Major Filius tuus *Aeschinus*,  
Quem Fratri adoptandum dedisti, neque boni  
Neque liberalis functus Officium est Viri. Dem.

---

20. Bentley says one of his Copies of 900 Years old  
has hoc; which he inserts in the Text: one of Dr.  
Mead's

'tis a Pleasure to live now. I'll wait here for him, to ask him how he does, and change a Word with him.

S C E N E VI.

*Hegio, Geta, and Demea.*

*Heg.* Immortal Gods! What an unworthy Action it is, *Geta!* What is it you tell me?

[To *Geta*, not seeing *Demea*.]

*Get.* So it is.

*Heg.* That one of that Family shou'd be guilty of so base an Act! O! *Aeschinus*, you did not learn that of your Father. [Not seeing *Demea*.]

*Dem.* He has hear'd of this Music-girl too: even he who is no Relation is griev'd at it now: that Father of his minds it not the Value of a Straw: alas! I wish he was nigh here, that he might hear this. [To himself.]

*Heg.* If they deny us Justice, they shall not go off so. [To *Geta*, not seeing *Demea*.]

*Get.* All our Hopes is in you, *Hegio*: we have no Friend but you: you are our Protector, you are our Father: the old Man recommended us to you on his Deathbed: if you forsake us, we are undone.

[Not seeing *Demea*.]

*Heg.* Take Care what you say: I will never do it, nor do I think I can with Honour and a safe Conscience. [To *Geta*, not seeing *Demea*.]

*Dem.* I'll go to him. [To himself.] — *Hegio* how do you? I am glad to see you.

*Heg.* O, you are the Man I look'd for. I am glad to see you, *Demea*.

*Dem.* What is the Matter?

*Heg.* Your elder Son *Aeschinus*, whom you gave to your Brother to adopt, has acted neither like an honest Man nor a Gentleman. E e 2 Dem.

---

Mead's has hic; which is better: but hac I think preferable to either, which is the common Reading, and which is in the Earl of Oxford's Copy's.

*Dem.* Quid istuc est?

*Heg.* Nostrum Amicum no'ras *Simulum* atque  
Aequalem.

*Dem.*

Quidni?

*Heg.*

Filiam ejus Virginem 20

Vitiavit.

*Dem.*

Hem!

*Heg.* Mane: nondum audi'sti, *Demea*,

Quod est gravissimum.

*Dem.* An quicquam est etiam amplius?

*Heg.* Vero amplius; nam hoc quidem ferendum  
aliquo Modo'st:

Persuasit Nox, Amor, Vinum, - Adulescentia;  
Humanum'st: ubi scit factum, ad Matrem Virginis 25  
Venit ipsus ultro, lacrumans, orans, obsecrans,  
Fidem dans, jurans fe illam duclurum Domum:  
Ignotum'st; tacitum'st; creditum'st: Virgo ex eo  
Compressu grava facta est; Mensis hic decimus est:  
Hile bonus Vir nobis Psaltriam, si Dis placet, 30  
Paravit, quicum vivat; illam deserit.

*Dem.* Pro Certon' tu istaec dicis?

*Heg.* Mater Virginis

In Medio'st, ipsa Virgo, Res ipsa; hic *Geta*  
Praeterea, ut captus est Servorum, non malus,  
Neque iners, alit illas; solus omnem Familiam 35  
Sustentat: hunc abduce, vinci, quaere Rem.

*Get.* Immo, hercle, extorque, nisi ita factum'st,

*Demea:*

Postremo non negabit; coram ipsum cedo.

*Dem.* Pudet; nec quid agam, neque quid huic re-  
spondeam,

*Scio.*

[Seorfim.

*Pam.* Miseram me, differor Doloribus. 40

*Juno, Lucina,* fer Opem; serva me obsecro.

[Pamphila, quae intus est.

*Heg.* Numnam illa, quaeso, parturit?

Hem!

[Getae.  
Get.

The BROTHERS. Act III. 329

Dem. How so?

Heg. You knew our Friend and Acquaintance *Simus*.

Dem. Knew him? Yes sure.

Heg. He has debauch'd his Daughter.

Dem. How!

Heg. Stay: you have not hear'd the worst yet, *Demea*.

Dem. Have you any Thing worse to tell me?

Heg. Much worse; for this will admit of an Excuse in some Degree: Night, Love, Wine, and Youth, were prevailing Arguments; what he did was natural: when he was sensible of what he had done, he came of his own Accord to the Mother of the young Woman, weeping with Prayers and Intreaty, giving his Honour, and swearing that he wou'd marry her and take her Home: it was pardon'd, keep'd secret; and his Word was taken: the Damsel prov'd with Child; this is the tenth Month: he, sweet Youth, as ill Luck wou'd have it, has took a Music-girl for us, and has forsaken her.

Dem. Are you sure that what you say is true?

Heg. The young Woman, her Mother, and the Affair itself, are ready to prove it; and here is *Geta* besides, who, as Servants are now, is no bad one; he maintains them; he alone is the Support of the Family: take him, bind him, and get the Truth from him.

Get. Yes, rack me, *Demea*, if it is not true: besides, he himself will not deny it; bring me to him.

Dem. I am ashame'd, nor do I know what to do, or what Answer to make him. [Aside.

Pam. O! miserable, I am torn with Pain. *Juno*, *Lucina*, help me; preserve me I beseech ye.

[Pamphila from within.

Heg. Ah! Pray is she in Labour? [To *Geta*.

*Get.**Certe, Hegio.**Heg.**Hem!*

Illaec Fidem nunc vostram inplorat, *Demea* ;  
 Quod vos Vis cogit, id Voluntate impetret : 44  
 Haec primum ut fiant, Deos quaeſo, ut vobis decet:  
 Si aliter Animus vester est, ego, *Demea*,  
 Summa Vi defendam hanc, atque illum mortuum :  
 Cognatus mi' erat ; una a Pueris parvolis  
 Sumus educti ; una semper Militiae et Domi  
 Fuimus ; Paupertatem una pertulimus gravem : 50  
 Quapropter nitar, faciam, experiar, denique  
 Animam relinquam potius quam illas deseram.  
 Quid mihi respondes ?

*Dem.* Fratrem conveniam, *Hegio* :  
 Is quod mihi de hac Re dederit Confilium, id sequar.  
*Heg.* Set, *Demea*, hoc tu facito cum Animo cogites,  
 Quam vos facillume agitis, quam etsi maxime 56  
 Potentes, dites, fortunati, nobiles,  
 Tam maxime vos aequo Animo aequa noscere  
 Oportet, si vos voltis perhiberi probos.

*Dem.* Redito : fient, quae fieri aequom'ſt, omnia. 60

*Heg.* Decet te facere. [ *Demeae.* ] — *Geta*, duc  
 me intro ad *Sofratam*. [ *Exeunt Hegio et Geta.* ]

### S C E N A VII.

*Demea.* Non me indicente haec fiunt : utinam hoc  
 sit modo

Defunctionum ; verum nimia illaec Licentia  
 Profecto evadet in aliquod magnum Malum.  
 Ibo, ac requiram Fratrem, ut in eum haec evomam. 4  
 [ *Exit Demea.* ]

### S C E N A VIII.

*Hegio.* Bono Animo fac sis, *Sofrata* ; et istam,  
 quod potes,  
 Fac consolere : ego *Micionem*, si aput Forum'ſt,  
 Conveniam ; atque, ut Res gesta'ſt, narrabo Ordine :  
 Si

The BROTHERS. Act III. 337

*Get.* Even so, *Hegio.*

*Heg.* Alas ! *Demea,* she now implores your Assistance ; let her prevail on you to do that willingly, which you may be compel'd to do : I pray to Heav'n, that ye may do as becomes ye : but if you are of another Mind, *Demea,* I will defend both her and her deceas'd Father with all my Might : he was my Kinsman ; we were brought up from Children together : we were constant Companions together in the Wars and at Home ; we have underwent great Wants together : for which Reasons I will use my Endeavours, I'll do all I can, I'll try, nay I'll loose my Life rather than desert them. What is your Answer ?

*Dem.* I'll meet my Brother, *Hegio :* and I'll follow his Advice in this Affair.

*Heg.* But, *Demea,* consider with yourself, the easyer ye live, the more pow'ful, rich, fortunate, and noble, ye are, the more strict ye ought to be in the Execution of Justice, if ye wou'd appear Men of Honour.

*Dem.* Well, go back : ev'ry Thing shall be done that ought to be done.

*Heg.* 'Tis what you ought to do. [To *Demea.*] — *Geta,* shew me in to *Sofrata.* [Hegio and Geta go.]

S C E N E VII.

*Demea.* All this is as I say'd it wou'd be : I wish this Bus'ness was well over ; but this unreasonable Licence of his will certainly end in some great Misfortune. I'll go, and look for my Brother, and I'll pour all that I have hear'd into his Ear. [Demea goes.]

S C E N E VIII.

*Hegio.* Be not cast down, *Sofrata* ; and comfort your Daughter as much as you can : I'll go and meet *Micia,* if he is at the Forum, and inform him how Things are :

332 A D E L P H I . Actus IV.

Si ita est, facturus ut sit Officium suum,  
Faciat ; fin aliter de hac Re est ejus Sententia,  
Respondeat mi<sup>r</sup>, ut quid agam quam primum sciam. 5

*Finis Actus Tertii.*

---

A C T U S I V . S C E N A I .

*Cteſipho et Syrus,*

*Cteſ.* Ai'n' Patrem hinc abiffe Rus ?

*Syr.*

Jam dudum.

*Cteſ.*

Dic sodes.

*Syr.*

Aput Villam'st.

Nunc eum (21) maxume Operis aliquid facere credo.

*Cteſ.*

Utinam quidem,

Quod cum Salute ejus fiat, ita se defetigarit velim,  
Ut Triduo hoc perpetuo prorsum e Lecto nequeat  
furgere.

*Syr.* Ita fiat, et istoc si quid potis est rectius.

*Cteſ.*

Ita ; nam hunc diem

Misere nimis cupio, ut coepi, perpetuum in Laetitia  
degere :

Et illud Rus nulla alia Causa tam male odi nisi quia  
prope'st;

Quod si abesset longius,

Prius Nox oppresisset illic quam huc reverti posset  
iterum :

Nunc ubi me illuc non videbit, jam huc recurret, sat  
scio : 10

Rogabit me ubi fuerim, quem ego hodie toto non  
vidi Die:

Quid dicam ?

*Syr.*

Nihilne in Mente est ?

*Cteſ.*

---

21. Faernus gives cum as he found it in Bembo's  
and in a Copy in the Vatican : our late eminent Editors  
have

*The BROTHERS.* ACT IV. 333

if he'll do what he ought to do, let him ; but if he is otherwise inclin'd, let him answer me, that I may know what I have to do in good Time.

*The End of the Thrid Act.*

---

A C T IV. SCENE I.

*Ctesiphon and Syrus.*

*Ctes.* Do you say my Father's gone from hence into the Country ?

*Syr.* Ay, long ago.

*Ctes.* Pray tell me.

*Syr.* He's at his Farm by this Time. I dare say he's hard at Work there now.

*Ctes.* I wish, if it wou'd not hurt his Health, that he may so tire himself, that he may not be able to rise from his Bed these three Days.

*Syr.* So say I, and a longer Time if possible.

*Ctes.* With all my Heart ; for I have a strong Desire to spend all this Day, as I have began, merrily : I hate that Countryhouse for no other Reason but because it is so near ; if it was farther off, the Night wou'd overtake him there before he cou'd return hither : now as soon as he sees I am not there, I know well enough he'll hurry back hither : then he'll ask me where I have been, that he has not seen me all the Day : what shall I say ?

*Syr.* Have you Nothing in your Head ?

*Ctes.*

---

have followed this Reading : but I think eum much properer, as it is in some of the Earl of Oxford's and Dr. Mead's Copy's.

334 A D E L P H I . Actus IV.

Ctes.

Numquam quicquam.

Syr.

Tanto nequon.

Cliens, Amicus, Hospes, Nemo'st vobis ?

Ctes.

Sunt: quid postea ?

Syr. Hisce Opera ut data sit.

Ctes.

Quae non data sit ? Non potest fieri.

Syr.

Potest.

Ctes. Interdiu : set, si hic pernocto, Causae quid dicam, Syre ?

Syr. Vah, quam vellem etiam Noctu Amicis Operam Mos esset dari :

Quin tu otiosus es, ego illius Sensum pulchre calleo ;  
Cum fervit maxume, tam placidum quam Ovem reddo.

Ctes.

Quomodo ?

Syr. Laudarier te audit libenter : facio te apud illum Deum :

Virtutes narro.

Ctes. Meas ?

Syr. Tuas : Homini silico Lacrumae cadunt,  
Quasi Puer, Gaudio. — Hem ! tibi autem.

Ctes.

Quidnam est ?

Syr. Lupus in Fabula. (22)

Ctes. Paterne est ? (23).

Syr. Iplus.

Ctes. Syre, quid agimus ?

Syr. Fuge modo intro ; ego videro.

Ctes. Si quid rogabit, nusquam ta me : audi'stin' ?

Syr.

Poti'n' ut definas ? [Exit Ctesiphon.

S C E N A

22. This certainly alludes to a Fable of Aesop's of the Wolf, the Fox, and the Ape ; which is translated by Phaedrus, and is the tenth of his first Book : the last Verses of which are these : the Ape first speaks to the Wolf, then to the Fox :

Tu non videris perdidisse quod petis ;

Te

The BROTHERS. ACT IV. 335

Ctes. Nothing.

Syr. So much the worse. Can not you say you was engag'd with a Client, a Friend, or a Guest, or Somebody else?

Ctes. Yes : what then?

Syr. You had Bus'ness with them.

Ctes. What, when I had no Bus'ness? That can not be.

Syr. Yes it may.

Ctes. Ay, for the Day-time: but, if I stay here all Night, what Excuse can I make, *Syrus*?

Syr. Ah! I wish it was the Custom to help a Friend in the Night too: but be you easy, I know your Father's Temper well enough; when he is in a Rage, I can make him as quiet as a Lamb.

Ctes. How?

Syr. He is pleas'd when any one praises you : I make you a Deity to him: I give him an Account of your Virtues.

Ctes. Of mine?

Syr. Yes, thine : then the old Gentleman weeps, like a Child, for Joy.—Take Care of yourself there.

Ctes. What is the Matter?

Syr. Here's the Wolf in the Fable. (22)

Ctes. Who, my Father?

Syr. The same.

Ctes. What must we do, *Syrus*?

Syr. Run in immediately; I'll consider what to do.

Ctes. If he shou'd ask after me, you know Nothing of me: do you hear?

Syr. Can you be quiet?

[Ctesiphon goes.

SCENE

---

Te credo surripuisse quod pulchre negas.

By LUPUS in Fabula SYRUS means, the old Man has not losted what he is looking for, that is his Son Ctesiphon.

23. Pater est? and Pater adeſt? are two Readings; but Bentley gives Paterne est, in his Note, from three Copys; which is better.

## SCENA II.

*Demea et Syrus.*

*Dem.* Nae ego Homo sum infelix : primum Fratrem nusquam invenio Gentium ;  
*Praeterea autem,* dum illum quaero, a Villa Merceanum  
*Vidi* ; is Filium negat esse Ruri ; nec quid agam scio. 3  
 [Seorsim, non videns Syrum.]

## SCENA III.

*Ctesiphon, Syrus, et Demea.*

*Ctes.* Syre. [Ctesiphon intus est.]  
*Syr.* Quid est ?  
*Ctes.* Men' quaerit ?  
*Syr.* Verum.  
*Ctes.* Perii.  
*Syr.* Quin tu bono Animo es.  
*Dem.* Quid hoc, Malum, Infelicitatis ? Nequeo  
 fatis decernere :  
 Nisi me credo huic esse natum Rei, ferundis Miseris :  
 Primus sentio Mala nostra ; primus rescisco omnia : 4  
 Primus porro obnuntio ; aegre solus, si quid sit, fero.  
 [Seorsim, non videns Syrum.]

*Syr.* Rideo hunc ; primum ait se scire ; is solus neficit omnia. [Seorsim.]

*Dem.* Nunc redeo ; si forte Frater redierit viso.  
 [Seorsim, non videns Syrum.]

*Ctes.* Syre,  
 Obscro, vide ne ille hoc prorsus se inruat.  
 [Separatim Syro.]  
*Syr.* Etiam taces ?  
 Ego cavebo. [Separatim Ctesiphoni.]  
*Ctes.* Numquam, hercle, hodie ego istuc  
 omissittam tibi :  
 Nam

S C E N E II.

Demea and Syrus.

Dem. Really I am an unfortunate Man : first I can find my Brother no-where ; besides, while I was looking for him, I saw a Workman coming from my Country-house ; who says my Son is not in the Country ; what to do I know not.

[To himself, not seeing Syrus.]

S C E N E III.

Ctesipho, Syrus, and Demea.

Ctes. Syrus.

[Ctesiphon from without.]

Syr. What is the Matter ?

Ctes. Is he looking for me ?

Syr. Yes.

Ctes. Then I'm undone.

Syr. Have a good Heart.

Dem. What, with a Vengeance, is the Meaning of this ill Luck of mine ? I can not conceive : but I verily believe that I am born to suffer Afflictions : I am the first that perceives the Misfortunes of our Family ; I am sure to know ev'ry Thing before any Body else ; I am the first Messenger of the ill News ; if any grievous Accident happens, I am the only Person that feels it.

[To himself, not seeing Syrus.]

Syr. I can not but laugh at him ; he says he is the first that knows ev'ry Thing ; and he alone is ignorant of ev'ry Thing.

[To himself.]

Dem. I'm come back again now to see if my Brother's return'd.

[To himself, not seeing Syrus.]

Ctes. Syrus, I pr'ythee, take Care that he does not rush in upon us here.

[Aside to Syrus.]

Syr. Can't you hold your Tongue ? I'll take Care.

[Aside to Ctesiphon.]

Ctes. By Hercules I'll not trust to you for that : I  
VOL. II. F f will

338 A D E L P H I . Actus IV.

Nam me jam in Cellam aliquam cum illa concludam :  
id tutissimum' st. [Separatim Syro. 10  
Syr. Age ; tamen ego hunc amovebo. [Exit Ctesiphon.

S C E N A IV.

Demea et Syrus.

*Dem.* Set ecum sceleratum Syrum.

[Seorsim, videns Syrum.

Syr. Non hercle, hic quidem durare quisquam, si  
sic sit, potest.  
Scire equidem volo quot mihi sint Domini. Quae  
haec est Miseria ?

[Clara, simulans non videre Demeam.

*Dem.* Quid ille gannit ? Quid volt ? [Seorsim.] —  
Quid ais, bone Vir ? Est Frater Domini ?

Syr. Quid, malum, bone Vir mihi narras ? Equidem  
perii.

*Dem.* Quid tibi est ?

Syr. Rogitas ? Ctesiphon me Pugnis miserum, et istam  
Psaltriam,

Usque occidit.

*Dem.* Hem, quid narras ?

Syr. Hem, vide ut discidit Labrum.

*Dem.* Quamobrem ?

Syr. Me Inpulsore, hanc emptam esse ait.

*Dem.* Non tu eum Rus hinc modo  
Produxe aribas ?

Syr. Factum ; verum venit post insaniens;  
Nil pepercit : non puduisse verberare Hominem Se-  
nem,

Quem ego modo Puerum tantillum in Manibus gestavi  
meis ?

*Dem.* Laudo, Ctesiphon, patrissas : abi, Virum te  
judico.

§v.

The BROTHERS. ACT IV. 339

will directly shut myself up with her in some Closet :  
that's safest.

[*Aside to Syrus.*

Syr. Go ; however I'll rid us of him. [Ctesipho goes.

SCENE IV.

Demea and Syrus.

Dem. But here is that Rogue, Syrus.

[*To himself, seeing Syrus.*

Syr. By Hercules, Nobody can bear living here, if  
this continues. I shou'd be glad to know how many  
Masters I have. What a wretched Case is this ?

[*Aloud, pretending not to see Demea.*

Dem. What does he howl so for ? What wou'd he  
have ? [To himself.] — Well, Honesty, what say you ?  
Is my Brother at Home ?

Syr. What is Honesty to me ? I am undone.

Dem. What is the Matter with you ?

Syr. The Matter ? Ctesipho has beat me and the  
Music-girl almost to Death.

Dem. Ha, what's that you tell me ?

Syr. Ha, see how he has cut my Lip.

Dem. How so ?

Syr. He says that I was the Cause of her being  
bought.

Dem. Did not you say he was just gone from hence  
into the Country, and that you went Part of the Way  
with him ?

Syr. So I did ; but he came afterwards raving ;  
and he spar'd Nothing : ought he not to have been  
asham'd to beat an old Man, that dandled him in my  
Arms but t'other Day when he was but a mere Child ?

Dem. I commend you, Ctesipho, you take after  
your Father : you may be left to yourself now, you  
are a Man ev'ry Inch of you.

F f 2

Syr.

340 A D E L P H I . A C T U S IV .

Syr. Laudas ? Nae ille continebit posthac, si sapiet,  
Manus.

Dem. Fortiter !

Syr. Perquam, quia miseram Mulierem, et  
me Servolum,

Qui referire non audebam, vicit ; hui, perfotiter ! 15

Dem. Non potuit melius. Idem, quod ego, sensit,  
te esse huic Rei Caput ;

Set estne Frater intus ?

Syr. Non est.

Dem. Ubi illum quaeram cogito.

Syr. Scio ubi sit, verum hodie numquam monstrabo.

Dem. Hem, quid ais ?

Syr. Ita.

Dem. Diminuetur tibi quidem jam Cerebrum.

Syr. At Nomen nescio

Illijs Hominis ; set Locum novi ubi sit.

Dem. Die ergo Locum. 20

Syr. No'stin' Porticum apud Macellum hac deorsum ?

Dem. Quidni noverim ?

Syr. Praeterito hac recta Platea sursum ; ubi eo ve-  
neris,

Clivos deorsum versusum est ; hac te praecipitato :  
postea

Est ad hanc Manum Sacellum ; ibi Angiportum prop-  
ter est

Dem. Quonam ?

Syr. Illic ubi etiam Caprificus magna est : no'stin' ?

Dem.

Novi.

Syr.

Hac pergit. 25

Dem. Id quidem Angiportum non est pervium.

Syr. Verum, hercle ; vah !

Cense'n' Hominem me esse ? Erravi : in Porticum  
rursum redi :

Sane hac multo proprius ibis, et minor est Erratio,  
Sci'n' Cratini hujus Ditis Aedes ?

Dem.

Scio

Syr.

Ubi eas praeterieris,

Ad

The BROTHERS. ACT IV. 341

Syr. Do you commend him? He will keep his Hands to himself hereafter if he is wise.

Dem. Bravely done!

Syr. Yes indeed, in beating a poor Woman, and me a Servant that dar'd not turn again; mighty brave truly!

Dem. He cou'd not have done better. He thought, as I did, that you was at the Bottom of this Affair: but is my Brother within?

Syr. No.

Dem. I am thinking where I shall look for him.

Syr. I know where he is, but I'll not tell you now.

Dem. How, what is that you say?

Syr. Even so.

Dem. I'll break your Head immediately.

Syr. I know not the Man's Name; but I know the Place.

Dem. Well, where is the Place?

Syr. Do you know the Portico behind the Shambles down this Way?

Dem. What if I do?

Syr. Go right along the same Street: when you are come to the End, you will see a Descent backwards; go down there: on the same Hand there is a Chapel; near which there is a narrow Lane.

Dem. Where is that?

Syr. Just where the large wild Figtree stands: do you know it?

Dem. I know it.

Syr. Go thro there.

Dem. That narrow Lane has no Passage thro it.

Syr. True; by Hercules what a strange Man I am! I mistook: go back to the Portico: but if you go this Way, 'twill be much nearer, and easyer to be found. Do you know the rich Cratinus's House?

Dem. Yes.

Syr. When you are pass'd that, on the left Hand

342 A D E L P H I . Actus IV.

Ad Sinistram hac recta Platea, ubi ad Dianaे veneris,  
Ito ad Dextram: prius quam ad Portam venias, apud  
ipsum Locum,

Est Pistrilla, et exadvorsum est Fabrica: ibi est.

*Dem.*

Quid ibi facit?

*Syr.* Lectulos in Sole ilignis Pedibus faciundos dedit.

*Dem.* Ubi potetis vos: bene sane: set cesso ad  
eum pergere. [Exit Demetrio]

S C E N A V.

*Syrus.* Isane: ego te exercebo hodie, ut dignus es,  
Silicernium. (24)

*Aeschinus* odiose cessat: Prandum corrumpitur:

*Croesus* autem in Amore est totus: ego jam prospiciam  
mihi:

Nam jam adibo, atque unum quicquid, quod quidem  
erit bellissimum,

Carpam; et, Cyathos sorbillans paulatim, hunc pro-  
ducam diem. [Exit Syrus.]

S C E N A VI.

*Micio* et *Hegio*.

*Mic.* Ego in hac Re Nil reperio quamobrem lauder-  
tantopere, *Hegio*:

Meum Officium facio: quod Peccatum a nobis ortum' n  
corrigo:

Nisi si me in illo credidisti esse Hominum Numero,  
qui ita putant,

Sibi fieri Injuriam, ultro si, quam fecere ipsi, expostu-  
les. (25)

Et ultro accusant, id qui non est a me factum, agis  
Gratias.

*Heg.*

24. Silicernium the Critics say is used by Terence  
bere for an old Man, quod Incurvitate Silices spectet.

25. Expostulant

*The BROTHERS.* ACT IV. 343.

down the same Street, when you come to the Temple of Diana, turn to the right Hand : before you come to the Gate, there is a Mill, and over against it a Joiner's Shop : there he is.

*Dem.* What is he doing there ?

*Syr.* He order'd some oaken leg'd Tables to be made to set in the Sun.

*Dem.* That ye may tipple upon : well contriv'd : but all this While I delay going to him. [Demea goes.]

S C E N E V.

*Syrus.* Well, go : I will this Day work thee, as thou deserv'st, thou decrepid Wretch. *Aeschinus* loiters intolerably : Dinner is spoil'd : *Ctesipho* is wholly engag'd with his Mistress : and I'll look to myself : for I'll go directly, and get the choicest Bit I can ; and, taking Time over my Cups, I will make this Day a long one. [Syrus goes.]

S C E N E VI.

*Micio* and *Hegio*.

*Mic.* I find Nothing in this Affair for which I ought to be so much commended, *Hegio* : I do but my Duty : I make Amends for the Offences of my own Family : but if you rank'd me with those Men, who think themselves injur'd if you require Satisfaction for Wrongs which they themselves committed, and who complain first, then you thank me, because I have not acted so.

*Heg.*

25. *Expostulant* is the common Reading : Faernus gives *expostules* from Bembh's Copy; which is much better : *fecere* and *expostulant* are bad.

344 A D E L P H I . A C T U S I V .

*Heg.* Ah! minume: numquam te aliter atque es  
in Animum induxi meum:  
Set quæso ut una mecum ad Matrem Virginis eas,

*Micio,*

Atque istaec eadem, quæ mihi dix'ti, tute dicas Mu-  
lieri,  
Suspicionem hanc propter Fratrem, ejus esse et illam  
Psaltriam.

*Mic.* Si ita aequom censes, aut si ita Opus est facto,  
eamus.

*Heg.* Bene facis; 10  
Nam et illi Animum jam rellevabis, quæ Dolore  
ac Miseria  
Tabescit; et tuo Officio fueris functus: set si aliter  
putas,

Egomet narrabo quæ mihi dix'ti.

*Mic.* Immo ego ibo.

*Heg.* Bene facis.  
Omnes, quibus Res sunt minus secundae, magis sunt,  
nescio quo Modo, 14  
Suspiciosi; ad Contumeliam omnia accipiunt magis;  
Propter suam Inpotentiam se semper credunt neglegi:  
Quapropter teipsum pergare ipsis coram placabilius est.

*Mic.* Et recte et verum dicens.

*Heg.* Sequere me ergo hac intro.

*Mic.* Maxime.

S C E N A VII.

*Aeschinus.* Discrucior Animi: hoccine de improviso  
Mali mi' objici  
Tantum, ut neque quid de me faciam, nec quid agam,  
certum siet!

Membra Metu debilia sunt; Animus Timore obstipuit;  
Pectore confistere Nil consili quit. Vah!

Quomodo me ex hac expediam Turba? 5  
Tanta nunc Suspicio de me incidit, neque ea inmerito.  
*Sofrata* credit mihi me Psaltriam hanc emissæ; id Anus  
Mihi Indicium fecit;

Nam ut hinc forte ea ad Obsletricem erat missa, ubi  
eam vidi, illico

Accedo

*The BROTHERS.* ACT IV. 345

*Heg.* Ah ! by no Means so : I never thought otherwise of you than you deserve : but let me intreat you to go with me to the Mother of the young Woman, *Micio*, and tell her yourself what you told me, that what rais'd their Suspicion was on his Brother's Account, and that the Music-girl is his.

*Mic.* If you think I ought to go, and that 'tis necessary I shou'd, let us go.

*Heg.* It will be an Act of Charity ; for you will ease her Mind, who now pines away with Grief and Affliction ; and you will thereby do all that can be expected of you : but, if you are of another Opinion, I'll tell her what you have say'd to me.

*Mic.* I'll go myself.

*Heg.* You do well. All Persons the more unfortunate they are the more suspicious they are ; they think themselves treated with Contempt ev'ry-where ; they always believe themselves slighted for their Poverty : therefore it will be the greater Satisfaction to them if you clear him to them.

*Mic.* 'Tis well say'd and no more than what is true.

*Heg.* Therefore follow me in here.

*Mic.* Without Delay.

S C E N E VII.

*Aeschinus.* My Mind is distracted : that this Misfortune shou'd happen to me so unexpectedly, that I know not what to do, or which Way to turn myself ! My Limbs fail me thro Fear ; my Mind is stupid thro Surprise ; my Breast is incapable of Counsel. Alas ! how shall I free myself from this Trouble ? Their Suspicion of me is now so strong, and not unjustly founded. *Softrata* believes that I bought the Music-girl for myself, as the old Woman assur'd me ; for as she was going to the Midwife, as soon as I saw her,

## 346 A D E L P H I . A C T U S IV.

Accedo, rogito *Pambila* quid agat, jamne Partus  
adsiet,  
Eone Obstetricem accerfat ; illa exclamat, *abi, abi,*  
*jam, Aeschine,*  
*Satis diu dedisti Verba ; sat adbuc tua nos frustrata'st*  
*Fides :*  
Hem, quid istuc, obsecro, inquam, 'st ? *Valeas,*  
*babeas illam quae placet :*  
Sensi illico id illas suspicari ; sed me reprehendi tamen,  
Ne quid de Fratre garrulae illi dicerem, ac fieret palam.  
Nunc quid faciam ? Dicam Fratris esse hanc ? Quod  
minime'st Opus  
Usquam efferrri ; ac mitto ; fieri potis est ut ne qua  
exeat :  
Ipsum id metuo ut credant, tot concurrunt Verisimilia ;  
Egomet rapui ; ipse egomet solvi Argentum ; ad me  
abducta est Domum :  
Haec adeo mea Culpa fateor fieri : non me hanc Rem  
Patri,  
Ut ut erat gesta, indica'sse ? Exorassem ut eam du-  
cerem :  
Cessatum usque adhuc est : nunc porro, *Aeschine*, ex-  
pergiscere :  
Nunc hoc primum'st, ad illas ibo, ut purgem me :  
accedam ad Fores.  
Perii ; horresco semper, ubi pultare hasce occipio  
miser.  
Heus, heus : [ *Pultat Fores.* ] ——— *Aeschinus* ego sum :  
aperite aliquis actutum Ostium.  
Prodit nescio quis : concedam huc.

## S C E N A VIII.

*Micio et Aeschinus.*

*Mic.* Ita ut dixi, *Sostrata*,  
Facito : ego *Aeschinum* conveniam, ut quomodo acta  
haec sunt sciat : [ *Sostrate, quae intus est.* ]  
Set quis Ostium hoc pultavit ? [ *Seorsim.* ]  
*Aesc.* Pater, hercle, est, perii. [ *Seorsim.* ]

*Mic.*

I went up to her, I enquire how *Pampila* does, and whether she is in Labour, and whether she is going to call a Midwife: she crys out, *away, away, Aeschinus, you have deceiv'd us long enough; we have had enough of your broken Promises already*: what do you mean, say I? You may keep her that pleases you, much Good may see do you: I immediately perceiv'd that they suspected that to be the Case; however I check'd myself, that I might not trust the Secret relating to my Brother to that prating old Woman, and so have it spread abroad. Now what shall I do? Shall I say it is my Brother's Mistress? That ought not to be divulg'd; I let that pass; possibly it may not be known: I am afraid they believe it still, there are so many likely Circumstances against me; I forc'd her away; I myself pay'd the Money; she is brought Home to me: I confess I am to be blam'd for all this: ought I not to have told my Father how the Affair stood? I shou'd have ask'd his Consent to marry my Mistress: I have been too backward hitherto: now, *Aeschinus*, rouse thyself: the first Thing to be done is this, I'll go to them, and clear myself: I'll go to the Door.—Death! I always tremble like a Wretch when I begin to knock at this Door.—Soho: [He knocks.]—it is *Aeschinus*: Somebody open the Door quickly:—there comes one out, but who it is I can not tell: I'll retire hither.

S C E N E VIII.

*Micio and Aeschinus.*

*Mic.* Do as I say'd, *Sofrata*: I'll find *Aeschinus*, and let him know how this Affair stands: [To *Sofrata*, who is within.]—but who is it that knock'd at this Door? [To himself.]

*Aesc.* 'Tis my Father by *Hercules*, I am undone.

[To himself.  
*Mic.*]

348 A D E L P H I . Actus IV.

*Mic.*

*Aesc.* Quid huic hic Negoti'st ?

*Aeschine.*

[*Seorfim.*]

*Mic.*

Tune has pepulisti Fores ?

[*Aeschino.*]

*Tacet.* Cur non ludo hunc aliquantisper ? Melius est,  
Quandoquidem hoc numquam mi' ipse voluit crede re. 6

Nil mihi respondes ?

[*Seorfim.*]

*Aesc.*

Non equidem istas quod sci am.

*Mic.* Ita ; nam mirabar quid hic Negoti effet tibi.

[*Aeschino.*]

Erabuit : salva Res est.

[*Seorfim.*]

*Aesc.*

Dic fodes, Pater,  
Tibi vero quid istic est Rei ?

*Mic.*

Nil mihi quidem. 10  
Amicus quidam me a Foro abduxit modo  
Huc Advocatum sibi.

*Aesc.*

Quid ?

*Mic.*

Ego dicam tibi :

Habitant hic quaedam Mulieres pauperulae ;  
Ut opinor has non nosse te, et certo scio ;  
Neque enim diu huc commigrarunt.

*Aesc.*

Quid tum postea ? 15

*Mic.* Virgo est cum Matre.

*Aesc.*

Perge.

*Mic.*

Haec Virgo orba'st Patre ;

Hic meus Amicus illi Genere est proximus ;  
Huic Leges cogunt nubere hanc.

*Aesc.*

Perii ! [*Seorfim.*]

*Mic.*

Quid est ?

*Aesc.* Nil ; recte ; perge.

*Mic.* Is venit ut secum avehat ;

Nam habitat Milet.

*Aesc.* Hem ! Virginem ut secum avehat ? 20

*Mic.* Sic est.

*Aesc.* Miletum usque obsecro ?

*Mic.*

Ita.

*Aesc.*

Animo male'st. [*Seorfim.*]

Quid ipsae ? Quid aiunt ?

*Mic.* Quid illas censes ? Nihil enim :

Commenta Mater est esse ex alio Viro,

Nescio

Mic. Aescbinus.

Aesc. What Bus'ness has he here? [To himself.

Mic. Did you knock at these Doors? [To Aeschinus.] — He's silent. Why don't I play upon him a little? 'Twill be right, since he never let me into this Secret. [To himself.] — Do you make me no Answer? [To Aeschinus.

Aesc. I don't know that I knock'd.

Mic. So I thought; for I wonder'd what Bus'nes you cou'd have here. [To Aeschinus.] — He blushes: all's well. [To himself.

Aesc. Pray, Father, tell me what Bus'nes you have there?

Mic. None of my own. A Friend of mine brought me hither just now from the Forum to be an Advocate for him.

Aesc. In what?

Mic. I'll tell you: here live some poor Women; but you know Nothing of them I believe, nay, I am sure you do not; for they have not been come hither long.

Aesc. What then?

Mic. There is a young Woman with her Mother.

Aesc. Go on.

Mic. The Father of the young Woman is dead; this Friend of mine is his next Relation; and she is oblig'd by Law to marry him.

Aesc. Then I am ruin'd!

[To himself.

Mic. What's the Matter?

Aesc. Nothing; very well; go on.

Mic. He is come to take her away with him; for he lives at Miletus.

Aesc. How! is he come to take her away with him?

Mic. Even so.

Aesc. As far as to Miletus pray?

Mic. Yes.

Aesc. It wounds my Heart. [Aside.] — What say they to it?

Mic. What do you suppose they say? Even Nothing: the Mother pretends she has a Child by

350 A D E L P H I . Actus IV.

Nescio quo, Puerum natum ; neque eum nominat ;  
Priorem esse illum, non oportere huic dari.

25

Aesc. Eho, nonne haec justa tibi videntur postea ?

Mic. Non.

Aesc. Obsecro non ? An illam hinc abducet, Pater ?

Mic. Quid illam ni abducat ?

Aesc. Factum a vobis duriter,

Inmisericorditerque, atque etiam, si est, Pater,  
Dicendum magis aperte, inliberaliter.

30

Mic. Quamobrem ?

Aesc. Rogas me ? Quid illi tandem creditis  
Fore Animi misero, qui cum illa confuevit prior,  
Qui infelix haut scio an illam misere nunc amat,  
Cum hanc sibi videbit praesens praesenti eripi,  
Abduci ab Oculis ? Facinus indignum, Pater.

35

Mic. Qua Ratione istuc ? Quis despondit ? Quis  
dedit ?

Cui, quando, nupsit ? Auctor his Rebus quis est ?  
Cur duxit alienam ?

Aesc. An sedere oportuit  
Domi Virginem tam grandem, dum Cognatus hic  
Illinc veniret exspectantem ? Haec, mi Pater, 40  
Te dicere aequom fuit, et id defendere.

Mic. Ridiculum ! Advorsumne illum Causam di-  
cerem,

Cui veneram Advocatus ? Set quid ista, Aeschine,  
Nostra ? Aut quid nobis cum illis ? Abeamus. —

Quid est ?  
Quid lacrumas ?

Aesc. Pater, obsecro, ausculta.

Mic. Aeschine audivi omnia, 45

Et scio ; nam te amo ; quo magis quae agis Curae  
sunt Mihi.

Aesc. Ita velim me promerentem ames, dum vivas,  
mi Pater ;

Ut me hoc Delictum admisisse in me, id mihi vehe-  
menter dolet ;

Et me tui pudet.

Mic.

The BROTHERS. ACT IV. 351

another Man; I know not by whom ; nor does she name him ; he came first, say they, and this Man ought therefore not to have her.

Aesc. Well, don't you think these very good Reasons ?

Mic. No.

Aesc. No I pray ? Shall he carry her away from hence, Father ?

Mic. Why shou'd not he carry her away ?

Aesc. 'Tis severely done by ye, and cruelly, and, if I may speak my Mind plainly, Father, ungenerously.

Mic. How so ?

Aesc. Is that a Question ? How unhappy do you think it will make him that first had her, who perhaps now loves her to Distraction, when he shall see her for'd from him in his Presence, and carry'd away never to be seen again by him ? 'Tis an unworthy Act, Father.

Mic. Why so ? Who plighted her to him ? Who dispos'd of her ? To whom, and when, was she marry'd ? Who was the Manager of this Affair ? Why did he marry another Man's Right ?

Aesc. Ought a Maid of her Age to sit at Home in Expectation of her Kinsman coming so far off to her ? You ought to have alledg'd this, Father, and to have insisted on it.

Mic. Ridiculous ! shou'd I plead against him, in whose Defence I came ? But what is all this to us, Aescbinus ? What have we to do with them ? Let us go.—What is the Matter ? Why those Tears ?

Aesc. I pray, Father, hear.

Mic. Aescbinus, I have hear'd, and know, all ; and I confess I love thee ; for which Reason I am the more concern'd for what thou dost.

Aesc. I wish I may merit your Love as long as you live, Sir ; it grieves me that I have been guilty of this Offence ; and I am ashame'd of it when I see you.

*Mic.* Credo, hercle; nam Ingenium novi tuum  
Liberale; sed vereor ne indiligenz nimium sies: 50  
In qua Civitate tandem te arbitrare vivere?  
Virginem vitiasti, quam te Jus non fuerat tangere;  
Jam id Peccatum primum magnum, magnum at hu-  
manum tamen;  
Fecere alii saepe item boni: at postquam id evenit,  
cedo  
Numquid circumspex' ti? Aut numquid tute prospex' si  
tibi 55  
Quid fieret, qua fieret? Si te ipsum mihi puduit dicere,  
Qua resciscerem: haec dum dubitas, Menses abierunt  
decem:  
Prodidisti et te, et illam miseram, et Gnatum, quod  
quidem in te fuit.  
Quid? Credebas dormienti haec tibi conjecturos Deos,  
Et illam sine tua Opera in Cubiculum iri deductum  
Domum? 60  
Nolim ceterarum Rerum te socordem eodem Modo:  
Bono Animo es, duces Uxorem hanc.

*Aesc.* Hem!  
*Mic.* Bono Animo es, inquam.  
*Aesc.* Pater,  
Obsecro, nam ludis tu nunc me?  
*Mic.* Ego te? Quamobrem?  
*Aesc.* Nescio,  
Nisi quia tam misere hoc esse cupio verum, ideo vereor  
magis.  
*Mic.* Abi Domum, ac Deos conprecare, ut Uxo-  
rem acceras: abi. 65  
*Aesc.* Quid? Jamne Uxorem?  
*Mic.* Jam.  
*Aesc.* Jam?  
*Mic.* Jam, quantum potest.  
*Aesc.* Di me, Pater,  
Omnes oderint, ni magis te quam Oculos nunc ego  
amo meos.  
*Mic.* Quid? Quam illam?  
*Aesc.* Aequae.  
*Mic.*

*Mic.* By Hercules I believe you ; for I know you to be of a generous Disposition ; but I fear lest you shou'd be too careless of your Affairs : what Government do you think you live in ? You have debauch'd a Maid that was not lawful for you to touch ; which is indeed a very great Fault, but, tho' it is a great one, it is a common one ; other reputable Persons have been often guilty of the same : but, after it happen'd, tell me whether you had any Consideration about it ? Or did you provide what is necessary, or think how it shou'd be conducted ? If you was ashame'd to tell it me yourself, you might have contriv'd to let me have known it by some other Means : while you was doubting about it, ten Months are pass'd : you have betray'd yourself, the poor Girl, and your Son, as much as was in your Pow'r. What ? Did you believe that the Gods wou'd do all for you while you was sleeping, and bring her Home to your Bed-chamber without any Endeavours of your own ? I wou'd not have you so negligent in other Affairs : however, cheer up, you shall marry her.

*Aesc.* How !

*Mic.* Cheer up, I say.

*Aesc.* Pray, Sir, are you making Sport of me now ?

*Mic.* Sport of you ? Why ?

*Aesc.* I know not, unless it is because this is what I most earnestly desire, and therefore am the more afraid it shou'd not happen.

*Mic.* Go Home, and pray to the Gods, that you may have your Wife : go.

*Aesc.* What ? Have her immediately ?

*Mic.* Immediately.

*Aesc.* Immediately ?

*Mic.* Immediately, as soon as possible.

*Aesc.* May all the Gods hate me, Father, if I do not love you now better than my Eyes.

*Mic.* What ? Better than you love her ?

*Aesc.* As well.

354 A D E L P H I . Actus IV.

*Mic.*

Perbenigne.

*Aesf.*

Quid? Ille ubi est Milesius?

*Mic.* Abiit, periit, Navem ascendit: set cur cessas?

*Aesf.*

Abi, Pater,

Tu potius Deos comprecare; nam tibi eos certo scio, 70  
Quo Vir melior multo es quam ego, obtemperaturos  
magis.

*Mic.* Ego eo intro, ut, quae Opus sunt, parentur:  
tu fac ut dixi, si sapis. [Exit Micio.

S C E N A IX.

*Aeschinus.* Quid hoc est Negoti? Hoc est Patrem  
esse? Aut hoc est Filium esse?

Si Frater, aut Sodalis, esset, qui magis Morem gereret?  
Hic non amandus? Hiccine non gestandus in Sinu est?  
Hem!

Itaque adeo magnam mi' injecit sua Commoditate  
Curam,

Ne forte imprudens faciam quod nolit sciens cavebo:  
Set cesso ire intro, ne Morae meis Nuptiis egomet  
siem? [Exit Aeschinus.

S C E N A X.

*Demea.* Defessus sum ambulando: ut, Syre, te  
cum tua

Monstratione magnus perdat Jupiter.

Percepavi usque omne Oppidum, ad Portam, ad Lacum,  
Quo non? Nec Fabrica illic ulla erat; nec Fratrem  
Homo

Vidisse se ai'bat quisquam: nunc vero Domi  
Certum obfidere est usque donec redierit. 5

S C E N A XI.

*Micio et Demea.*

*Mic.* Ibo, illis dicam nullam esse in nobis Moram.

[Seorsim, non videns Demeam.

*Dem.*

The BROTHERS. ACT IV. 355.

*Mic.* That's more than a little.

*Aesc.* Well, but where is that same *Mileian*?

*Mic.* He is gone, he is out of the Way, he is on Board : but why do you delay ?

*Aesc.* Go you, Father, and pray to the Gods ; for I am sure they will regard you more than me, as you are so much the better Man.

*Mic.* I am going in, to see that what's necessary may be ready : do you as I say'd, if you are wise.

[*Micio goes.*

S C E N E IX.

*Aeschinus.* What's to do now ? Is this to be a Father ? Or is this to be a Son ? If he was a Brother, or Companion, how cou'd he have been more obliging ? Is not he to be belov'd ? Ought he not to be carry'd in my Bosom ? Alas ! he has made me so cautious by his kind Behaviour, that I will take Care and do Nothing willingly that he dislikes : but why do I delay going in, that I myself may not be any Hindrance to my Marriage ?

[*Aeschinus goes.*

S C E N E X.

*Demea.* I am weary with walking : God confound you, *Syrus*, with your Directions. I have hobbled all over the Town, I have been at the Gate, the Lake, and where not ? There is no Joiner's Shop there ; nor did any one say he had seen my Brother : I am resolv'd now to sit in his House till he comes.

S C E N E XI.

*Micio and Demea.*

*Mic.* I'll go, and tell them there's no Delay in us.

[To himself, not seeing Demea.

*Dem.*

356 ADELPHI. ACTUS IV.

*Dem.* Set ecceum ipsum. [Seorsim.] — Te jam dudum quaero, *Micio*.

*Mic.* Quidnam?

*Dem.* Fero alia Flagitia ad te ingentia Boni illius Adolescentis,

*Mic.*

Ecce autem.

*Dem.*

— Nova,

Capitalia.

*Mic.*

Ohe, jam!

*Dem.*

Ah! nescis qui Vir sit.

*Mic.*

Scio.

*Dem.* O! Stulte, tu de Psaltria me somnias  
Agere: hoc Peccatum in Virginem est Civem.

*Mic.*

Scio.

*Dem.* Oho, scis et patere?

*Mic.*

Quidni patiar?

*Dem.*

Dic mihi,

Non clamas? Non insanis?

*Mic.*

Non malim quidem.

*Dem.* Puer natus est.

*Mic.*

Di bene vortant.

*Dem.*

Virgo Nihil habet.

*Mic.* Audivi.

*Dem.*

Et ducenda indotata'st?

*Mic.*

Scilicet.

*Dem.* Quid nunc futurum est?

*Mic.*

Id enim quod Res ipsa fert:

Illinc huc transferetur Virgo.

*Dem.*

O! Juppiter!

Istoccine Paclo oportet?

*Mic.*

Quid faciam amplius?

*Dem.* Quid facias? Si non ipsa Re tibi istuc dolet,  
Simulare certe est Hominis.

*Mic.*

Quin jam Virginem

Despondi; Res composita est; fuit Nuptiae;  
Dempsi Metum omnem: haec magis sunt Hominis.

*Dem.*

Ceterum

Placet tibi Factum, *Micio*?

*Mic.*

The BROTHERS. Act IV. 357

Dem. But here he is. [To himself.] —— I have been looking for you some Time, *Misio.*

Mic. What's the Matter ?

Dem. I am come to tell you of other monstrous Crimes which that sweet Youth has committed,

Mic. Do but see.

Dem. —— New and capital Offences.

Mic. What at it again !

Dem. Ah ! you know not what a Fellow he is.

Mic. Yes, I do.

Dem. O ! thou silly Wretch, thou imagin'st that I am speaking of the Music-wench : no ; he has debauch'd a Citizen's Daughter.

Mic. I know it.

Dem. So, so, do you know it, and suffer it ?

Mic. Suffer it ? Why not ?

Dem. Tell me, don't you exclaim against it ? Does it not make you mad ?

Mic. I do not chuse to have it so.

Dem. He has a Bastard.

Mic. Heaven bless it.

Dem. The Woman is a Beggar.

Mic. So I have hear'd.

Dem. And shall he marry her without a Portion ?

Mic. Yes, indeed.

Dem. What is to be done now ?

Mic. That which is necessary to be done in these Circumstances ; the young Woman must be brought hither.

Dem. O ! Jupiter ! ought that to be ?

Mic. How can I do otherwise ?

Dem. Do otherwise ? If you are not really concern'd for it, it becomes you, as a Man, to seem so.

Mic. But I have consented that he shou'd have her ; the Affair is settled ; the Marriage is agreed on ; I have remov'd all Difficultys : this more becomes me as a Man.

Dem. Does this Exploit please you, *Micis* ?

Mic.

*Mic.*

Non, si queam

Mutare; nunc, cum non quo<sup>e</sup>, aequo Animo fero. 20.  
 Ita Vita est Hominum, quasi cum ludas Tesserae; (26)  
 Si illud, quod maxime Opus est jactu, non cadit,  
 Illud, quod cecidit forte, id Arte ut corrigas.

*Dem.* Corrector! Nempe tua Arte viginti Minae (27).  
 Pro Psaltria periere; quae, quantum potest, 25  
 Aliquo abicienda est, si non Pretio, gratis.

*Mic.* Neque est, neque illam sane studeo vendere.*Dem.* Quid igitur facies?*Mic.*

Domi erit.

*Dem.*

Pro Divo'm Fidem!

Meretrix et Materfamilias una in Domo!

*Mic.* Cur non?*Dem.*

Sanumne credis te esse?

*Mic.*

Evidem arbitror. 30

*Dem.* Ita me dic ament, ut video tuam ego Ineptiam,  
 Facturum, credo, ut habeas quicum cantites.

*Mic.* Cur non?*Dem.*

Et nova nupta eadem haec discet?

*Mic.*

Scilicet.

*Dem.* Tu inter eas, Restim (28) ductans, saltabis.*Mic.*

Probe:

Et tu nobiscum una, si Opus sit.

*Dem.*

26. The Word Tesserae is used sometimes for the Tables into which the Dice where throwed, and sometimes for the Dice themselves. Stephanus gives this Description of them, Tessera Kubus, Cubus, sive solidum Quadratum: Tesserae, quibus in Tabula lusoria luditur: sunt enim quadratrae, et quibusdam Punctis notatae.—Tesserae, id est quatuor. Tessera, a Cube, or solid Square. Tesserae, those which are played with in a gaming Table: they are square, and marked with certain Spots.—Tesserae, that is four.—This is a plain Description of Dice. The same learned Critic afterwards describes

*Mic.* Not if I cou'd alter it ; but now, as I can not, I bear it patiently. Man's Life is like a Game at Back-gammon, (26) if the Throw, which you most want, does not come up, you must correct that by Skill which fell by Chance.

*Dem.* A Corrector ! Yes, you have throw'd away, with your Skill, sixty (27) Pieces for a Music-girl ; which we must now put off for what we can, for Nothing, if Nobody will give any Thing for her.

*Mic.* She is not to be sold, nor do I desire to sell her.

*Dem.* What will you do then ?

*Mic.* She shall live with us.

*Dem.* Good Gods ! A Whore and a Wife in the same House !

*Mic.* Why not ?

*Dem.* Do you think that you are in your Senses ?

*Mic.* I imagine so.

*Dem.* As I hope for Happyness, your Folly is such, I believe you intend to keep her for your own Entertainment.

*Mic.* Why not ?

*Dem.* And the new marry'd Woman must learn the same Strain ?

*Mic.* Certainly.

*Dem.* Thou shalt take a Dance with them too.

*Mic.* Nothing surer : and you shall make one among us, if there is Occasion.

*Dem.*

---

describes the Tables under the Word *Tessara*. This Game, which is mentioned by several of the Antients, may be the same exactly with our Back-gammon : it was evidently a Game in which the Judgement of the Player and Chance of the Dice were concerned.

27. See the Table of Money at the End of the Work.

28. *Restim ductans* is a figurative Expression for leading a Dance : *Restis*, which is literally a Rope, may very properly be used for that Part of a Dance where all join Hands.

360 ADELPHI. Actus IV.

*Dem.*

Hei mihi !

35

Non te haec pudent ?

*Mic.*

Jam vero omitte, *Demea*,

Tuam istanc Iracundiam ; atque, ita uti decet,  
Hilarum ac lubentem fac te Gnati in Nuptiis :

Ego hos convenientiam ; post huc redeo.

[Exit.]

S C E N A XII.

*Demea.*

O ! Juppiter !

Hancine Vitam ! Hoscine Mores ! Hanc Dementiam !  
Uxor sine Dote veniet ; intus Psaltria est ;  
Domus sumptuosa ; Adulescens Luxu perditus ;  
Senex delirans : ipsa si cupiat Salus,  
Servare prorsus non potest hanc Familiam.

S C E N A XIII.

*Syrus et Demea.*

*Syr.* Edepol, Syrisce, te curasti molliter,  
Lauteque Munus administrasti tuum :  
Abi : set postquam intus sum omnium Rerum satur,  
Prodeambulare huc libitum est.

[Seorsim, non videns Demeam.

*Dem.*

Illud sis vide

Exemplum Disciplinae.

[Seorsim, videns Syrum.

*Syr.*

Ecce autem hic adest 5

Senex noster. [Seorsim.] — Quid fit ? Quid tu es  
tristis ?

*Dem.*

Oh ! Scelus !

*Syr.* Ohe, jam tu Verba fundes hic, Sapientia ?

*Dem.* Tu si meus essem,

Dis quidem essem, *Demea*,

Ac tuam Rem constabilissem.

*Dem.*

— Exemplum omnibus

Curarem ut essem.

*Syr.*

Quamobrem ? Quid feci ?

*Dem.*

Rogas ? 10

In ipsa Turba, atque in Peccato maxumo,

Quod

The BROTHERS. ACT IV. 361

Dem. Surprising! Are you not ashame'd of these Follies?

Mic. Pr'ythee, *Demea*, be not so churlish; but make yourself merry and free, as you ought, at your Son's Wedding: I'll go and speak to these People here, and then come hither again. [He goes.

SCENE XII.

*Demea*. O! *Jupiter*! What a Life is this! What Manners are these! Here's Madness! A Wife's coming without a Portion; a Music-wench is within; an expensive House; a luxurious young Fellow; a mad old Man: *Providence herself* can not save this Family, if she wou'd.

SCENE XIII.

*Syrus* and *Demea*.

Syr. By *Pollux*, little *Syrus*, thou hast taken good Care of thyself, and stuff'd thyself daintly: away with thee: but since I have fill'd myself with all that's choice within, I will e'en take an Airing abroad. [To himself, not seeing *Demea*.

Dem. See, there's an Example of their rare Discipline. [To himself, seeing *Syrus*.

Syr. But see, here's our old Man. [To himself.]— How is it? Why so melancholly?

Dem. O! Villain!

Syr. O, Mr. Wisdom, are you come to waste your Advice here?

Dem. If you was my Servant,

Syr. You wou'd be vastly rich, *Demea*, and your Estate wou'd be well secur'd.

Dem. —— I wou'd take Care and make an Example of you to all.

Syr. Why? What have I done?

Dem. What have you done? In the Middle of a Disturbance, and in the Midst of a heinous Crime,

VOL. II. H h

which

362 A D E L P H I . Actus IV.

Quod vix sedatum fatis est, pota'sti, Scelus,  
Quasi Re bene gesta.

Syr.

Sane nollem huc exitum. [Seorsim.

S C E N A XIV.

Dromo, Syrus, et Demea.

Drom. Heus, Syre, rogar te Ctesipho ut redeas.

Syr. Abi. [Exit Dromo.

S C E N A XV.

Demea et Syrus.

Dem. Quid i Ctesiphonem hic narrat?

Syr.

Nihil.

Dem.

Eho, Carnufex,

Est Ctesipho intus?

Syr.

Non est.

Dem.

Cur hic nominat?

Syr. Est alius quidam, Parasita ster parvulus;  
No'stin'?

Dem.

Jam scibo.

Syr.

Quid agis? Quo abis?

Dem.

Mitte me.

Syr. Noli, inquam.

Dem. Non Manum abstines, Mastigia? (29) 5  
An tibi jam mavis Cerebrum dispergam hic?

[Exit Demea.

S C E N A XVI.

Syrus.

Abi:

Edepol, Commissatorem haut sane commodum,  
Praesertim Ctesiphoni. Quid ego nunc agam?  
Nisi, dum haec filescunt Turbae, interea in Angulum  
Aliquo abeam, atque edormiscam hoc Villi: sic agam. 5

Finis Actus Quarti.

A C T U S

29. Mastigia is more significant than Rascal: it is,  
as

*The BROTHERS.* ACT IV. 363

which is scarcely atton'd for yet, you have made your-self drunk, you Rascal, as if ev'ry Thing was as it shou'd be.

Syr. I wish I had not came out here. [To himself.

S C E N E XIV.

*Dromo, Syrus, and Demea.*

*Drom.* Soho, *Syrus*, *Ctesiphō* desires you to come back.

Syr. Away, be gone. [Dromo goes.

S C E N E XV.

*Demea and Syrus.*

*Dem.* What ? Is *Ctesiphō* here does he say ?

Syr. He say'd Nothing about him.

*Dem.* How, you Hangdog, is *Ctesiphō* within ?

Syr. No, not he.

*Dem.* Why did he name him ?

*Syr.* 'Tis another of the same Name, a little Para-site ; do you know him ?

*Dem.* I will know him prefently.

*Syr.* What are you doing ? Where are you going ?

*Dem.* Hinder me not.

*Syr.* Do not go, I say.

*Dem.* Will you take your Hand off, you Rascal, or shall I beat your Brains out ? [Demea goes.

S C E N E XVI.

*Syrus.* He's gone : by *Pollux*, he'll be no welcome Guest, especially to *Ctesiphō*. What shall I do now ? While this Storm is laying, I'll creep into some Corner, and sleep out this Load that is in my Head : I'll e'en do so.

*The End of the fourth Act.*

H h 2

A C T

---

as the Interpreters explain it, one qui Verberibus dignus est, one that deserves a Beating.

364. ADELPHI. ACTUS V.

ACTUS V. SCENA I.

*Micio et Demea.*

*Mic.* Parata a nobis sunt, ita ut dixi, *Sofrata,*  
Ubi vis. [Sofratae, quae intus est.] — Quisnam a  
me pepulit tam graviter Fores? [Seorsim.  
*Dem.* Hei mihi! Quid faciam? Quid agam? Quid  
clamem, aut querar?  
*O!* Coelum! O! Terra! O! Maria Neptuni! [Seorsim.

*Mic.* Hem tibi!  
Rescivit omnem Rem; id nunc clamat scilicet:  
Paratae Lites: succurrendum'lt. [Seorsim.  
*Dem.* Eccum adest  
Communis Corruptela nostr'um Liber'um. [Seorsim.  
*Mic.* Tandem reprime Iracundiam, atque ad te redi.  
*Dem.* Repressi, redii, mitto Maledicta omnia:  
Rem ipsam putemus: Dictum inter nos hoc fuit,  
Ex te adeo est ortum, ne tu curares meum,  
Neve ego tuum: responde.

*Mic.* Factum'lt non nego.  
*Dem.* Cur nonc aperte potat? Cur recipis meum?  
Cur emis Amicam, *Micio*? Namquid minus  
Mihi idem Jus aequom'lt esse, quod mecum'lt tibi? 15  
Quando ego tuum non curo, ne cura meum.

*Mic.* Non aequom dicas. M 3 0 2  
*Dem.* Non?  
*Mic.* Nam vetus Verbum hoc quidem'lt,  
Communia esse Amicorum inter se omnia.  
*Dem.* Facete! Nunc demum istaec nata Oratio'lt.  
*Mic.* Ausculta paucis, nisi molestum'lt, *Demea.* 20  
Principio, si id te mordet, Sumptum Filii  
Quem faciunt, quaeso hoc facito tecum cogites;  
Tu illos duo (30) olim pro Re tollebas tua,

Quod

---

30. Most of the written and printed Copy's have duos;  
but

The BROTHERS. ACT V. 365

ACT V. SCENE I.

Micio and Demea.

*Mic.* We are ready, as I told you, *Sofrata*, when you will. [To Sofrata, who is within.]—But who is it that flings our Door open so furiously? [To himself.

*Dem.* Death and Destruction! What shall I do; or which Way turn me? What must I exclaim against, or to whom complain? O! Heaven! O! Earth! O! Seas! [To himself.

*Mic.* Do but see! He has discover'd the whole Affair; that makes him roar so now: here's a Storm coming: I must assist the Lads. [To himself.

*Dem.* Here comes the common Spoiler of our Children. [To himself.

*Mic.* Be not so angry, and be more yourself.

*Dem.* I am not angry, I am myself, I do not give you an ill Word: let us come to the Point: we made this Agreement betwixt us, and it was your own Proposal, that you shou'd not concern yourself with my Son, nor I with your: was it not so?

*Mic.* It was; I deny it not.

*Dem.* Why is my Son tippling at your House now? Why do you entertain him? Why do you procure a Mistress for him, *Micio*? Ought you not to act as justly to me as I do to you? Since I concern not myself with your Son, do not you concern yourself with mine.

*Mic.* You don't talk impartially.

*Dem.* No?

*Mic.* For it is an old Saying that all Things are common among Friends.

*Dem.* Very pleasant! You have got that Excuse at laſt.

*Mic.* Hear me a little, if it is not troublesome, *Demea*. In the first Place, if the Expence your Sons are at afflicts you, pray consider this; you maintain'd them both when they were young according to your Circumstances,

H h 3

but Faernus prefers duo, as Leng, Bentley, and some other

Quod satis putabas tua Bona ambobus fore ;  
 Et me tum Uxorem credidisti scilicet 25  
 Docturum : eandem illam Rationem antiquam obtine ;  
 Conserva, quaere, parce ; fac quamplurimum  
 His relinquas, Gloriam tu istam obtine ;  
 Mea, quae praeter Spem evenere, utantur sine ;  
 De summa Nil decedet ; quod hinc accesserit 30  
 Id de Lucro putato esse omne : haec si voles  
 In animo vere cogitare, *Demea*,  
 Et mi', et tibi, et illis, demperis Molestiam.

*Dim.* Mitto Rem; Consuetudinem ipsorum.

*Mic.* Mane;

Scio ; istuc ibam ; multa in Homine, *Demea*, 35  
 Signa insunt, ex quibus Conjectura facile fit,  
 Duo cum idem faciant, saepe ut possis dicere,  
 Hoc licet impune facere huic, illi non licet ;  
 Non quo dissimilis Res sit, set quo is qui facit :  
 Quae ego in illis esse video, ut confidam fore 40  
 Ita ut volumus : video eos sapere, intellegere, in  
 Loco (31)

Vereri, inter se amare ; scire est liberum (32)  
 Ingenium atque Animum : quovis illos tu Die  
 Reducas ; at enim metuas, ne ab Re sint tamen  
 Omisiores paulo : o ! noster *Demea*, 45  
 Ad omnia alia Aetate sapimus rectius,  
 Solum unum hoc Vitium Senectus adserit Hominibus,  
 Adtentiores sumus ad Rem omnes quam sat est ;  
 Quod illos sat Aetas acuet.

*Dim.* Ne nimium modo

Bonae tuae istae nos Rationes, *Micio*, 50  
 Et tuus iste Animus aequos, subvortant. *Mic.*

other eminent Editors since, have done : so Virgil uses  
 duo in the accusative Case plural of the masculine Gender :

Si duo praeterea tales *Idaea* tulisset

Terra Viros.

31. Vereri, in the strict Sense of the Word here, is  
 to att conformable to the Respect due to Persons in their  
 different

cumstances, and thought your Fortune sufficient for them both; and then you thought that I wou'd marry & observe that same Rule now in your Conduct which you did then; hoard, be industrious and sparing; contrive to leave them as much as you can, and take the Reputation of it yourself; let them enjoy what I allow them beyond their Expectation; your Principal is not diminish'd; whatever comes to them this Way look on it all as so much Gain: if you will consider this Affair rightly, *Demea*, you will ease me, yourself, and them, of a great Deal of Trouble.

*Dem.* 'Tis not the Expence which I speak of, but their Manners.

*Mic.* Stay; I understand you; that's what I was upon: there are many Instances, *Demea*, among Mankind, from which we may easly conclude, that two Persons may often do the same Thing, which shall prove hurtful to one, and not so to the other; not that the Difference consists in the Thing itself, but in the Persons who do it: from what I see in our Sons, I do not doubt but they will answer our Wishes: I see they have Wit, Understanding, and good Breeding (31), and they love one another; from which 'tis easy to perceive what a noble Mind (32) and generous Disposition they are of: you may reclaim them when you will; but perhaps you are afraid that they are negligent of their Interest! o! Brother *Demea*, we are very wise in ev'ry Thing else, but Age brings this Infirmitiy with it, we are more covetous than we need be; Age therefore will make them sharp enough.

*Dem.* Be cautious, *Micio*, lest that excellent Conduct, and that impartial Disposition, of thine, undo us.

*Mic.*

---

different Stations, in Loco vereri therefore is what we call good Breeding.

32. The Paraphrase which I have given of this Passage is certainly the Meaning of our Poet: agreeable to which says Faernus, ego sic exposuerim, scire licet eorum Ingenium atque Animum liberalem esse et nobilem.

368 ADELPHI Actus V.

*Mic.* Tace,  
Non fiet : mitte jam istaec : da te hodie mihi :  
Exorge Frontem.

*Dem.* Scilicet, ita Tempus fert,  
Faciundum'st : ceterum Rus eras cum Filio  
Cum primo Lucu ibo hinc.

*Mic.* De Nocte censeo, 55  
Hodie modo hilarum te fac.

*Dem.* Et istam Psaltriam  
Una illuc mecum hinc abstraham.

*Mic.* Pugnaveris :  
Eo Pacto prorsum illi' alliga'ris Filium,  
Modo facito ut illam serves.

*Dem.* Ego istuc video ;  
Atque ibi Favillae plena, Fumi, ac Pollinis, 60  
Coquendo sit faxo et molendo : praeter haec,  
Meridie ipso faciam ut Stipulam colligat ;  
Tam excoctam reddam atque atram quam Carbo'st.

*Mic.* Placer :  
Nunc mihi videre sapere ; atque eisdem Filium  
Tum, etiam si nolit, cogas ut cum illa una cubet. 65

*Dem.* Derides ? Fortunatus, qui illo Animo sies :  
Ego sentio —

*Mic.* Ah ! pergisne ?

*Dem.* Jam, jam, defino.

*Mic.* I ergo intro ; et, cui Rei est, ei Rei hunc sumamus Diem (33). [Exit Miçio.

S C E N A II.

*Demea.* Numquam ita quisquam bene subducta Ratione ad Vitam fuit, (34)

Quin

---

33. In several Copy's the Verse is thus, I ergo intro, et cui Opus est Rei, ei Rei hilarem hunc sumamus Diem : Faernus, and the best Editors after him, give it as above. My Translation is agreeable to Faernus's Explanation of this Passage, which is this, Dies is understood with cui Rei est ; so says he ut sit cui Rei Dies hic dicatus est, vel destinatus, vel aliquid tale.

*The BROTHERS.* ACT V. 369

*Mic.* Be quiet, it shall not: no more of that: be this Day directed by me: smooth your Brow.

*Dem.* Since Necessity requires it, I must do so: but I'll go into the Country with my Son to-morrow as soon as 'tis Day-light.

*Mic.* This Night if you will, do but make yourself merry this Day.

*Dem.* And I'll carry that Music-girl thither with us too.

*Mic.* There you'll clinch it: by those Means you will keep your Son at Home, do but secure her there.

*Dem.* I'll take Care of that; and, by working her in the Kitchen and the Mill, I will there cover her with Ashes, Smoke, and Meal: besides, in the Middle of the Day I'll force her to gather Stubble; so I'll make her as burn'd and as black as a Cinder.

*Mic.* I commend you: now you seem to grow wise; and then force your Son, whether he will or not, to ly with her.

*Dem.* Are you jesting with me? You are a happy Man, that can be of such a Disposition: I think—

*Mic.* Ah! Are you at it again?

*Dem.* I have done, I have done.

*Mic.* Go in then; and let us devote this Day to Mirth, as it is intended. [Micio goes.

S C E N E II.

*Demea.* There is no Man so well qualify'd for Life, but Experience, Age, and Custom, always bring Something

---

34. The Latin of the first four Verses of this Scene is very inelegant: fuit, adportet, and moneat, here cannot be called good Language: but so we find them in all the Copy's: Bentley proposes, and ventures to give, fuat instead of fuit, which would make the Passage elegant: fuam, fuas, fuat, are used by Plautus, and Terence. See the 4th Verse of the 5th Scene of the 4th Act of Hecyra, where you will find Fors fuat pol.

370 A D E L P H I . Actus V.

Quin Res, Aetas, Usus, semper aliquid adportet novi,  
Aliquid moneat, ut illa, quae te scire credas, nescias,  
Et quae tibi puta'is prima in experiundo ut repudies:  
Quod nunc mi' evenit; nam ego Vitam duram, quam  
vixi usque adhuc,

5  
Prope jam excuso Spatio, mitto: id quamobrem?  
Re ipsa repperi

Facilitate Nihil esse Homini melius, neque Clementia:  
Id esse verum ex me atque ex Fratre cuivis facile'st noscere:  
Ille suam semper egit Vitam in Otio, in Conviviis, 9  
Clemens, placidus, nulli laedere Os, adridere omnibus;  
Sibi vixit; sibi Sumptum fecit; omnes benedicunt,  
amant:

Ego ille agrestis, saevos, tristis, parcus, truculentus,  
tenax;

Duxi Uxorem; quam ibi Miseriam vidi? Nati Filii,  
Alia Cura: heia autem, dum studeo illis ut quamplu-  
rimum

Facerem, contrivi, in quaerundo, Vitam atque Aeta-  
tem meam:

15  
Nunc, exacta Aetate, hoc Fructi pro Labore ab iis fero,  
odium: ille alter sine Labore patria potitur Commoda;  
Illum amant, me fugitant; illi credunt Consilia omnia;  
Illum diligunt; apud illum sunt ambo, ego desertus sum:  
Illum ut vivat optant; meam autem Mortem exspec-  
tant scilicet:

20  
Ita eos meo Labore eductos maxumo hic fecit suos  
Paulo Sumptu: Miseriam omuem ego capio; hic po-  
titur Gandia:

Age, age, nunc jam experiamur porro contra, ecquid  
ego possiem

Blande dicere, aut benigne facere, quando huc provocat:  
Ego quoque a meis me amari, et magni pendi, postulo;  
Si id sit dando atque obsequendo, non posteriores feram:  
Deerit; id mea minime refert, qui sum Natu' maxumus;

S C E N A III.

*Syrus et Demea.*

*Syr.* Heus, *Demea*, rogar Frater ne abeas longius.  
*Dem.*

thing new to him, and tell you that you are ignorant of those Things which you believe you know, and instruct you to reject, after you have try'd it, what you first thought right: which is now my Case; for I will now, as I grow old, cease living that hard Life which I have hitherto liv'd: and why? Because I have found by Experience that Nothing is more advantageous to a Man than Mildness and good Nature: the Truth of which any one may easly see in me and my Brother: he has always led a Life of Ease and Pleasure, good-natur'd, and obliging, offensive to none in Conversation, cheerful to all; he has liv'd as he lik'd; he has spar'd no Cost; ev'ry Body loves him, and gives him a good Word: I am that clownish, rigid, surly, saving, cruel, covetous, Wretch; I marry'd; and what Affliction have I suffer'd by it? I had two Sons born, which added to my Care: and alas! while I study to do all I can for them, I have worn out my Life and my Days in seeking their Interest: now my Race is almost ran, the Fruit of my Labour from them is their Hate: my Brother, without any Trouble, has all the Advantages of a Father; they love him and avoid me; they trust him with all their Secrets; they are fond of him; they both live with him, and forsake me: they wish him to live long; but they desire my Death: so he makes them his own at a small Expence which I took great Pains to bring up: I have all the Uneasyness, and he all the Pleasure:—well, well, I'll now follow a different Course, I'll try whether I can not speak kindly, and act courteously, since he provokes me to it: I wou'd willingly have the Love and Respect of my Children: if Gifts and Complaisance can gain them, I will not be behind any of them: "twill be expensive; but that signifys little, since I am none of the youngest.

S C E N E III.

*Syrus and Demea.*

Syr. Soho, *Demea*, your Brother desires you not to be long absent.

*Dem.*

372. A D E L P H I. ACTUS V.

*Dem.* Quis Homo? O! Syre noster, salve: quid  
fit? Quid agitur?

*Syr.* Recite.

*Dem.* Optume'st. Jam nunc haec tria pri-  
mum addidi

Praeter Naturam, o! noster! Quid fit? Quid agitur?  
[Seorsim.]

Servom haut inliberalem praebebas te; et tibi  
Lubens bene faxim. 5

*Syr.* Gratiam habeo.

*Dem.* Atqui, Syre,

Hoc verum'st, et ipsa Re experiere propediem.

S C E N A IV.

*Geta, Demea, et Syrus.*

*Get.* Hera, ego huc ad hos proviso, quam mox  
Virginem

Accersant: [Sottratae, quae intus est.] — set eccum  
Demeam. [Seorsim.] — Salvos fies. [Demeae.]

*Dem.* O! qui vocare?

*Get.* Geta.

*Dem.* Geta, Hominem maxumi

Preti te esse hodie judicavi Animo meo;  
Nam is mihi profecto est Servos spectatus satis,  
Cui Dominus Curae'st, ita uti tibi sensi, *Geta*;  
Et tibi ob eam Rem, siquid Usus venerit,  
Lubens bene faxim. [Getae.] — Meditor esse affabilis,  
Et bene procedit. [Seorsim.]

*Get.* Bonus es cum haec existumas.

*Dem.* Paulatim Plebem primulum facio meam. 10  
[Seorsim.]

S C E N A V.

*Aeschinus, Demea, Syrus, et Geta.*

*Aesc.* Occidunt me quidem, dum nimis sanctas  
Nuptias

Student facere; in adparando consumunt Diem.

[Seorsim, Neminem videns.]

*Dem.*

*The BROTHERS.* | ACT V. 373

*Dem.* Who's that? O! our *Syrus*, save you: how is it? How go Affairs?

*Syr.* Very well.

*Dem.* I have began well, I have brought out these three Expressions contrary to my Nature, our *Syrus*, save you! How is it? How go Affairs? [To himself.]—Thou hast approv'd thyself a worthy Servant; and I will do Something for thee and gladly.

*Syr.* I thank you.

*Dem.* What I tell you, *Syrus*, is true, and you shall soon find it so.

S C E N E IV.

*Geta, Demea, and Syrus.*

*Get.* I'll go and see after them, Mistress, that they may send for the Bride as soon as possible: [To Sostrata, who is within.]—but here's *Demea*. [To himself.]—Your Servant. [To *Demea*.

*Dem.* O! what is your Name?

*Get.* *Geta*.

*Dem.* *Geta*, thou art in my Opinion one of the most valuable Fellows I know at present; for that Servant, I think, ought really to be priz'd, who takes Care of his Master's Affairs, as I have observ'd you do, *Geta*; for which Reason, when Occasion offers, I will do Something for thee and gladly. [To *Geta*.] I am trying to be affable, and I succeed very well. [To himself.]

*Get.* You are very good in thinking so.

*Dem.* I will first make these Slaves my own by Degrees. [To himself.]

S C E N E V.

*Aeschinus, Demea, Syrus, and Geta.*

*Aesc.* They kill me, while they are so tedious in making ready the Ceremonys for the Wedding; they waste the Day in Preparations.

[To himself, seeing Nobody.]  
I i

*Dem.*

*Dem.* Quid agitur, *Aeschine?*

*Aesc.* Ehem, Pater mi, tu hic eras?

*Dem.* Tuus, hercle, vero et Animo et Natura Pater,  
Qui te amat plus quam hosce Oculos: set cur non  
Domum

Uxorem accersis?

*Aesc.* Cupio; verum hoc mihi Morae'st,  
Tibicina, et Hymenaeum qui cantent.

*Dem.* Eho,

Vi'n' tu huic Seni auscultare?

*Aesc.* Quid?

*Dem.* Missa haec face,  
Hymenaeum, Turbas, Lampadas, Tibicinas; (35)  
Atque hanc in Horto Maceriam jube dirui  
Quantum potest; hac transfer; unam fac Domum;  
Traduce et Matrem et Familiam omnem ad nos.

*Aesc.* Placet,  
Pater lepidissime.

*Dem.* Euge, jam lepidus vocor:  
Fratri Aedes fient perviae; Turbam Domum  
Adducet; Sumptum admittet; multa; quid mea? 14  
Ego lepidus ineo Gratiam. [Seorsim.]—Jube nunc jam  
Dinumeret illi Babylo (36) viginti Minas.  
Syre, cessas ire ac facere?

*Syr.*

Quid ego?

*Dem.*

35. *The Hymenaeal or nuptial Song, the Torches, the Music-girl, and the Company here expressed by Turbas, seem from Plautus, Terence, Catullus, and other Authors, to have been considerable Parts of a Wedding among the Antients; but by this Speech of Demea we may suppose them not to have been absolutely necessary.*

36. *The Commentators, Interpreters, and Translators, of our Poet, have been much divided in their Sentiments on this Passage. Some will have Babylo the same with Babylonius, pro prodigo or profuso, because, says our learned Bentley, the Medes and Persians were then the richest and most luxurious People; and Donatus makes Demea*

The BROTHERS. ACT V. 375

*Dem.* How go Affairs, *Aeschinus*?

*Aesc.* What, are you here, Father?

*Dem.* Yes, by *Hercules*, your Father both by Nature and Affection, who loves you better than he does these Eyes: but why do you not send for your Wife Home?

*Aesc.* That's what I desire; but I wait for the Music, and the nuptial Song.

*Dem.* Pshaw, will you take an old Man's Advice?

*Aesc.* What is it?

*Dem.* Never mind such Things as the nuptial Song, the Wedding-folks, the Lights, and the Music: but order this stone Wall in the Garden to be pull'd down as quick as it can; and convey her in this Way; make both Houses into one; and bring her Mother and the whole Family to our House here.

*Aesc.* You are very pleasant and obliging, Father.

*Dem.* O! rare! now I am call'd a pleasant Father: my Brother's House will be open on both Sides to all; he'll draw the Company thither; and his will be the Expence, and no small one; but what's that to me? I get into Favour by being pleasant. [To himself.] — Bid *Babylo* pay him (36) sixty Guineas immedately.— *Syrus*, why do not you go and do as I order'd you?

*Syr.* What must I do?      *I i 2*      *Dem.*

---

Demea call his Brother Babylo because of his Profuse-  
ness: if it is taken in this Sense, then this must be spoke to  
himself with the foregoing Part of the Speech: and jube  
must be as age, repreaching his Brother for his Extra-  
vagance, and alluding to the viginti minas for the Music-  
girl; for which he reproached him before in these Words,  
Corrector! nempe tua Arte viginti Minae

Pro Psaltria perierte.

But I am inclined to think this Order about Babylo spoke  
aloud to Somebody present, and in that Sense I give it.  
See the Table of Money at the End of the Work for vi-  
ginti minas.

*Dem.*

Dirue.

(37) Tu illas abi et traduce.

*Get.*Di tibi, *Demea*,Benefaciant, cum te video nostrae Familiae 20  
Tam ex Animo factum veile. [Exeunt *Syrus* et *Geta*.]

## S C E N A VI.

*Demea* et *Aeschinus*.*Dem.*

Dignos arbitror :

Quid tu ais ?

*Aesc.*

Sic opinor,

*Dem.*

Multo rectius

Quam illam Pueroram nunc duci huc per Viam  
Aegrotam.*Aesc.*

Nil enim vidi melius, mi Pater.

*Dem.*Sic soleo : set eccum *Micio* egreditur foras. 5

## S C E N A VII.

*Micio*, *Demea*, et *Aeschinus*.*Mic.* Jubet Frater? Ubi is est? [Syro, qui intus  
est.] — Tun' jubes hoc *Demea*?*Dem.* Ego vero jubeo, et in hac Re et aliis omnibus  
Quam maxime unam facere nos hanc Familiam,  
Colere, adjuvare, adjungere.*Aesc.*

Ita quæso, Pater.

[*Micioni*.]*Mic.* Haut aliter censeo.*Dem.* Immo, hercle, ita nobis decet : 5  
Primum, hujus Uxor is est Mater, —*Mic.*

Quid postea?

*Dem.* — Proba et modesta, —*Mic.*

Ita aiunt.

*Dem.*

— Natu grandior : —

*Mic.* Scio.*Dem.* — Parere jam diu haec per Annos non potest ;  
Nec

*The BROTHERS.* ACT V. 377

*Dem.* Pull down the Wall. —— (37) Go you, and bring them hither.

*Get.* Heaven bless you, *Demea*, for consulting the Good of our Family so earnestly. [Syrus and Geta go.

S C E N E VI.

*Demea* and *Aeschinus*.

*Dem.* They deserve it I think : what say you ?

*Aesc.* I am of the same Opinion.

*Dem.* 'Tis much better than bringing the sick lying-in Woman thro the Street hither now.

*Aesc.* I never saw any Thing better judg'd, Father.

*Dem.* 'Tis my Way : but here comes *Micio*.

S C E N E VII.

*Micio, Demea, and Aeschinus.*

*Mic.* Does my Brother order it ? Where is he ? [To *Syrus* within.] — Is this your Order, *Demea* ?

*Dem.* Yes, and I wou'd do all in my Pow'r, in this and in ev'ry other Case, to promote the Interest of this Family, to help, unite, and in short to make both Familys one.

*Aesc.* Pray, Father, let it be so. [To *Micio*.]

*Mic.* I am not against it.

*Dem.* By Hercules, 'tis no more than we ought to do : in the first Place, here's the Mother of your Son's Wife, —

*Mic.* What then ?

*Dem.* — An honest and modest Woman, —

*Mic.* So they say.

*Dem.* — In Years : —

*Mic.* I know it.

*Dem.* She has been a long While pass'd Child-bearing ;

378 A D E L P H I . A C T U S V .

Nec qui eam respiciat quisquam est : sola est : —

*Mic.* Quam hic Rem agit ? [Seorsim.]

*Dem.* — Hanc te aequum est ducere, [Micioni.] —  
et te Operam ut fiat dare. [Aeschino.] 10

*Mic.* Me ducere autem ?

*Dem.* Te.

*Mic.* Me ?

*Dem.* Te inquam

*Mic.* Ineptis.

*Dem.* Si tu sis Homo,

Hic faciat. [Aeschino.]

*Aesc.* Mi Pater, —

*Mic.* Quid tu autem huic, Afine, auscultas ?

*Dem.* Nihil agis : fieri aliter non potest.

*Mic.* Deliras.

*Aesc.* Sine te exorem, mi Pater.

*Mic.* Insanis : aufer.

*Dem.* Age, da Veniam Filio.

*Mic.* Sati'n' fanus es ? 14

Ego novos Maritus anno demum quinto et sexagesimo  
Fiam, atque Anum decrepitam ducam ? Idne estis  
Auctores mihi ?

*Aesc.* Fac ; promisi ego illis.

*Mic.* Promisti autem ? De te largitor, Puer.

*Dem.* Age, quid si quid te majus oret ?

*Mic.* Quasi hoc non sit maximum.

*Dem.* De Veniam.

*Aesc.* Ne gravare.

*Dem.* Fac, promitte.

*Mic.* Non omittitis ?

*Aesc.* Non, nisi te exorem.

*Mic.* Vis est haec quidem.

*Dem.* Age prolixo (38), *Micio.* 20

*Mic.*

---

38. Prolixo has here the same Meaning with benig-  
ne,

The BROTHERS. ACT V. 379

ing ; and there's Nobody to take Care of her : she's a lone Woman : —

*Mic.* What does he drive at ? [To himself.]

*Dem.* — You ought to marry her, [To Micio.] — and you ought to do all you can to make him.

[To Aeschinus.]

*Mic.* I marry her ?

*Dem.* Yes, you.

*Mic.* I ?

*Dem.* You, I say.

*Mic.* The Man's a Fool.

*Dem.* If you are a Man, make him do it.

[To Aeschinus.]

*Aesc.* Father, —

*Mic.* Why, you Ass, do you hearken to him ?

*Dem.* Resistance is vain : it must be so.

*Mic.* You are out of your Wits.

*Aesc.* Let me prevail on you Father.

*Mic.* You are mad : away.

*Dem.* Come, oblige your Son.

*Mic.* Are you in your Senses ? Shall I, who have liv'd single so long, marry at threescore and five, and to an old Woman that's a Cripple ? Wou'd you advise me to that ?

*Aesc.* Do ; I have promis'd them you shall.

*Mic.* You promis'd ? Promise for yourself, Boy.

*Dem.* Come, what if he shou'd ask Something greater of you ?

*Mic.* As if there cou'd be any Thing greater.

*Dem.* Comply.

*Aesc.* Be not so hard.

*Dem.* Come, give your Word.

*Mic.* Will you not leave off ?

*Aesc.* Not till I persuade you to it.

*Mic.* This is downright Force.

*Dem.* Be good natur'd, *Micio*.

*Mic.*

---

ne, as prolixius has the same with liberalius in the last Scene of the fifth Act of the Eunuch.

380 A D E L P H I . A C T U S V .

*Mic.* Etsi hoc mihi pravum, ineptum, absurdum,  
atque alienum a Vita mea

Videtur, si vos tantopere istuc voltis, fiat.

*Aesc.*

Bene facis :

Merito te amo.

*Dem.* Verum quid ego dicam ? Hoc confit  
quod volo.

Quid nunc, quod restat ? [Seorsim.] *Hegio* his est Cog-  
natus proximus,

Adfinis nobis, pauper ; bene nos aliquid facere illi  
debet. [Micioni.]

*Mic.* Quid facere ?

*Dem.* Agelli est hic sub Urbe paululum,  
quod locitas foras ; 26

Huic demus qui fruatur.

*Mic.* Paululum id autem ?

*Dem.* Si multum'st tamen,  
Faciendum est : pro Patre huic est ; bonus est ; noster  
est ; recte datur :

Postremo nunc (39) meum illud Verbum facio, quod  
tu, *Micio*,

Bene et sapientur dix'ti dudum, Vitium commune om-  
nium est, 30

Quod nimium ad Rem in Senecta attenti sumus : hanc  
Maculam nos decet

Effugere : dictum est vere, et Re ipsa fieri opportet.

*Mic.* Quid istic ? Dabitur quidem, quando hic volt.

*Aesc.*

Mihi Pater !

*Dem.* Nunc tu mihi es Germanus pariter et Animo  
et Corpore.

*Mic.*

Gaudeo.

*Dem.* Suo sibi Gladio hunc jugulo.

[Seorsim.]

S C E N A

---

39. The common Reading is non : Palmerius, as Bentley observes, gave nunc only from his own Conjecture,

The BROTHERS. ACT V. 381

*Mic.* Tho this is scandalous, foolish, absurd, and repugnant to the Life I have hitherto led, yet if ye so much desire it, I'll do it.

*Aesc.* That's well: I can not love you too much.

*Dem.* What have I more to say? This succeeds as I wish. What now, what's next to be done? [*To himself.*] — *Hegio's* their nearest Relation, our Neighbour, and but poor; we ought to do Something for him. [*To Micio.*]

*Mic.* What shou'd we do?

*Dem.* Here's a little Farm near Town, which you let out; let us give him that to live upon.

*Mic.* A little one do you call it?

*Dem.* If it is a great one, you ought to give it him: he has been a Father to your Son's Bride; he's an honest Man, and one of us; 'twill be well bestow'd: besides, *Micio*, I shall now make Use of a Saying, which you well and wisely apply'd a little While ago, 'tis the common Vice of all to grow too covetous as we grow old: we ought to avoid this Scandal: 'tis a true Saying, and it ought to be observ'd.

*Mic.* What of this? He shall have it, if my Son desires he shou'd.

*Aesc.* What an obliging Father you are!

*Dem.* Now you are my Brother in Mind as well as in Body.

*Mic.* I am glad I am.

*Dem.* I foil him at his own Weapons. [*Afide.*]

SCENE

---

ture, without the Authority of any Copy: it was a judicious Emendation, and is supported by a Copy in the King's Library.

## SCENA VIII.

*Syrus, Demea, Micio, et Aescbinus.*

*Syr.* Factum est quod jus'ti, *Demea.*

*Dem.* Frugi Homo es. [Syrō.] — Ego, edepol,  
hodie, mea quidem Sententia,  
Judicio *Syrum* fieri esse aequom liberum. [Micioni.]

*Mic.* Istunc liberum?

Quodnam ob Factum?

*Dem.* Multa.

*Syr.* O! noster *Demea*, edepol, Vir bonu's:  
Ego istos vobis usque a Pueris curavi ambos sedulo, 5  
Docui, monui, bene praecepi semper, quae potui,  
omnia.

*Dem.* Res appetat: et quidem porro haec, obso-  
nare, cum Fide

Scortum adducere, adparare de Die Convivium,  
Non mediocris Hominis haec sunt Officia.

*Syr.* O! lepidum Caput!

*Dem.* Postremo, hodie in Psaltria ista emunda hic  
Adjutor fuit, 10

Hic curavit; prodesse aequum'ft; alii meliores erunt:  
Denique hic volt fieri.

*Mic.* Vi'n' tu hoc fieri? [Aeschino.]

*Aesc.* Cupio.

*Mic.* Si quidem

Tu vis, Syre, eho accede huc ad me: liber esto. (40)

*Syr.* Bene facis:

Omnibus Gratiam habeo, et seorsum tibi praeterea,  
*Demea.*

*Dem.* Gaudeo.

*Aesc.* Et ego.

*Syr.* Credo: utinam hoc perpetuum fiat  
Gaudium, 15

*Pbyrgiam* ut Uxorem meam una mecum videam  
liberam.

*Dem.* Optumam quidem Mulierem.

*Syr.*

---

40. Micio strikes him on the Ear, and makes him free.

S C E N E VIII.

*Syrus, Demea, Micio, and Aeschinus.*

*Syr.* 'Tis done as you order'd, *Demea*.

*Dem.* Thou art a trusty Fellow. [To *Syrus*.]—  
By *Pollux*, in my Opinion, *Syrus* ought to have his  
Freedom now. [To *Micio*.]

*Mic.* His Freedom? For what Act?

*Dem.* For many.

*Syr.* O! Master *Demea*, you are a worthy Man: I  
have taken great Care of those two Sons for ye both  
from their Infancy, I have taught them, admonish'd  
them, and gave them all the Instruction I have been  
able.

*Dem.* That's evident; and besides, to cater, to  
procure Wenches with Fidelity, to prepare Entertain-  
ments Day after Day, these are no mean Qualifi-  
cations.

*Syr.* You are a pleasant Gentleman!

*Dem.* Moreover, he was very serviceable in buying  
this Music-girl, he conducted the Affair; he ought to  
have some Benefit; it will encourage other Servants to  
be good; besides, *Aeschinus* wou'd have it so.

*Mic.* Wou'd you have it so. [To *Aeschinus*.]

*Aesc.* I shou'd be glad to have it so.

*Mic.* If you'll have it so, *Syrus* come hither: be  
free. (40)

*Syr.* 'Tis kindly done: I thank you all, and you  
particularly, *Demea*.

*Dem.* I am glad you are free.

*Aesc.* So am I.

*Syr.* I do not doubt it: but I wish my Joy was per-  
fect, that I might have my Wife *Pbrygia* free with  
me.

*Dem.* She's a very good Woman.

*Syr.*

Syr. Et quidem tuo Nepoti, hujus Filio,  
Hodie prima (41) Mammam dedit haec.

Dem. Herkle, vero serio,  
Siquidem prima dedit, haut Dubium'st quin emitti  
aequum siet.

Mic. Ob eam Rem?

Dem. Ob eam: postremo, a me Argentum,  
quanti est, sumito. 20

Syr. Di tibi, *Demea*, omnes semper omnia optata  
offerant.

Mic. Syre, processisti hodie pulchre.

Dem. Siquidem porro, *Micio*,  
Tu tuum Officium facies, atque huic aliquid paulum  
prae Manu  
Dederis, unde utatur: reddet tibi cito.

Mic. *Istoc vilius.* (42)

Aesc. Frugi Homo est.

Syr. Reddam, hercle, da modo.

Aesc. Age, Pater.

Mic. Post consulam. 25

Dem. Faciet.

Syr. O! Vir optume! [Demeae.

Aesc. O! Pater mi festivissime! [Demeae.

Mic. Quid istuc? Quae Res tam repente Mores  
mutavit tuos?

Quod Prolubium (43)? Quae istaec subita est Largitas?

Dem. Dicam tibi,  
Ut id ostenderem, quod te isti facilem et festivom putant,  
Id

41. The common Reading is primam; and it is primam in most Editions in the next Speech, and haud Dubium without est: Bentley gives prima in both Places, and haut Dubium'st, on the Authority of some of the best and oldest Copy's. Prima is better than primam in both Places.

42. Micio, according to Donatus's Interpretation of this Passage, must be supposed to hold up his Hand, and say istoc vilius; which is as much as to say the Paring of

The BROTHERS. Act V. 385

Syr. And she was the first that suckled your Grandson this Day.

Dem. By *Hercules*, in Earnest, if she was the first that suckled him, she ought without Doubt to be made free.

Mic. For that only?

Dem. For that: to prevent Objections, you shall have the Price of her Freedom from me.

Syr. Heaven grant you, *Demea*, all you wish at all Times.

Mic. *Syrus*, this has been a fortunate Day to you.

Dem. Moreover, *Micio*, you'll do but what you ought, if you let him have a small Matter before Hand to set up with: he'll soon pay you.

Mic. Not this.

Aesc. He's an honest Fellow.

Syr. Lend me, and I'll certainly pay you.

Aesc. Do Father.

Mic. I'll consider of it hereafter.

Dem. He'll keep his Word.

Syr. You are the best of Men! [To *Demea*.

Aesc. You are the pleasantest Father! [To *Demea*.

Mic. What's the Meaning of this? What has wrought such a sudden Change of Manners in you? What makes you so extravagant? Whence is this sudden Profusion?

Dem. I'll tell you, that I may convince you of this Truth, that they think you easy and pleasant, not

VOL. II. K k because

---

of my Nails, as a strong Manner of refusing.

43. Some give Proluvium: Faernus prefers Prolubium, and gives this Explanation from Donatus, a Mind prone to Profusion: but this Explanation by Donatus is of the Word Proluvium; but, says Faernus, it agrees better with Prolubium: Varro, in his Treatise de Lingua Latina, gives a fuller Explanation of the Word, but agreeable to Faernus: Prolubium dici, says he, ab eo quod lubeat.—Facite quod vobis lubet, says *Demea*, in the next Speech.

386 A D E L P H I . ACTUS V.

Id non fieri ex vera Vita, neque adeo ex Aequo et  
Bono,

Set ex adsentando, indulgendo, et largiendo; *Micio*:  
Nunc adeo, si ob eam Rem vobis mea Vita invisa est,  
*Aeschine*,

Quia non justa iusta prorsus omnia omnino obsequor,  
Missa facio, effundite, emite, facite quod vobis lubet:  
Set si id voltis potius, quae vos propter Adolescentiam  
Minus videtis, magis inpehse cupitis, consulitis parum, 36  
Haec reprehendere et corrigerem me, et obsecundare in  
Loco,

Ecce me, quid id faciam vobis.

*Aesc.* Tibi, Pater, permittimus;  
Plus scis quod facto Opus est: set de Fratre quid fieri?

*Dem.* Sino,  
Habeat; in istac Finem faciat.

*Mic.* (44) *Istuc recte.* ————— Plaudite, 40  
[Spectatoribus.]

44. This is made to be Aeschinus's Speech in most Editions; but Donatus makes it Micio's, as does Bentley after him. It is proper that Micio should speak after Demea's

F I N I S.

S U M M A E R R A T A.

E U N U C H.

ACT 2, Sc. 3, V. 31, for dicere read disserere. ACT 3, Sc. 11, V. 52, for laatum read lavatum. ACT 4, Sc. 5, V. 45, after potest put a Comma. In the 46th Note, Line 4, for 44tb read 49tb. ACT 5, Sc. 1, V. 18, for salve read salutare. Sc. 6, V. 9, after Adolescentulum, instead of a Note of Admiration, put a Comma.

PHORMIO.

## *The BROTHERS.* Act V. 387

because you lead a reasonable Life, consistent with what is right and good, but because you flatter their Humours, indulge, and pamper, them, *Micio*: now if my Manner of living is disagreeable to you, *Aeschinus*, because I do not entirely humour you, right or wrong, I'll say no more about it, squander, buy what you will, do what you've a Mind to: but if you had rather be instructed and set right by me, and directed as Occasion offers, in such Things as you do not much understand because of your Youth, and which you earnestly desire, and consider but little of, lo I am at your Service to do what I can for you.

*Aesc.* We commit ourselves to you, Father; you best know what's fit to be done: but what's to become of my Brother?

*Dem.* I consent that he shou'd have his Girl; and let that put an End to his wenching.

*Mic.* (44) Well decreed.—Your Applause.

[To the Spectators.

---

Demea's serious Reproof and Admonition: Micio's Assent with Aeschinus's makes the Play end better than if he said Nothing after Demea's Reproof.

## *The END.*

---

### P H O R M I O.

Act 1, Sc. 4, V. 27, for *abitrabitur* read *arbitrabitur*. Sc. 6, V. 43, for *forte* read *forte*. V. 67, for *quaerere talium* read *quaereret alium*. V. 80, for *Recte* read *Recta*. Act 2, Sc. 2, V. 50, for *est* read *ea*. Sc. 3, V. 4, for *fit* read *fit*. Act 4, Sc. 5, V. 6, for *Quai* read *Quia*.

### A D E L P H I.

Act 1, Sc. 1, V. 45, for *trantisper* read *tantisper*. Page 313, Speech 2d, Line 2, for *wben* read *whom*. Act 4, Sc. 4, V. 31, after *Locum* a Comma, instead of a full Stop. Act 5, Sc. 7, V. 19, for *De* read *Da*.

THE AUTHORITYS ON WHICH THE TABLE OF  
ATTIC MONEY IS FOUNDED.

OUR Countryman Mr. Greaves, when he was in *Italy*, carefully examined some hundreds of the antient *Roman Denarii*; he weighed them; and the best of them weighed each 62 Grains *English*, according to the Standards of Troy Weight taken from the Tower of *London*, and Goldsmith's Hall. By these Means we may easlyly come to the Proportions which the *Attic* Coins bear to *English* Money. A *Denarius* of 62 Grains is equal to 7*d.* 3*q.* reckoning Silver at five Shillings an Ounce. A *Denarius* was a *Roman* Silver Coin equal to an *Attic Drachma*, as we learn from *Pliny* and other Authors. A *Drachma* is equal to six *Oboli*, and 100 *Drachmas* are equal to a *Mina*, as we see in *Plutarch* and other Authors. Sixty *Minae* make a *Talent*, the common *Attic Talent*, for which we have the Testimony of *Suidas*, and other Enquirers; and which *Gronovius* very well proves, in a Note to the *Cistellaria*, in his Edition of *Plautus*. I thought Quotations of such Passages as support my Table unnecessary; because they who are inclined to consult the Authors which I have here mentioned will soon find my Calculations to be just.

*A Table of Sums in Attic Money  
with their Proportion to English Money.*

**OBOLI L: S: D:Q**

1	00:00:01:1: $\frac{1}{6}$
2	00:00:02:2: $\frac{1}{3}$
3	00:00:03:3: $\frac{3}{6}$
4	00:00:05:0: $\frac{1}{3}$
5	00:00:06:1: $\frac{4}{6}$
6 equal to a Drachma	00:00:07:3

**DRACHMAE**

1	00:00:07:3
10	00:06:05:2
100 equal to a Mina	03:04:07:0

**MINAE**

1	03:04:07:0
10	32:05:10:0
20	64:11:08:0
60 equal to a Talent	193:15:00:0

**TALENTA**

1	193:15:00:0
5	968:15:00:0
10	1937:10:00:0
25	2906:05:00:0
50	3875:00:00:0
100	19375:00:00:0

Terence mentions the Half Mina in his Adelphi  
which was a single Coin in Proportion  
to..... 01:14:08:2

The Obolus was Brass the Rest were Silver.

9:00 A.M. - 12:00 P.M.

ДРЯНЯ

MAZINE

## TABLE I

6.60	7.1	14
6.00	2.2	600
8.00	3.1	780
8.00	2.0	990
9.00	0.0	250
9.00	0.0	250

Teach me how to do this right



---

---

## *P O S T C R I P T.*

I Can not conclude this Work without returning my particular Thanks to the *Earl of Oxford* and *Dr. Mead* for their kind Assistance in favouring me with the Use of their manuscript Copys of our Poet: both whose Characters are well established in the World, and not more known than respected: the Advantages which I have made of those Manuscripts, (five of the *Earl of Oxford's* and three of *Dr. Mead's*) and of the various Readings which have been collected by preceding Editors, will appear from the Work. My Endeavours have been to separate the true from corrupt Readings, without embarrassing my Notes and perplexing the Reader with all the various Readings which I have gone thro; and I hope I have made this excellent Author capable of being more generally understood than he has long been. If I have herein contributed to the promoting antient and useful Learning, I have some Title to the Favour, if not to the Applause, of the Public.

*July. 1735.*

K k 3

A*m*

---

---

An EXPLANATORY  
I N D E X  
O F

Difficult and uncommon Words and Expressions, and of such as are used by TERENCE different from the common Modes of Speech.

I refer but to one Passage for each Word and Expression; from which the Reader may easily know when it is used in the same Sense in other Places.

A.

*A Fratrs*, for *a Fratris Domo*, from my Brother's House. *Pbor.* Act 4. Sc. 1. V. 5.

*A me*, from my House. *Adel.* Act 5. Sc. 1. V. 2. Other Instances occur in our Poet, and in *Plautus*, of the Inhabitant for the Habitation.

*Absente nobis*, for *absente me*, not for *nobis absentibus* as Dr. Hare wrongly says it is in his Index. *Eun.* Act 4. Sc. 3. V. 7.

*Ac*, in the same Sense with *as*. *Pbor.* Act 1. Sc. 2. V. 43. In the same Sense with *set* but. V. 4. In the same Sense with *than*. Act 3. Sc. 4. V. 3.

*Actum agam*, in the same Sense with *Nihil agam*, or *incassum laborabo*, what I do will be to no Purpose. *Adel.* Act 2. Sc. 4. V. 24.

*Actum est*, it is passed Recovery, all's over. *And.* Act 3. Sc. 1. V. 7.

*Actutum, celeriter*, quickly. *Adel.* Act 4. Sc. 7. V. 25.

*Ad*, in the same Sense with *aput*. *Hecat.* Act 3. Sc. 7. V. 14.

*Ad*



## The INDEX.

*Ad Diana*, for *ad Diana* *Templum*, the Temple of Diana. *Adel.* Act 4. Sc. 4. V. 30.

*Adornant*, the same with *apparant*, they prepare, or get ready. *Eun.* Act 3. Sc. 11. V. 34.

*Adsiet*, the same with *adfit*. *Adel.* Act. 4. Sc. 7. V. 10. The *e* is often added in Verbs, as *sierim*, *sies*, and *sient*.

*Adinet*, the same with *attinet*. *And.* Act. 1. Sc. 3. V. 13. In like Manner the Prepositions and Adverbs, joined to Verbs, Nouns, and Adverbs, are preserved entire in their Compositions in many other Words. See the second Note to the *Andrian*.

*Adulescentuli*. *And.* Act 1. Sc 1. V. 28. The *u* is instead of the *o* in several Words.

*Aequalium*, for *Sodalium*. *And.* Act 2. Sc. 8. V. 22: *Aequalis*, qui *ejusdem est aetatis*; because Companions may reasonably be supposed to be near the same Age with one another.

*Aetas*, the same with *Vita*, Life. *Hec.* Act 3. Sc. 2. V. 8. See the 14th Note to the *Stepmother*.

*Aetatem*, a long While, adverbially. *Eun.* Act 4. Sc. 7. V. 8.

*Agebam*, in the same Sense with *loquebar*, I did speak. *Adel.* Act 1. Sc. 1. V. 53.

*Apud* always, not *apud*, in—both *Plautus* and *Terence*, so *baut*, not *baud*, *set*, not *sed*, &c. See the 9th Note to the *Andrian*.

*Arrhaboni*, *Pignori*. *Arrhabo*, a Pledge. *Heaut.* Act 3 Sc. 7. V. 13.

*Ars musica*, *Poësis*, Poetry. *Pbor.* Prol. V. 18.

*At*, used as an Interjection of Anger. *Hec.* Act 4. Sc. 2. V. 5. It is used as an Interjection of Fear and Confusion. *Pbor.* Act 5. Sc. 6. V. 13.

*Aique*, in the same Sense with *as*. *And.* Act 4. Sc. 2. V. 19. in the same Sense as *quam than* in the same Scene, V. 15.

*Aucupium novum*, that is *nova Ratio parandi Viatus*, a new Trade or Practice to procure a Livelyhood.

*Eun.* Act 2. Sc. 3. V. 16.

*Benefic*

## The INDEX.

### B.

*Benefici* always, not *Beneficii*. *And.* Act 1. Sc. 1. V. 17: and many other Words have their genitive Case in *i*, in *Plautus* and *Terence*, which are usually declined in *ii*. See the 3d Note to the *Andrian*.

### C.

*Cadaverosa*, ghastly. *Hec.* Act 3. Sc. 8. V. 12: See the 19th Note to the *STEPMOTHER*.

*Calleo*, in the same Sense with *scio*; I know. *Adel.* Act 4. Sc. 1. V. 17.

*Carcer*, a Prison, for one worthy a Prison. *Pbor.* Act 2. Sc. 2. V. 26.

*Cedo*, adverbially the same Sense with *dic*, say, tell me. *Pbor.* Act 2. Sc. 1. V. 15.

*Ceteras* instead of *caeteras*. *And.* Act 1. Sc. 1. V. 94: *E* instead of *ae* in other Words in *Plautus* and *Terence*.

*Confuetudine*, in the same Sense with *Familiaritate*, familiar Acquaintance. *And.* Act 3. Sc. 6. V. 28.

*Confuetudinem*, in the same Sense with *Mores*, Manners, what a Person habituates himself to. *Adel.* Act 5. Sc. 1. V. 34.

*Creduas*, instead of *credas*. *Pbor.* Act 5. Sc. 6. V. 4.

*Cum*, in the same Sense with *quamvis* tho. *Heaut.* Act 4. Sc. 5. V. 40.

*Curatura*, as *Cura*, Care. *Eun.* Act 2. Sc. 7. V. 24.

### D.

*Dabo*, in the same Sense with *dicam*. *Heaut.* Prol. V. 10. Perhaps *intelligere* understood as we often say I will give you to understand.

*De*, in the same Sense with *ex*. *And.* Act 3. Sc. 4. V. 3.

*Defrudans*, instead of *defraudans*, defrauding. *Pbor.* Act 1. Sc. 1. V. 10.

*Discedi*, different from the common Acceptation of the Word: *discedo* is I depart from. *Pbor.* Act 4. Sc. 2. V. 8. See the 54th Note to *Phormio*.

*Duo*, as *duos*, the accusative Case plural, and the masculine

## The INDEX.

*masculine Gender.* *Adel.* Act 5. Sc. 1. V. 23. See the 30th Note to the *Brothers*.

*Duco*, I set down, as *quas duco datas* I set down as giv'n *Heaut.* Act 4. Sc. 8. V. 2.

*Duint*, for *dent*, may they give. *And.* Act 4. Sc. 1. V. 42: so *duit* for *det*, &c.

*Dum*, in the same Sense with *nunc* now. *Pbor.* Act 2. Sc. 1. V. 15.

### E.

*Eccere*, one Word from *ecce* and *Res*, consider throlly. *Pbor.* Act 2. Sc. 1. V. 5.

*Eiciat*, instead of *ejiciat*. *And.* Act 2. Sc. 4. V. 8. So in other Words the first *i* is droped. See the 39th Note to the *Andrian*.

*Enim*, in the same Sense with *set* but. *Pbor.* Act 3. Sc. 4. V. 13.

*Erit*, for *est*. *Heau.* Act 5. Sc. 8. V. 12. See the 49th Note to the *Self-tormentor*.

*Etiām*, in the same Sense with *adhuc*. *Heaut.* Act 1. Sc. the last. V. the last. See the 26th Note to the *Self-tormentor*.

### F.

*Facile*, in the same Sense with *valde*, or *certe*, verily. *And.* Act 4. Sc. 5. V. 5.

*Faxo*, as *faciam*, I will do. *Adel.* Act 5. Sc. 1. V. 61: and *faxim* for *faciam*, *faxis* for *facias*, &c.

*Fervit*, in the third Conjugation, instead of *servet*, in the second, he rages. *Adel.* Act 4. Sc. 1. V. 18.

*Fraus*, for *Homo fraudulentus*, a tricking or deceitful Fellow. *Heaut.* Act 5. Sc. 9. V. 10. See the 51st Note to the *Self-tormentor*.

*Fructi*, the genitive Case (instead of *Fructus*) of *Fructus*, Fruit. *Adel.* Act 5. Sc. 2. V. 16.

*Fuat*, instead of *fit*, it may be. *Hec.* Act 4. Sc. 5. V. 4. *Fuam*, *fua*, *fuat*, are used often by *Plautus* and *Terence*, instead of *sim*, *sis*, *fit*: See the 34th Note to the *Brothers*.

*Furum*, in the same Sense with *Serworum*. *Manipulus* *Furum*, a Band of Slaves. *Eun.* Act 4. Sc. 11. V. 6. *Eur* is an old Word for Slave.

*Ganea*.

## The INDEX.

### G.

*Ganeo*, in the same Sense with *Scortator*, a Whoremonger. *Heau.* Act 5. Sc. 9. V. 11.

*Gannit*, he howls. Dr. Hare says, in his Index, *gannire* is *plorare*: but it is to howl like a Dog. *Adel.* Act 4. Sc. 4. V. 4.

*Gracilae*, instead of *graciles*, slender. *Eun.* Act 2. Sc. 7. V. 22. See the 19th Note to the *Eunuch*.

*Gregem*, the accusative of *Grex*, a Company of Players. *Heau.* Prol. V. 45. For a Family. *Eun.* Act 5. Sc. 13. V. 36.

*Gynaeceum*, the Apartment in a House for Women. *Pbor.* Act 5. Sc. 3. V. 22. See the 59th Note to *Pbormio*.

### H.

*Habens me male*, in the same Sense with *aegre ferens*, being uneasy. *Eun.* Act 4. Sc. 2. V. 6.

*Habes*, in the same Sense with *intelligis*, or, as we say in English, you have it. *Eun.* Act 3. Sc. 2. V. 8.

*Habet*, in the same Sense with *vulneratus est*, he is wounded, that is *Vulnus habet*. *And.* Act 1. Sc. 1. V. 56.

*Haec*, the feminine plural as *hae*. *Eun.* Act 3. Sc. 11. V. 34. See the 21st Note to the *Stepmother*.

*Harunc* for *harum*. *Heau.* Act 4. Sc. 4. V. 4.

*Hilarum*, in the same Sense as *bilarem*. *Adelp.* Act 4. Sc. 11. V. 38. *Hilarus*, *bilara*, *bilarum*, and so in *Plautus*.

*Hodie*, in the same Sense with *mox*, just now, presently. *Eun.* Act 3. Sc. 3. V. 10.

*Horsum*, in the same Sense with *hic*, hither. *Eun.* Act 2. Sc. 1. V. 13.

*Horunce*, for *borum*. *Hec.* Act 1. Sc. 2. V. 97.

*Hospitai*, instead of *Hospitas*, the genitive Case of *Hospita*, a Stranger. *And.* Act 2. Sc. 8. V. 8.

### I.

*Ibi*, in the same Sense with *tunc*, then. *Eun.* Act 2. Sc. 3. V. 30.

*Id*, used alone for therefore. *And.* Act 1. Sc. 1. V. 130. It:

## The INDEX.

It is frequently used so by *Plautus* and *Terence*; it is either adverbially, or propter understood.

*Igitur*, as *deinde*, or *tandem*, at last. *Eun.* Act. 1. Sc. 1. V. 1. See the 10th Note to the *Eunuch*.

*Ilicet*, a Contraction of *ire licet*, you may go. *Eun.* Act 1. Sc. 1. V. 9.

*Illi*, in the same Sense with *illic*, there. *Pbor.* Act 1. Sc. 2 V. 41. It is often used so by *Plautus* and *Terence*, and is only, I believe, a Contraction of *illic*.

*Immo*, (the same with *imo*;) in the same Sense with *potius* rather. *Heau.* Act 5. Sc. 2. V. 33.

*Ingratiis*, in the same Sense with *invite*, unwillingly, whether she would or not. *Heaut.* Act 3. Sc. 1. V. 37: it is adverbially, and not a Substantive as Dr. *Hare* makes it in his *Index*.

*Inboneſtum*, in the same Sense with *foedum*, filthy, ill-looking. *Eun.* Act 2. Sc. 7. V. 65.

*Inmutarier*, for *inmutari*, to be changed. *And.* Act 1. Sc. 6. V. 40. The *er* is often added in the same Manner to other Verbs of the infinitive Mood passive.

*Inpendio*, in the same Sense with *multo*, much. *Eun.* Act 3. Sc. 11. V. 39.

*Inpense*, in the same Sense with *maxime*, greatly, more than ordinary. *Eun.* Act 3. Sc. 2. V. 20.

*Inpurum*, in the same Sense with *improbum*, wicked. *Adel.* Act 2. Sc. 2. V. 9.

*Insomnia*, feminine instead of *Insomnium*, a Dream. *Eun.* Act 2. Sc. 1. V. 13. See the 13th Note to the *Eunuch*.

*Integrum*, the same with *intactum*, untouched. *Adel.* Prol. V. 10.

*Iri*, instead of *esse*. *Adel.* Act 4 Sc. 8. V. 60.

*Iſtaec*, the feminine plural as *iſtae*. *Hec.* Act 4. Sc. 4. V. 17. See the 26th Note to the *Stepmother*.

*Ita*, in the same Signification with *valde*, or *multum*, much. *And.* Prol. v. 11. See the fifth Note to the *Andrian*.

*Jubeo*, in the same Signification with *volo*, I wish, I will. *And.* Act 3. Sc. 6. V. 1. *Plautus* and *Terence* use it often in this Sense.

*Juppiter*,

## The INDEX.

Juppiter, for Jupiter. Adel. Act 4. Sc. 12. V. 1.

### L.

*Luctat*, a Verb active, instead of *luctatur*. Hec. Act 5. Sc. 3. V. 14.

*Lucus*, as *Luce*: *Lucus* and *Lux*, Light. Adel. Act 5. Sc. 1. V. 55.

### M.

*Malum*, an Interjection of cursing, as we say with a Vengeance. Heau. Act 4. Sc. 2. V. 38. It is used sometimes seriously, and sometimes jocosely: *tibi*, I believe, is generally understood, as *Malum tibi*.

*Mastigia*, one that deserves a Beating. Adel. Act 4. Sc. 15. V. 5. See the 29th Note to the Brothers.

*Mancupium*, a Captive. Eun. Act 2. Sc. 3. V. 43.

*Mea-tu*. Adel. Act 3. Sc. 1. V. 2. It is used to express Fondness, or Freedom with another.

*E Medio excessit*, the same with *mortuus est* or *morta* *est*, such a one is dead. Pbor. Act 5. Sc. 5. V. 74.

*E Medio abiit* is used in the same Sense, that is, *e Medio vivorum abiit*, he is departed from among the living.

*Minime Gentium*, the Word *omnium* is understood; then it is least of all People. Pbor. Act 5. Sc. 6. V. 44. See the 67th Note to Phormio.

*Mitte*, in the same Sense with *omittē*, say no more, have done. Heau. Act 2. Sc. 3. V. 70.

*Modo*, in the same Sense with *nunc*, just now. Adel. Act 3. Sc. 1. V. 2.

*Modo*, for the Time just passed, as *jamdudum*. Eun. Act 4. Sc. 5. V. 30.

*Musica Ars*, that is *Ars poetica*, Poetry. Hec. Prol. 2. V. 15.

*Musicum Studium*, that is *poeticum Studium*, the Study of Poetry. Heau. Prol. V. 23.

### N.

*Nam quae*, the same with *quaenam*. Pbor. Act 4. Sc. 1. V. 5.

*Naviter*, the same Signification with *fortiter*, stoutly, bravely.

## The INDEX.

- bravely. *Eun.* Act 1. Sc. 1. V 6.  
*Nemini*, the same with *nulli*. *Hec.* Act 3. Sc. 1. V. 1.  
*Nimirum*, as *certo*, truly. *Eun.* Act 3. Sc. 8. V. 2.  
*Nostrapte*, the same as *nostra apte*. *Pbor.* Act 4. Sc. 2.  
V. 1. See the Note.  
*Nulli*, the genitive Case of the neuter Gender of *nullus* none, declined *nulli*, *nullae*, *nulli*, instead of *nullius* in the genitive. *And.* Act 3. Sc. 10. V. 2.  
*Nisi*, in the same Sense with *set*, but. *Heau.* Act 3. Sc. 9. V. 40. See the 27th Note to the *Self-tormentor*.

### O.

- Obnixe*, in the same Sense with *cum Conatu*, with an earnest Endeavour. *And.* Act 1. Sc. 1. V. 134.  
*Odio*, in the same Sense with *Importunitate*, Importunity. *Pbor.* Act 5. Sc. 3. V. 9.  
*Omine*, in the same Sense with *Conditione*. *And.* Act 1. Sc. 3. V. 26.  
*Omnis*, the accusative Case plural of the masculine Gender of *omnis*. *And.* Act 4. Sc. 2. V. 11: the same Termination of the same Case of the same Number and Gender is in many other Words in *Plautus* and *Terence*. See the 56th Note to the *Andrian*.  
*Oppido*, the same Sense of *valde*, very. *Hec.* Act. 2. Sc. 1. V. 41.  
*Orator*, an Ambassador. *Hec.* Prol. 2. V. 1. See the 5th Note to the *Stepmother*.  
*Ornati*, the genitive Case as well as *Ornatus*, Ornament. *And.* Act 2. Sc. 3. V. 28.  
*Otiose*, still, quiet. *Adel.* Act 2. Sc. 1. V. 2.

### P.

- Patriffas*, you imitate, or take after, your Father. *Adel.* Act 4. Sc. 4. V. 12.  
*Penes* in the same Sense with *aput*. *Adel.* Act 3. Sc. 4. V. 25.  
*Perduint* for *perdant*, may they destroy, *Hec.* Act 1. Sc. 2. V. 59.  
*Perquam*, as *valde*, or *nimis*, very much. *Adel.* Act 4. Sc. 4. V. 14.

## The I N D E X.

- Potuisse*, for *potis esse*, to be able. *Eun.* Act 4. Sc. 4.  
V. 3.  
*Potissimum*, the superlative Degree of *potis*, powerful.  
*Adel.* Act 3. Sc. 1. V. 9.  
*Praegnas*, the same as *praegnans*. *Hec.* Act 4. Sc. 7.  
V. 18.  
*Prima Fabula*, for *prima Pars Fabulae*, the first Part  
or Act of a Play. *Adel.* Prol. V. 9.  
*Probe*, as *valde*, very. *Heau.* Act 5. Sc. 8. V. 18.  
*Produxo*, for *produxisse*, to have conducted, from *Pro-*  
*duco*. *Adel.* Act 4. Sc. 4. V. 9.  
*Prolixe*, in the same Sense with *benigne*, courteously,  
good-naturedly. *Adel.* Act 5. Sc. 6. V. 20.  
*Prolixius*, in the same Sense with *liberalius*, more free-  
ly or liberally. *Eun.* Act 5. Sc. 13. V. 34.  
*Proرسus*, as *omnino*, altogether, entirely. *And.* Act.  
3. Sc. 4. V. 22.  
*Protelet*, in the same Sense with *propellet*. *Protelo*,  
*propello*, *arceo*, I drive. *Phor.* Act 1. Sc. 4. V. 35.  
See the 18th Note to *Phormio*.

## Q.

- Quam*, in the same Sense with *quamvis*, tho. *Heau.*  
Act 4. Sc. 6. V. 3: in the same Sense with *quantum*,  
as much as. *Hec.* Act 4. Sc. 7. V. 12: in the same  
Sense with the Word *as*. *Heau.* Act 4. Sc. 2. V. 9,  
the first *quam* in the Verse.  
*Qui* with *posse* as the infinitive Mood *posse* to be able.  
*Hec.* Act 4. Sc. 5. V. 2: in the same Sense with  
*quamobrem*, wherefore. *And.* Act 5. Sc. 7. V. 51:  
for *quo*, wherewithal. *Eun.* Act 3. Sc. 4. V. 19, the  
second *qui* in the Verse: as *quomodo*, how, after  
what Manner. *And.* Act 2. Sc. 2. V. 17 and 18:  
as *unde* how. *And.* Act 2. Sc. 1. V. 2: as *quo* where-  
by, or by which means. *Hec.* Act 4. Sc. 2. V. 32.  
*Quicum*, for *quocum*, with whom. *Eun.* Act 4. Sc. 5.  
V. 3.  
*Quid* for *quare*, *propter* understood, why, wherefore.  
*And.* Act 1. Sc. 5. V. 7.  
*Quin*, what but? *Eun.* Act 4. Sc. 12. V. 1.

*Quita*

## The INDEX.

*Quita est*, passive from *queo* I am able. *Hec.* Act 4.  
Sc. 3. V. 7.

*Quivis* for *quovis*, *abs quivis Homine* from any Man.  
*Adel.* Act 2. Sc. 5. V. 1.

*Quod*, in the same Sense with *quantum*, as much as.  
*Eun.* Act 2. Sc. 1. V. 8 and 9.

### R.

*Reprehensum*, that is *resumptum*, resumed. *Adel.* Prol.  
V. 14.

### S.

*Salus*, as a Person, a Deity. *Adel.* Act 4. Sc. 12. V.  
5. See the 20th Note to the *Stepmother*.

*Sceleris*, in the same Sense with *Infortunii*: *Scelus* a  
Misfortune. *Eun.* Act 2. Sc. 7. V. 34.

*Scelus*, for *scelestus*, Crime for a Criminal. *Eun.*  
Act 4. Sc. 3. V. 3. See the 51st Note to the *Self-*  
*tormentor*.

*Scibo*, the future Tense of the indicative Mood of *scio*,  
instead of *sciam*, I will know. *Eun.* Act 4. Sc. 6.  
V. 9: in like Manner *scibis*, *servibo*, &c. Verbs  
used in different Conjugations are frequent in *Plau-*  
*tus* and *Terence*.

*Senium*, as *Senem*, an old Man. *Eun.* Act 2. Sc. 7.  
V. 10.

*Servulos*, not *Servulos*, Servants. *And.* Act 1. Sc. 1.  
V. 56: so *Servos* in the nominative Case singular,  
not *Servus*. *Plautus* and *Terence* avoided doubling  
the *u*. See the first Note to the *Andrian*.

*Silicernium*, a decrepid old Man. *Adel.* Act 4. Sc. 5.  
V. 1. See the 24th Note to the *Brothers*.

*Similis tui*, like you. *Heau.* Act 5. Sc. 8. V. 18.  
*Similis* is often followed with a genitive Case in *Plau-*  
*tus* and *Terence*; which must be understood as a Sub-  
stantive, or a Substantive must be understood, as  
*similis tui est*, he is the Picture of you, *Imago*, or  
some other Word, understood.

*Solae*, the dative Case feminine of *solus* only, instead  
of *soli*. *Eun.* Act 5. Sc. 9. V. 3: so *alterae* instead  
of *alteri*, &c.

*Sterculinum*, *pro Homine abjectissimo*, a dirty Fellow.  
*Pbor.* Act 2. Sc 7. V. 41. *Tacito*,

# The INDEX.

## T.

*Tacito*, the same with *Taciturnitati*. *Adel.* Act 3. Sc. 2. V. 44.

*Temulenta* in the same Sense with *vinolenta*, fuddled, besotted. *Eur.* Act 4. Sc. 3. V. 13.

*Tesseræ*, Backgammon. *Adel.* Act 4. Sc. 11. V. 21. See the 26th Note to the *Brothers*.

*Transdere*, as *tradere*, to deliver over. *Phor.* Prol. V. 2.

*Tumulti*, the genitive Case of *Tumultus*, instead of *Tumultus*. *And.* Act 2. Sc. 3. V. 28. *Plautus* and *Terence* frequently vary the Declensions of Nouns. See *Ornati*.

## V.

*Ubi*, in *Plautus* and *Terence*, sometimes *where* and sometimes *when*.

*Ubirvis Gentium* the same as *in ulla Regione mundi*.

*Verbum*, the same with *Dictum*, a Saying. *And.* Act 2. Sc. 7. V. 2.

*Vereri in Loco*, to be well bred. *Adel.* Act 5. Sc. 1. V. 41 and 42. See the Note.

*Virgo*, used either for a young Woman who is a Maid, or who is not: for a Maid. *Adel.* Act 4. Sc. 8. V. 52: for a young Woman only, *Adel.* Act 4. Sc. 11. V. 16 and 13: her being debauched was mentioned before they called her *Virgo* in these two Places.

*Vorsus*, and not *versus*, &c. *And.* Act 1. Sc. 1. V. 37. See the 14th Note to the *Andrian*.

*Uquam Gentium* the same as *in ulla Regione Terræ*. *Hec.* Act. 3. Sc. 1. V. 13.

*Usus as Opus*. *Heaut.* Act 1. Sc. 5. V. 28.

*Ut*, in the same Sense with *ex quo Tempore*, ever since. *Hec.* Act 4. Sc. 9. V. 26.

*Ut*, as *quomodo*, how. *Eun.* Act 5. Sc. 6. V. 30. See the 27th Note to the *Self-tormentor*.

*Ut*, in the same Sense with *utinam*. *Eun.* Act 2. Sc. 7. V. 10.

*Uti*, as *ut*, as. *Adel.* Act 4. Sc. 6. V. 37.

## The END.

N.B. In the Errata in *Phormia*, for *quaerer et alium* read *quaereret alium*.

